

A person's arms are shown in silhouette, holding hands against a warm, orange and yellow sunset background. The hands are clasped together, and a small, bright light emanates from the point where they meet. Three pieces of white, torn-edge paper are layered over the hands, containing the text 'Opposite Poles Attract'.

Opposite

Poles

Attract

"I am the love of her life and she
is my soulmate... since when is
love wrong?"

FEZ MATSIKITI

Opposite Poles Attract

#1

In the early morning of winter, Reatile slowly opened her eyes and looked around the dark room for minutes breathing softly while the cold winds that got in the small house through the cracked windows brushed over thin blanket making her shiver. The floor didn't make things easier for her, the thin mattress was just not doing any justice anymore, it was as if she was sleeping directly on the floor. Her younger sister curled up close to her for warmth as they both shared the thin blanket, it even had holes now. Her throat clogged as she thought of that faithful night, she would never forget how that police officer had looked at her. She sighed then got up and unlocked the door. She walked outside to the winter darkness and barefooted walked over to where they lighted up the fire. Working quickly, she started the fire whilst her hands froze. As soon as the fire came

to life, she quickly grabbed the small paint tin and went to the neighbor's house. The neighbor's dog barked running towards her.

"Shhh spike!" She whispered then the dog wiggled its tail sniffing her legs. She filled the small tin with water and went back home to the fire. She put the tin on the fire just as her sister walked out stretching.

"Seneo, go back to sleep."

"Ke lomiwa le monnang. (The mosquito is biting me.)"

"Ok, I want you to bath first today. I don't want you to go to school late again."

"Teacher was asking about the money for price giving."

"I don't have money yet but I will see what to do. How many awards are you getting?"

"All."

Reatile smiled proudly. "If you keep up like this, you will get sponsorship to study abroad."

Seneo smiled standing closer to the fire. "I am going

to be a business woman.”

“That’s nice. You are doing well in your form 2, keep it till you finish and you will be that business woman.”

“I heard aunty saying that after you are done form 5 you are going to stay with mme mogolo in the farm.”

“Yes, for a short period till my form 5 results come out then I am going to IHS, I am going to study nursing.”

Seneo looked at her older sister sadly. “I will be here alone.”

“You won’t be alone, you have Moitoi.”

“Auntie is going to harass me.”

“Listen to me, you just have to put up with it for a little while Seneo, Uncle Mbaki will be coming back soon and he will not let what’s happening happen. He took us in because he sees us as his own children and unfortunately he married a snake. He will soon be done at London and he is coming back. We won’t live like this, I promise you.”

The two sisters hugged tightly. Reatile stepped back then went to take the bucket and poured the hot water in. Seneo hurried with an empty bucket to the neighbor's house where she got water and mixed it with hot water.

Reatile looked as the morning cleared up. "Let's bath together before Tshego wakes up."

They went to the toilet where they bathed and walked out. In the tiny shanty room that used to be a chicken house, they both changed into their uniforms. Reatile combed her tangled kinky afro and held a tight bun on top of her head. She looked at her torn shoes and sighed, only a month left till she was done with school, hopefully the shoes would make it through her exams. She handed her younger sister the jersey and they walked out just as Tshego, their uncle's oldest child walked out from the main house holding her phone. She rushed to the car that was parked at the gate and jumped in. Reatile held Seneo's hand shivering and led her right past the car. Meanwhile, Seneo rolled down the window.

"Where are you going?"

Rea turned. "I am going to school."

"Mama is going to work or you forgot? Who is going to prepare for her?"

"I have an exam, I have to go to school."

"So mama shouldn't go to work while you submit your stupid exam? You are going to fail either way Reatile so I don't understand why you bother yourself so much."

Rea took a deep breath. "Bye."

"Yeeyii wena! You are going to eat air today I am telling you."

She turned ignoring Tshego and walked away. Seneo sighed.

"I hate her!"

Rea laughed. "Me too. When you see her like that, she is going to get pregnant again."

"Maybe the man in the car is married."

"He must be. Hopefully she gets sued."

The two sisters laughed chatting while walking to

school.

Meanwhile in the car, Tshego smiled at her boyfriend.

“Baby I missed you.”

Ryan sighed. “Why are you always mean to her?”

“Mean to who? Ene Reatile?”

“Yes, she is your cousin.”

“Babe, Reatile is not my cousin. I heard her mother was a whore no wonder she didn’t get anything.”

Ryan shook his head. “Your attitude turns me off.”

“Are we seriously discussing my cousin Ryan?”

“No! We are discussing your attitude. I am sick and tired of this. Ebile relationship ye ya mbora hela.”

Tshego looked at him. “What?”

“You heard me Tshegofatso. You have an attitude and I hate it. My sister told me what happened.”

“Aow baby rra, I apologized, kana I didn’t know she was your sister that’s why I reacted the way I did.”

“You are rude and I am tired of it. I am done with this relationship. Fologa mo koloing, ke batla go tsamaya.”

“Ryan?”

“You heard me. Get out.”

“You are not breaking up with me Ryan, not after making me break up with my boyfriend.”

“Go back to him, you are disrespectful and I am sick of it.”

Moitoi walked out and knocked on Tshego’s window.

“Mama is calling you.”

“Can’t you see I am busy?”

Moitoi rolled her eyes. “I can’t see that you are busy or sleeping with men is now a profession you are busy with? Heela mma! Your mother is calling you, get out and go to her. Hi Ryan.”

Tshego turned to Ryan as Moitoi walked away. “I am refusing. You are not breaking up with me!”

“And don’t come to my house anymore. If I find you there I am calling the police.”

“You know what? I don’t care! Gape I never loved you. Nvla, o marete!”

She stepped and banged the door. Ryan looked at her considering to call her back and discipline her but thought otherwise, she really wasn’t worth it and he couldn’t afford any bad reputation at the moment. He started his father’s car then Moitai opened the passenger door and jumped in.

“Hi, can you please drop me off at school, it’s close by.”

Ryan chuckled. “Yeah..”

He joined the road driving away while Moitai looked at him curiously.

“What really attracted you to my sister? You seem like a good guy as far as my eyes are concerned, how did you get that thing to be your girlfriend kana there is something wrong with you?”

Ryan smiled. “Wrong with me where?”

“I don’t know, somewhere”

He laughed. “O batla go ntoga akere?”

“Wait, can my cousin’s come too?”

“Umm yeah... you go to the same school right?”

“Yes, but Seneo goes to a Junior Secondary school next to our school. It’s close by.”

“Ok.”

He stopped the car as Moitoi rolled down her window. “Rea, let’s go.”

The girls hesitantly walked over and got in at the back.

“Akere you know Ryan guys? Tshego’s boyfriend.”

Seneo smiled. “Yes. “

Rea silently nodded, Ryan fixed his rearview mirror and looked at her from the backseat yearning to hear her talk. Her voice was soft and soothing. She raised her eyes and looked at him on the mirror locking eyes with him then quickly looked away. Ryan sighed reprimanding himself. He wanted

nothing to do with Tshego and staying away from anyone who was linked to her was the first step. Either way, Rea was just too young. He parked the car in front of their schools and dropped them off, Rea being first to get out.

Moitoi smiled. "Bye Ryan! Thanks."

"Yeah bye."

He watched them walk away and drove away. He had to return his father's car before he woke up.

At Ledumang Senior school, Rea walked inside her class and settled ready for the day. Her desk mate walked over and sat down.

"Nemma did you finish up your project? I am so stressed, I know Mrs. D will not listen to anything this time around and I am going to fail this exam."

Rea opened her bag to get hers but she paused as her heart skipped. She had been holding it when she

got in Ryan's car.

"Oh my God!"

"What?"

"I forgot it. I am so finished. Today is the deadline."

"At home?"

"No. In Tshego's... I need to see Moitai."

She quickly stood up, grabbed her bag and rushed to Moitai's class. Moitai stepped out.

"Hey, what's wrong?"

"Mo, I forgot my project in Ryan's car and I need for my examination."

"There is someone whom I know with a phone but problem is I don't know Ryan's number."

Rea put her hands on her face tearfully. "I need that file for my exam today Mo."

"What time is the exam?"

"12."

"It's 7;30 right now. I can't leave school, I have a

couple important things to do gape I have a morning exam. I know where he stays.”

“Who?”

“Ryan. I think I once heard Ryan direct Tshago to his house over the phone, he stays in phase 4 in a servant’s quarters. Let me direct you, I am not sure of the house number but she says the main house is white and there is a black gate. You will got to his house the come back in time for your exam. I will give you transport money for going only, I am broke. Le wena when you get there ask him to drop you off at school.”

“What if I get lost?”

“You won’t. If you do then you are going to miss your exam because you won’t have any money to come back.”

Moitai quickly directed her then handed her transport money. Hesitantly Rea walked out of school gate and jumped in the combi with a pounding heart. Now she regretted getting in that car. She took a deep breath trying to hold it together,

she had to get that file and get back to school on time, she had to pass her exams and get herself and her sister out of the situation they were in. Today they were staying in their parent's yard yet being treated like outsiders. A tear rolled down her cheek, she quickly wiped it off and looked outside the window as the combi moved.

Back at home, Tshego finished her makeup and put on her short backless dress then walked out with an umbrella. She looked at her mother's handbag on the table then rushed over and took a couple of hundreds she could see which she shoved in her small sling bag. Her mother walked in the sitting room and looked at her.

"Where are you going dressed like that?"

"I am going to see my friend."

"Tshego you are dressed like a prostitute."

"I look nice."

“I don’t know that but you look nothing close to nice. Mxm...” Her mother reached for her handbag then opened it to put her phone but then paused. She looked thoroughly searching her bag.

“My money is gone!”

Tshego’s heart skipped. “What?”

“I put P600 inside last night.”

“I didn’t see it but today Rea left very early with Seneo.”

“That thing! She stole my money!”

“She is a thief, I told you to send her back to Maitengwe so she stays with her grandmother.”

“I can’t believe this. There was P600 inside!”

“I know she took that money.”

“I am going to Ledumag right now. She is going to know me well today!”

“I saw you are selling this plot. Are you allowed to do that since their father left it in Rea’s name?”

“Yes, I am her guardian and I am selling it. I don’t like

staying here. It's just unpleasant. I have told the tenants in our old house to move out, we will move back there and then I will send this little thieves to their grandmother in Maitengwe. I am tired of this!"

Tshego watched her mother walk out. She got in the car and drove off angrily cussing. Her phone rang then she answered while driving.

"Yes?"

"Hi, my name is Lorraine, I found your number in the advertiser. You are selling a plot?"

"Yes."

"Ok, I would like to see it."

"Of cause, when?"

"Today, later when I come back from work."

"Ok, that's fine. It's going for 700k."

"Yes. I will see it when I get there."

"Ok."

She hung up and continued driving to Ledumang Senior school.

Opposite Poles Attract

#2

Rea stepped out of the combi and paid. She walked in the direction Moitoi had directed her noticing how some people were looking at her. She looked down at her shoes and took a deep breath fighting to ignore it. Her heart pounded even more as she was suddenly surrounded by beautiful houses. She looked at a double storey and smiled, one day it would be her. She stopped at the gate that looked familiar to what Moitoi had described. Her hands shook as she pressed the intercom. The dog inside the gate rushed over and barked making her take a step back. Another one came and the two big dogs barked at her. She swallowed hard looking around. A white woman stepped out of the beautiful house in a white summer dress and got in a black car just as the gate started opening.

Rea looked at the vicious dogs stepping into the

road, as soon as there was enough space the two huge dogs ran out coming for her barking so loudly. Rea's heart pounded so hard as she stood still, fear consuming her. One of the dogs barked getting closer to her while the white lady stepped out of her car.

"Bruce! Back up now!"

The dogs barked at Rea even more getting closer and closer to her.

"Sweetie, just remain still. Don't move."

The dogs seemed to be getting more angry, unconsciously Rea took a step back being controlled with fear, one of the dogs went right for her leg. She screamed so loud as the white lady ran over.

"Bruce! Inside now! Popi! Inside!"

The dogs slowly stepped back still barking.

"Inside Bruce!"

A white man walked out then whistled. The dogs quickly ran to him as the white lady looked at blood on Rea's thigh.

“Oh my God! We need to get you to the hospital. I am so sorry.”

Tears ran down Rea’s cheeks while she shook. “I... I am looking for Ryan. I want my project, I have an exam.”

“Ryan? He is in. But you need to get medical attention.”

Rea took a deep breath as more tears gushed out of her eyes as if a mini tap had been opened. “I have to go back to school.”

“You are bleeding sweetie...”

The white man walked over. “Is she ok?”

“She needs medical attention, she is bleeding. I feel so bad, I told you Mark, I don’t want those animals in my yard.”

The white man glared at her. “Stop calling them animals. She did something for them to attack her. Those are the most friendly dogs ever. You should be asking this negro what she did to them”

“I am done with you! You are the most selfish

bastard ever and I am done with you, this marriage. You are the worst mistake I have ever made in my entire life! Ek haat jou!”

Angrily Mark grabbed the white lady’s wrist. “What did you say?”

Ryan walked out with his headsets on and a small bag on his back then Mark let go of the white lady. Ryan paused locking eyes with Rea then took off the headphones and walked over.

“Rea, what happened?”

Rea put her hand over her mouth and broke down crying. The white lady sadly looked at her cry.

“It was the dogs... they... I want to take her to the hospital. I feel so bad. This would have never happened if those animals didn’t live here.”

Mark waked inside the gate mumbling in a foreign language.

“It’s fine Mrs. Emerson, I will handle it.”

“Thank you so much Ryan. I am still going to give something to compensate for this.”

Ryan took Rea's bag then picked her up bridal style and went back with her to his servants's quarters. He gently placed her down and quickly unlocked his door and led her inside the spacious one room. He helped her sit.

"I forgot my project in your car, I need it for my exam."

Ryan put both bags down then got a big file from his table. "This one?"

"Yes. I have to go back to school."

"What time is your exam?"

"12."

"Ok, right now it's only 08:15, you still have some time."

"I have a study group."

"I can't let you go with that wound. I am going to treat you first, I will make sure you get to school on time for your exam."

Rea silently looked at him putting on his gloves then he grabbed his first aid kit though his looked much

more bigger than what she usually saw.

“It’s going to be a bit painful.”

She nodded then focused her eyes on the small plasma mounted on the wall. She flinched as he started working on her wound, minutes later he covered the wound with a tape bandage.

“Ok, done!”

“Thank you. I have to go now.” She tried standing but the pain that paralyzed her whole leg made her frown.

“Take it easy. I will give you an ibuprofen for the pain.”

“I-“

“Have to go to school? I am well aware of that but if I let you go, you won’t even reach the bus stop to get the combi back to school. Forget about the exam, you won’t even be able to concentrate with the pain. Just relax Reatile.”

His phone rang then he took out from his pocket and answered walking outside. Rea looked at her leg

tearfully wondering why she had agreed to get in that car in the first place. Ryan walked back inside the house.

“Did you eat in the morning? You can’t take the pill without eating.”

She slightly shook her head. “No.”

“Why?”

“I wasn’t hungry.”

“I don’t believe you, does your aunt give you food?”

“Yes.”

“You don’t have to lie to me Rea, does your aunt give you food? Did your younger sister eat in the morning?”

She looked down and fiddled with her fingers. “She gives me food.”

“I broke up with Tshago if you fear I will tell her. Are you being starved?”

A tear escaped her eye then she quickly wiped it away. “No.”

Ryan tilted her chin. "You are not?"

Another wayward tear ran down her other cheek followed by another. Ryan looked at the pain in her eyes.

"You can tell me. Tshego and I are over. You don't have to be scared."

"I'm... I'm..." A painful lump got stuck on her throat while her lips shook.

He sat beside her and pulled her in his arms. Grief she hadn't dealt with surfaced then she broke down crying wetting his t-shirt. Ryan held her tighter while her body shook and quivered. For a while she just cried. A while later Ryan let her go and handed her a tissue. She wiped the tears and mucus.

"When did your parents pass on?"

"Two years back."

"And your uncle took you in?"

"Yes."

"Where is he now?"

“Studying abroad.”

“I see. And when did he go?”

“A month after taking us in. We were going to move to his house but as soon as he left, aunty rented the house and decided we stay in my parents house.”

“But I never see you in the main house.”

“Aunty moved me and Seneo to the chicken house.”

“What?”

“She said we were too dirty to stay in the main house.”

Ryan swallowed hard. “Don’t you get that money orphans get?”

“Aunty takes it all.”

“Then after that she starves you?”

“Mmagwe Junior gives us food.”

“Who is that?”

“Our neighbor. We never starve. And we eat at school too.”

“Why don’t you report her?”

“She is my legal guardian, what will do after I report her? What about Seneo? She is still going to school. And the house is not mine till I am 21. I am not even 18 yet.”

“When is your birthday?”

“31 December.”

“Fuck wow! Uhh... I have food, let me warm it up so you eat and drink your pills.”

At school, Moitai walked inside the principal’s office and sat down besides her mother.

“Moitai, your mother is here, Reatile’s aunt. She came with an issue.”

Moitai looked at her mother who seemed to be fuming with anger. “Reatile stole my money, P600 in the morning.”

“What?”

“Yes! My money is missing.”

“Rea is not a thief!”

“She stole food the other time.”

“Because she was hungry! Don’t make me say things in front of the principal.”

“You are so disrespectful!”

“Rea is not a thief, she didn’t even get in the house in the morning.”

The Principal cleared her throat. “Obviously there are some issues going on, I have sent someone to get Rea. Rea is a bright student. She is focused and she a straight forward child. I have seen it, I have never had complaints from her teachers, they all praise her. I am going to get a social worker to look into what’s really happening at home.”

Moitai smiled as her mother stood up shaking her head with disbelief. “This girl has managed to fool you. She is a snake! And I am going to make sure to report her to the authorities. She can’t steal my

P600.”

A student walked inside the Principal’s office. “I can’t find her. She is not in school.”

“You see what I am saying? Where is she?”

“Rea is a form 5 Mrs, they have started their exams and she is not really required here till her exam start. Moitoi, please go to the guidance office, get Ms K. Tell her it’s an emergency and she is needed right now.”

At Ryan’s house, Rea silently ate the rice and chicken sipping on her orange juice while Ryan watched with a smile.

“O batla some more? I can order something.”

She shook her head. “I am fine.”

“Can we agree on something, when you are with me, no lies. Right?”

Rea looked at him and nodded.

“Ok, so...? Are you still hungry?”

“I am fine.”

“Ok.”

He took her empty plate and put it on top of his two plate stove before handing her the pills.

“Drink that.”

“Thank you.”

She drank the pills. “Can I now go? I don’t have transport money, Moitoi said you should give me.”

“It’s ok, let me go and speak to Mrs. Emerson while the pill does it’s job then I will take you to school.”

He walked out, Rea reached for his white coat and looked at it for a moment. She stood up careful not to put much pressure on her leg then put it on. She smiled wondering how it would feel being a doctor. The door opened then Tshego walked in. Rea’s heart skipped.

“Wow! What are you doing here?”

Rea took off the coat. "I was... I was.. the file, I left it in the morning-"

Tshego walked over and slapped her across the face. "So you are the reason why Ryan is breaking up with me moloi ke wena?"

"No, I was just...-"

Tshego slapped her again then grabbed her hair and punched her. "You are a snake Rea! You think you can steal my man?"

Rea tried moving back but Tshego punched her again. "I am going to kill you today! You think you can steal my man? MY MAN!"

"Tshego please let me go, I can explain."

"I am going to finish you today!"

Rea pushed Tshego with all her strength trying to get to the door but Tshego pushed her back. Rea slipped falling then Tshego sat on her punching her multiple times.

"Tshego wa mpolaa.."

Tshego grabbed a pillow from the bed and put it on

Rea's face suffocating her. Panicking, Rea tried pushing Tshego's big body off but Tshego pressed the pillow even more. Rea kicked and fought till she finally stopped. Tshego pressed the pillow on her face for a couple of seconds then got off her tying her hair. Ryan opened the door and looked at Rea on the floor with Tshego standing over her.

"What's going on?"

"So you are sleeping with this dirty thing? I thought you were so much better but I guess I was wrong. Do you know she is HIV positive? She was born with it."

Ryan rushed over to Rea's unconscious body taking off the pillow ff her face. His heart skipped.

"What did you do to her?"

"She is pretending, I am waiting for her to get up. I am going to fix this girl today, she doesn't know me."

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#3

Ryan put his two fingers on Rea's neck to feel her pulse then picked her up and placed her on the bed. Tshego angrily looked at him.

"So you are now fucking Rea?"

Ryan turned to her. "Were you trying to kill her?"

"I will kill for my man."

Losing it, Ryan slapped her hard across the face that she lost balance staggering back. "O tla swaba waitse?"

"You are hitting me for her?"

Ryan approached her and slapped her again, this time blood ran down her nose. "Were you trying to kill her?"

Tshego put her hands over her face as Ryan angrily looked at her. "Ke bua le wena, (I am talking to you,)

were you trying to kill her?”

“You can’t sleep with my cousin.”

He pulled her hands from her face and slapped her.

“Bua gape. (Say it again.)”

Unable to hold it anymore, Tshego broke down crying. “You are hurting me.”

“You are making noise. I will slap you into silence, you want to test me.”

Tshego moved back trying to hold her cries.

“Where you trying to hurt her?”

Tshego shook her head fearfully.

“Wa nkaketsa? Tla kawano. (Are you lying to me? Come here.)”

Tshego looked at his angry face then turned to run only to trip on her own feet. She fell on her face with a loud thud losing a chip of her tooth.

“You are messing up my floors, sutlha dio tseo! (Wipe that off.)”

She slowly got up and limped over to a mop.

“After you are done, make sure my mop is clean.”

He turned his attention to Rea who lay unconscious on the bed, her face was swollen and it wasn't hard to see that someone had beaten her up. Her lip was also cracked. His anger burnt through him so hard that he actually turned back to Tshago who was cleaning his floor.

“Is it a regular thing you do? Putting your hands on her?”

“I never-“

“If you lie to me I am going to kill you and burry your body where no one will ever find it, you will remain a missing case forever. Wa ntlwaela Tshago, how dare you put your hands on her? Did she attack you? You even went as far as trying to kill her.” He advanced to her.

“I am going t report you for beating me.”

He gave a lightening slap that Tshago fell seeing stars while her ears rang.

“You talk nonsense after trying to kill someone.”

She cried loudly curling into a ball.

“Get up and clean my floors.”

He took out his phone while she slowly got up crying and called his younger brother.

“Kabo, where are you?”

“Ke tswa interview. (I am from an interview.)”

“Mdala o ne a go netse koloi? (The old man gave you the car?)”

“Yah, do you need it.”

“Yeah, I need it as in now.”

“Ne kere ke cheka mongwe along your hood, I will be there in two minutes.”

Ryan shook his head and hung up while Tshego finished up. He looked at her face for a while wondering what he ever saw in her, it was probably the body because apart from that, he didn't see anything attractive about her now that he actually looked at her. His father's car drove in then seconds later Kabo walked in all dressed up. He looked at Tshego then back at his older brother.

“What happened to her?”

“She tried killing my guest, suffocated her with a pillow after assaulting her.”

Kabo looked at the school girl on the bed then looked back at Tshego. “Get out!”

Tshego quickly picked her bag and limped out.

“You have a school girl on your bed.”

“I know.”

“How old is she? She looks so young. You can go to jail for defilement, not to mention you just put your hands on Tshego. You are going to ruin your sponsorship to go abroad.”

“I am not dating her. She is Tshego’s cousin and I gave her a lift together with Moitoi, she forgot her file in the car. I know what’s at stake, I will handle Tshego. Tlisa di key tsa koloi. (Give me the car keys.)”

Kabo handed the keys to Ryan. “Is she ok? If she is dead...-“

“She just fainted. She will be fine. I have to take her

to school and rush to my exam.”

Kabo looked at Rea again. “What’s her name?”

“Wa swaba!”

Kabo laughed. “Don’t go to jail.”

“And don’t get killed, Mrs. Emerson’s husband owns a gun and that white man is ruthless. I long told you to stop it, I am serious, you will die.”

“I was not here for her.”

“O seka wa batla go ntira sematla Kabo, what were you doing in Phase 4? Who did you come to see in my street? Ke tla go gata molala ga o batla go ntira bari. Stop sleeping with this woman, I am warning you. This is not a joke, Mark owns a gun and he will use it. You will die and all for what?”

“I heard you. I will break it off.”

“You better.”

Kabo turned and walked out while Ryan got a jug with cold water from the mini fridge and splashed a bit on Rea’s face.

“Rea!”

He splashed more on her, startled she gasped opening her eyes at the cold water. Ryan set the jug aside seating beside her.

“Hey...”

She looked around seeming tad bit disoriented.

“You are ok.”

She looked at him for a second then got off bed. “I want to go.”

“Rea-“

“I want to go to school. Tshego-“

“She is not here.”

Tears filled her eyes. “I want to go. Thank you for helping me.”

She reached for her file and bag then walked out. Ryan picked his bag and rushed out locking the door.

“I will drop you off.”

“I can’t be seen with you.”

“Rea, I said I will drop you off.”

“I can’t be seen with you. It sends the wrong message. I stay with Tshego in case you forgot. You won’t be there when I am facing her, rather you will be here in your nice house watching TV. I don’t want to disrespect you but I should have never gotten in your car and I am not going to repeat the same mistake again.”

She spoke so softly you would swear she was not saying this upset. Ryan took her hand.

“I won’t be there but I promise you, nothing is going to happen to you. You have to get to school in time for your exam but if you want to press charges on Tshego-“

“No! I just want to go to school.”

“Ok. The car is much faster than the combi.”

He unlocked the car and opened the door for her. Hesitantly, Rea got in then Ryan went round the car and jumped in. He started the car and reversed out as Mrs. Emerson walked out of her house.

“I have talked Mrs. Emerson in compensating you with money so that we don’t take this issue to the police and she agreed on 8K. It will take you a long way.”

“It’s a lot of money.”

“Yeah... she has ewalleted it to me, I am going to draw it and give it to you or I can be your bank. I promise you with all my being not to touch it. But if you have someone you trust, like your neighbor, I can give it to her so that she keeps it for you till you need it.”

“You can keep it. Her husband will take it from her.”

“Ok.”

With her project and bag on her lap, Rea looked out through the window wondering what Tshego was going to do to her tonight. She thoughtfully thought of that 8k, she could rent a house with it, a small room and take Seneo with. She quickly did the calculations in her head, they would need food too and some kitchen utensils. The 8k was not enough, not for long it wasn’t. Or maybe if she got a job but

for the time being she was just a form 5 student with no job. If they moved out, they would suffer a lot. She closed her eyes sadly and took a deep breath in.

Tshego looked at her chipped teeth on the mirror after washing her face.

“I don’t believe you, Ryan would never do this.”

Tshego turned to her friend. “He did, I can’t believe he beat me for that dirty cunt.”

“But what if she is dead?”

“She was still breathing. She was pretending. I am still not done with her but for now, I am going to report Ryan for assault, report him for dating an underage child too.”

“You shouldn’t have washed your face.”

“I took pictures. He is going to pay for this and go to jail for a very long time. Forget going abroad.”

Tshego reached for her bag and walked putting on her friend's big sunglasses and a sunhat.

Ryan parked the car at the school parking lot and looked over at Rea.

"I am sorry."

She nodded. "Thank you for bringing me to school."

"Do you have a phone?"

She shook her head. "No."

He took a deep breath. "Ok, I will come over around 10 to see you."

Rea quickly shook her head. "No, if auntie finds out, she will kill me plus Tshego-"

"Tshego is not going to be an issue. Don't worry about it. I will come later on with food too. And some pills for the pain."

“I can’t see you again.”

Ryan tilted her head. “I want to see you again and I am going to. Stop crying, go and nail your exam. We will talk later. Ok?”

She looked in his eyes and nodded blinking away her tears.

“Good.” He took out his wallet and grabbed the last money he had, the barrier that was currently between him and poverty then handed it to her.

“It’s only P100, do something nice for you and your sister.”

She swallowed then took the money. She stepped out just as the Principal approached the car. Ryan looked at the panic in Rea’s eyes and quickly stepped out.

“Dumelang...”

“Reatile, who is this?”

“My name is Ryan, I saw her get bitten by a dog on her way to school and offered to take her to the hospital.” He pointed at the wound. “I couldn’t just

leave her there so I waited till she was attendant to and decided to bring her to school.”

The Principal looked at the bandage on Rea’s leg and sighed. “Thank you so much, Rea, come with me.”

Ryan got back in his car and drove off dialing Tshego.

“Ryan, I am on my way to the police station, I don’t want to talk to you.”

He pressed record. “I took Rea to the hospital, I am still there but I think something is wrong. You are going to jail for murder.”

“What?”

“Yes, I already called the police, you beat her up and suffocated her with a pillow.”

“Ryan please...”

“I am going to tell them everything.”

“Therra wena kea go kopa. I don’t want to go to jail.”

“You beat her didn’t you?”

“I did but I didn’t mean to. She-“

“You also suffocated her with a pillow didn’t you?”

“I just wanted to scare her.”

“Exactly what I am going to tell the police when they arrive. I am going to tell them that you and your mother have been abusing them ever since their parents died.”

“It wasn’t me, it was mama. She is the one, I don’t want to go to jail. Mama is the one who starves them.”

“You will explain that to the police not me.”

He hung up and looked at the time. He was running late for his own exam.

In her car, Rea’s aunt answered her ringing phone with a smile.

“Hey babe...”

“Hey, I know I said I would call last night but I was so

tired.”

“It’s ok, kana I know school is demanding.”

“Yes, how are the kids?”

“Ahh Moitoi is still busy with her exams. She has been working hard this year so I am hoping at least she gets what qualifies her to go to university. I long told Tshego to look for a course she can do but she doesn’t listen.”

“I will talk to her. It’s either she finds something to do or she leaves the house. We can’t be feeding a grown woman who wants to do nothing positive with her life. What about Rea and Seneo?”

The aunt rolled her eyes annoyed. “Seneo is fine but Rea is going out of line babe, I don’t even know what to do anymore. I think maybe she is still dealing with losing her parents but she is being difficult. Days back she stole food in the house, not that she wasn’t eating but I don’t know why. Today morning she stole P600 and to be honest I just don’t know what to do. I followed her to school but she wasn’t there. I spoke to the principal raising my concern and now I

look like a liar who is abusing the kids because they are orphans. They even said they are going to bring a social worker home. I don't know what to do." She started crying. "I have tried everything, Rea is like my daughter, I love her so much but she is hurting my feelings. That P600 was meant to buy them Christmas clothes."

Her husband sighed. "I guess people grieve differently. I am finding it hard to believe that Rea, the sweet girl I know has turned to be this."

"Me too, maybe it's because it's me. Maybe it would be different if you were here, you and her father were brothers. She would feel closer to you."

"Koore yaanong babe there is nothing we can do, just waiting for another two years till I am back home full time. I really have to finish with this."

"I know, I was thinking maybe I send her to granny after she is done with her exams, that way she can be closer to her father's mother, maybe it will be better for her, gape she will breathe fresh air. I will remain with Seneo because ene she is just fine."

“That’s not a bad idea, I think it will work.”

“It will. I miss you.”

“I miss you too, I have to go, I love you.”

“Wait, kana baby the house that was left is just getting old. I was thinking maybe we sell the plot, get another one.”

“That house is Rea’s. You can’t sell it. And if you do, after such a long process that will need a lot, the money goes to their trust fund. Just leave the house, soon Rea will be done at university and she will take over. Bye.”

“Bye.”

He hung up then she angrily looked at her phone clicking her tongue.

At school, Rea sat in the principal’s office with the principal.

“I want you to tell me what is going on at home. This is a safe place, you can be honest and we will help you. Nothing will happen to you, you are well protected, just tell me what is going on at home so that I am able to help you.”

.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#4

Rea looked at the principal and swallowed tearfully. She thought of Seneo's future, if she said something, maybe things would be alright but that would mean they would be sent to another relative, a start of new abuse maybe to their grandmother in the farm. No one wanted to take them in expect their uncle and grandmother had wanted to take them in. She took a deep breath staring at the principal.

"Everything is fine at home."

The principal sighed. "Reatile, I am trying to help you. Don't let fear control you. I know you are scared but I promise to help you. I can help you."

She took yet another deep breath. "I want to pass and go to university. I don't want to mess with that. Getting help is the best option I can ever take, but every decision I take, my sister has to benefit from it.

Sometimes we make sacrifices for the people we love and that's just how life is. I know what I am doing, I just have to endure it for a little while, I know you want to help and I appreciate it but getting help will interfere with a lot right now. I am waiting to be 18 then I will claim a lot that was robbed from me and my sister, I will take it with everything I have because it's rightfully mine. But for now, please let me finish these exams, I depend on them. Kea le kopa. (I am begging you.)”

The principal sighed. “I just can't watch abuse happening right before my eyes. It's my duty to help. To shine light upon the hidden.”

“Everything is fine at home.”

The principal looked at her for a while then sighed. “When you finally decide to talk, my office is always open but a social worker has been assigned to this case.”

“Thank you.”

“You can go.”

She stood up and walked out to her class where

Moitai was seated with her friend. Moitai quickly stood up and hugged her.

“Hey, I was panicking thinking you got lost.”

Rea forced a smile. “No, I found it alright.”

“And?”

“And I got it.” She sat down.

Moitai looked at the marks on Rea’s face. “What happened to you?”

“Nothing.”

“There are marks on your face, did someone beat you? And what happened to your leg.”

“How was your exam?”

Moitai pulled Rea up and dragged her outside. “What happened to you?”

“Tshego came.”

“She did this to you?”

“Yes.”

“That fat thing! She is going to know me today. I am

tired of this nonsense. I am sorry.” Moitai hugged Rea.

Rea smiled. “I am fine.”

“You are not.” Moitai stepped back and smiled sadly. “I wish I can do something. Malome must be turning in his grave right now. He really liked me.”

Rea laughed. “He is proud of you. I am going to be fine.”

“Did you see the food I put aside for you yesterday?”

“Yes, thank you. You cooked last night?”

“Yes. For you guys.”

“Thank you.”

“Your leg? Still Tshogo?”

“No, the dog.”

“Today is just not your day.”

The two girls laughed. “It’s not.”

“Go tla siama. I am going to wait for you, we will go home together.”

“Ok.”

“So what else happened?”

“Huh?”

“With Ryan?”

“Nothing. Is he a doctor?”

“A medical student.”

“Oh..”

“Ng, so? Details nyana?”

“Why would anything happen?”

“Can I tell you something?”

“O simoletse maaka Moitoi, I am going to brush through my things.”

Moitoi laughed watching Rea walk back in her class then she walked over to a group of people she knew and joined in the conversation.

AT UB later that day, Ryan walked out of his exam, a classmate rushed over and walked with him.

“Hey, how was it?”

He smiled. “I am positive.”

She laughed. “So am I but I almost died in there. All I kept thinking was sponsorship to go abroad.

Anyways did you see my message?”

“Yah, I will send you the pdf of the text book.”

“Thanks tlherra wena, honestly if I didn’t meet you here, I would have long gotten an FD. Most people want to be doctors but they don’t understand how difficult it is. I will buy a milkshake one day.”

“Wa tsenwa wena Katlo.”

Katlo smiled. “Sharp!”

“Yah..”

He walked to the parking lot and jumped in his father’s car just as his phone rang.

“Papa..”

“Where is my car?”

“Ke etla.”

“Where did you even get it?”

He laughed. “I am bringing it over.”

“You are abusing my car.”

“You never use it because you are retired.”

“It’s my car at the end of the day, bring it!”

He smiled reversing. “Ok.”

His father hung up then he drove to his parent’s house where he parked besides his mother’s small car and walked inside the house. He paused finding everyone waiting for him. His father opened his hand then he placed his car keys inside his palm before seating beside his younger sister who leaned on him resting her head o his shoulder.

His father held his wife’s hand and smiled. “I called you all here to discuss something with all of you. Your mother and I have agreed to move back to Kanye to our house, we have sold this house and we will be moving out in two weeks. My car can finally breathe.”

Kagiso looked at her parents. "What about me?"

Their mother smiled. "Kagiso you are doing form 5, you are almost done with your exams so these last few weeks you are going to stay with your aunt, it will be only for a week or two then you will join us. I am glad you moved out and found your own place Ryan, Kabo, you can come with but-

"I will crush with a friend."

Their father stood up. "It's settled then."

Ryan's phone rang then he took it out standing. "Let me get this..."

He answered walking outside. "Yah?"

"Hi, it's Katlo. I am sorry for this but tlherra wena there is load shedding in Tlokweng and that assignment is due tomorrow, I haven't finished with it yet, I was wondering if it's ok with you that I can do it over at your house. I will be quick, I am left with only a small portion, I would do it tomorrow at school but you know how it will be."

"It's ok, you can come over."

“Thank you so much, I only need an hour then I will be done.”

“I will send you directions.”

“Thank you so much.”

He hung up and sent her quick directions then walked back inside the house and went straight the kitchen where his mother was cooking while his father chopped the tomatoes slowly.

“Mama I am going.”

“Ok, how are your exams?”

“Not bad.”

“I can’t wait to brag to the world that my son is in Washington. I am so proud of you, the devil is a liar, he almost took you away from me but here we are. The moment you get in the plane, I am going to give a testimony at church that my son is up there le brother God.”

Ryan smiled then kissed her cheek picking a fried piece of chicken from a bowl. “Love you!”

He walked out to the sitting room where his younger

sister was watching TV.

“Kea tsamaya..”

She smiled. “Bye!”

“Where is KB?”

“Ah, he left.”

“With who?”

“Alone.”

“Ok, bye.”

He walked out eating his meat.

Rea held her bag properly walking inside the gate with Seneo and Moitoi. She took a deep breath staring at her aunt who was sitting on the veranda staring at them. Rea held her sister’s hand tightly walking closer to her.

“Dumelang...”

Her aunt looked at her then stood up. “Rea weh, since when do you steal money from me?”

“Ma?”

“Hey wena, o seka ware ma! Since when do you search my handbag?”

“Auntie I-“

Angrily, her aunt took off her shoe and threw it at Rea. “Where is my money?”

“I didn’t take any money.”

“So who took it? Who took my money then?”

Tears dilled Rea’s eyes. “I didn’t take your money I swear.”

“You took my money and went to spend it! I came to your school today and you were not there. Where were you?”

“Mama-“

“Moitoy, get inside, I want to deal with them alone.”

“Rea didn’t take your money.”

“Moitoi! I will take you to your grandmother where she will pinch those big ears of yours and bewitch you. I said get in the house. Reatile, where is my money?”

“I didn’t take your money.”

Her aunt laughed angrily. “You are testing me, Reatile, where is my P600.”

“I didn’t-“

Her aunt grabbed the big stick and swung it at Rea who jumped back with a scream. “I didn’t take any money Auntie.”

“Then where is my P600? Where is my money? You are a snake Rea, you think you know how to cry so much huh? You think tears are a luxury huh?”

She swung the big stick at Rea again who screamed crying. Moitoi tearfully watched while Seneo cried.

“Mama Rea didn’t take the money.”

“I want my money!”

The stick struck Rea again, Moitoi dropped her bag getting in front of Rea, the forth strike landed on her

thighs, she jumped in pain.

“Mama!”

“Moitoi, you will join them! Move aside, I want my money Reatile! You are not sleeping here till you come with that money! You like taking me for a fool then after that you go and spread lies about me. Where is my money?”

“I didn’t take your money, I swear on my mother’s grave.”

“I want my money!”

She raised the stick and beat her, Moitoi watched knowing Rea wouldn’t run away then she ran to her neighbor’s house screaming for help.

“Thusang! (Help!)”

Mmagwe Junior stepped out of her house then ran over. She stood in front of Rea’s aunt.

“Can you stop abusing this child? I am going to call the police and report you for child abuse!”

“So I can’t discipline my kids anymore?”

“You are abusing these kids. Next time I hear noise, I am calling the police. You are going to jail because you are abusing these kids. I have had it with you.”

“Says the woman who her husband punches her everyday!”

Mmagwe Junior looked at Rea and Seneo crying while they hugged. “Why do you hate them so much?”

“Be careful how you talk to me. I know you were having an affair with my husband.”

Mmagwe Junior kept quiet.

“I will tell your husband, get out of my yard!”

Mmagwe Junior’s husband’s car drove in her yard, she walked over to Rea.

“Are you ok?”

Rea nodded, a tear ran down her cheek as she looked at Rea. “Find your uncle’s number, I will call him and alert him on what’s going on here ok?”

Rea nodded again then she walked back to her house wiping away her tears. Rea looked at her aunt

as she dropped the stick.

“I want you to leave this house, don’t come back unless you have that money. Get out.”

“Mama, you can’t kick her out. It’s getting late. She didn’t steal that money.”

“Rea, get out! Now! Leave before I kill you with my own hands.”

Seneo pulled Rea’s skirt crying. “Rea...”

“Don’t cry.”

“I want to go with you.”

“Moitoi will give you food, lock the door. I will be here tomorrow morning.”

“Rea... I want to go with you...”

“Seneo you can’t. Go to the house.”

Her aunt picked the stick again. “GO AND GET MY MONEY! GO!”

Moitoi’s tears wet her cheeks. “Rea didn’t take that money, it was Tshego, she is the one that always steals money. You know it.”

Rea looked into her aunt's eyes and saw the hatred so clear. She took a deep breath and picked her bag. Moitai held Seneo's hand and they both watched her walk out through the gate.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#5

In the early evening, Katlo stepped out of the combi with her laptop bag then smiled walking over to Ryan who was standing feet from her. He was tall but not too tall, his good looks made her swallow. Ryan slid his hands out of his hoodie's pocket then took her laptop bag.

"Thank you."

"It's ok, come."

She walked down the street with him. "It must be expensive here."

"It is but I stay with a white lady, she is really nice, she understands I am a student and I can only afford a certain amount, to make up for the remaining rent, I do her garden."

"Nice. I share my room with a girl from some college and we have been hearing stories about a thing that

stays in our yard.”

Ryan laughed. “Where do you stay again?”

“Tlokweng. I am so scared, especially now that there is no electricity and she is not there. I swear it’s like I can see it.”

“It’s all in your head.”

“I am seriously just scared. But in 6 months, I will be gone.”

His phone rang, Katlo watched him answer.

“Yah?”

Kabo soke excitedly. “I have been called for an interview tomorrow.”

He smiled. “Are you serious?”

“Yes. I can’t believe this.”

Ryan laughed. “You don’t have to crush with your friend now.”

“Yah, I was wondering if I could borrow one of your suits?”

“Yah, you can come by.”

“Ok, I will collect it tomorrow morning.”

“Sure boy! Don’t worry too much, the job is yours.”

“I hope so.”

The call dropped, they approached the gate. Ryan paused seeing Rea seated by the road, he handed Katlo her laptop and walked over to Rea.

“Hey...”

She quickly stood up. “I am sorry but I had to see you.” She looked at his girlfriend staring at them.

“What’s wrong?”

“In that money your landlord gave you, can I please have P600.”

“Ok, but for what?”

“Auntie said I stole her money and she kicked me out, I need to give her the P600.”

“But you didn’t take it.”

“I know but Seneo is alone. I need to be there with

her. I have no where to go.”

He picked her school bag. “Come.”

He pressed the gate remote and walked with her holding her hand. Confused, Katlo followed behind to the servant’s quarter’s that was behind the big house. Ryan unlocked the door and walked with Rea inside while Katlo trailed behind like a lost puppy.

Ryan looked at the marks on Rea’s legs. “She did that to you?”

“Yes. Can you give me the money.”

“I am not letting you go back to that hell hole. If you go back I am calling the police.”

“You don’t understand.”

“I understand perfectly.”

Katlo swallowed staring at Ryan cupping the school girl’s face, her eyes went down to her dirty worn out uniform till her school shoes. She sighed wondering who she was, was she a relative? A cousin? Whoever she was she certainly has much importance in Ryan’s life because it was as if he had forgotten her.

“Seneo-“

“Seneo will be fine, she has Moitai right?”

“She is alone right now while Moitai is in the main house. Anything can happen to her and everything I have been enduring will be all for what?”

“Seneo will be fine, Moitai won’t let anything happen to her. You know that. If you go with that money right now, it will make you look like a thief, emotions are still high, she will hurt you more. I am not letting that happen under my watch. Sit down, I will look into those. Have you eaten?”

Katlo cleared her throat. “Uh where can I connect my laptop?”

Ryan turned to her remembering he had a visitor. “There.” He pointed and turned back his attention to Rea. “She is a classmate, she has load shedding at her house and asked to do her assignment here.”

Unsure of why he was explaining himself to her, she just nodded just as her stomach grumbled with hunger. He took out five packets of noodles and quickly prepared them before dishing for Rea. He

poured her a glass of juice.

“Eat, I am going to take a bath.”

He walked to the bathroom and closed the door behind him. Katlo paused and looked at Rea eating.

“So... how old are you?”

Rea looked at her chewing then swallowed. “17.”

“Are you his cousin?”

She shook her head no.

“Who are you then?”

“I... he is my cousin’s boyfriend.”

Katlo chuckled. “What are you doing with your cousin’s boyfriend then?”

Rea looked at her silently.

“Who needs enemies when we have cousins? Don’t you feel ashamed running for help from your cousin’s boyfriend so late at night or you brought your coochie to be fucked? You are a snake, a very big poisonous snake, I wonder if your cousin knows you are eying her man. What a wow! You have made

yourself the madam of the house.”

Rea looked at Katlo’s shorts and the see through top that showed her bra. She had on really long braids that touched her butt and she was so light.

“You are an embarrassment to be honest, coming here asking for money from your cousin’s boyfriend. And to think you are not even 18 yet, are you trying to send him to jail for defilement? You are so young to be this kind of person, nnana, go back home ija! You should be reading at home not chasing after men like a whore.”

Rea looked at the food for a moment then continued eating in silence while Katlo turned back to her laptop. Minutes later Ryan walked out in only his shorts drying his hair. He looked over at Katlo.

“Are you almost done? The combi’s will run out.”

“I know, I don’t know how long this will take. I will get a cab home if the combis are finished.”

“Let me see.”

She handed him the laptop then Ryan looked at it for

a while. "This is easy."

He quickly typed on her laptop for a while then handed it back. "And that's all."

"Wow! Thanks."

"It's ok, still taking the cab?"

She looked at him for a while. "Uh yeah, let me call it. Or I can walk to the bus stop with her, is she going right now?"

"Rea is not going but if you want I can walk you to the bus stop."

"Yeah, the cab will take a long time to arrive."

He grabbed a t-shirt and walked out with her. Rea quickly washed her plate and glass then placed her school bag at the corner of the house, She looked at her embarrassing shoes and quickly took them off and shoved them in her school bag. She opened his bathroom door. With a sigh she took off her socks staring at his wet floor and walked in closing the door behind her. He only had a shower, she quickly undressed and went under the warm water. She

couldn't even remember when last she took a nice shower but it felt so nice bathing with unlimited water. She reached over for her panty and used it to bath, his soap smelt so nice. Minutes later she grabbed a white fluffy towel and wrapped it around herself then took his soap and washed her uniform in the sink. After she was done, she reached for his mop and mopped his entire bathroom before walking out barefooted. Ryan looked at her seating on the bed.

"I washed my uniform."

"Ok, let me hang it outside for you. No one will steal it."

He got up and took the uniform outside. Seconds later he walked back in and found her still standing covered in the big towel. He opened his wardrobe and took one of his t-shirts.

"You can wear this, it's long."

"Thank you."

She went back inside the bathroom where she took off the towel and hung it on the rail where she had

found it then put on the t-shirt. It reached below her knees, she walked out then sat on the bed.

“Thank you.”

“Does it hurt?”

“A bit. She didn’t beat me too much today.”

“You need to tell your uncle what’s going on. You can’t stick up for this.”

“I know but last time I tried telling him, he didn’t believe me because he had already been told lies.”

“When you are 18 you can get the house.”

“They said I can only get it when I am 21.”

“Who? The lawyer?”

“No, my uncle.”

“Did your parents leave behind a will?”

“No. Just the house in my name.”

“Your uncle told you that?”

“Yes.”

“And he is the same man who told you that you will

take the house when you are 21?”

“Yes.”

“But that’s not written anywhere?”

“Yes. I want the house. Mmagwe Junior said I can get the house once I am 18.”

“Yes, you will be legal then and you can take your sister and be her guardian.”

“That’s what I want to do. I can’t wait till I am 21. I don’t know what I am going to do but I am taking the house.”

“That’s a smart move, you don’t even need a lawyer for that.”

Rea got up and went to her bag where she took a page from the advertiser that was between her books. She showed him an advert.

“She wants to sell the plot.”

“What?”

She smiled. “Yes. I know she can’t sell it because it’s not hers. She thinks I don’t know. She thinks I am

stupid. I have been taking her abuse for far too long but soon I won't have to. If I report her I am scared we will be sent to another relative or I will be separated from my sister. I don't want that to happen. The year is almost over. It's almost over. I am not going to do anything to Auntie, God will deal with her."

"I am glad you have a plan in motion. By the way, which exam are you writing tomorrow?"

"Nothing tomorrow. But the day after it's Geography."

"I did Geography back in high school. I can help you, do you have your books?"

"Yes."

She got her book then Ryan paged through looking at her notes.

Back at home, Seneo laid silently on the mattress

unable to stop her tears. Not knowing where Rea was made her heart pound so much. Moitai knocked on the door.

“Seneo, open.”

Seneo slowly got up and opened then Moitai walked in and looked at the candle which was almost finished.

“I brought you food.”

“I want Rea.”

“Rea will be fine.”

“She is alone out there, how can you say she will be fine when your mother sent her to the wolves? Where is she supposed to get that money?”

“I will make a plan. Don’t worry. Tomorrow Rea will be here. She is safe, trust me. You need to eat.”

“Why does your mother hate us so much?”

“I wish I knew. Eat. Today I will sleep here with you. And I got papa’s number so I am going to get a phone and call him tomorrow. He will know the truth, the entire truth.”

Seneo hugged her then Moitoi smiled wrapping her arms around her.

Inside the main house, Rea's aunt dished for herself in the kitchen talking on the phone.

"I want to sell the plot."

"You can't do that, unless Rea signs it over to you but she can only do that once she is 18. Unless she is dead. I don't know Winnie. I don't know why you want to sell the plot when it's not yours. Does Dumiso know about this?"

"I am telling you as my sister to help me look for buyers."

"You can't sell it Winnie. I don't think she will agree to give it to you either way. You mistaken that girl's quietness for stupidity. She only has to be 18 to take that plot and there is nothing you will do about it."

Meanwhile, Tshidi sneaked in her mother's bedroom and opened her handbag, she got only P200 which was barely enough to cover the costs of fixing her tooth. Just as she opened another zip to search for more money, the door opened and her mother walked in. She jumped dropping the bag with the P200 in her hands.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#6

“What are you doing?”

Tshego swallowed hard unable to to open her mouth to say something.

“What are you doing in my bag?”

“I was looking for your identity card. I want to register for a course so they need my parent’s ID number.” She picked her mother’s handbag putting everything back then sighed turning back to her mother.

“What course are you registering for and where?”

“It’s a baking course.”

“Where?”

“It recently opened.”

Winnie looked at her daughter for a while. “Ok, I want

to see documents from that school and also I need their numbers so I can contact them. They should have all that, I want to see that.”

“Ok, but I don’t have them today, I was going to send an email registering.”

“Bring everything I need to know about the school tomorrow.”

“Ok.”

“I want to ask you something and I want you to be honest.”

Tsego took a deep breath. “Ok.”

“Did you take my money?”

“What?”

“Did you take my money Tshegofatso?”

“Mama I am not a thief.”

“It won’t be your first time stealing my money. Moitoi says Rea didn’t get in the house in the morning and honestly my bag was in my bedroom till I brought it out in the morning when I wanted to go out. I put

that money last night and I slept with my handbag, Rea didn't get in my bedroom, I may have been sleeping but she never enters this room. My money went missing when all the kids were at school. It was me and you here."

Tshego tearfully looked at her mother. "Mama I didn't touch your bag, why are you accusing me? And why would I take such a lot of money?"

"I don't know Tshego, to get that weave in your head."

"This is Laone's weave but you can call her and confirm. I didn't take your money, I swear. I just wish you would trust me more. I am trying to be a better person, doing everything you want yet it's not enough."

"I just want to know who stole my money."

"Last night you came home drunk, you might not have heard someone getting inside your bedroom. Or maybe it was Moitoi, she took it to help Rea."

"Moitoi is not a thief."

“Of cause you will say that because she is your favorite.”

“I don’t want to fight with you.”

“Today I went to see my boyfriend and I found Rea there in the morning. She was with him and she attacked me. I even damaged my tooth.”

Tshego took out her phone and showed her mother.

“Rea did this?”

“Yes.”

“I can’t believe this girl!”

“I am going to forgive her, she can have him, it’s her choice if she wants to date old men.”

“How old is your boyfriend?”

“25.”

“I am going to report him, Rea doesn’t know me, next thing she wants to tell people I was forcing her to sleep with grown men.”

“Ng ng, let her be. I don’t want to fight. I am going to move on with my life.”

Tshego walked while her mother shook her head. Her eyes fell on her handbag, she slowly walked over and looked at her bag for a moment. She shook her head in denial but she knew the truth deep down. She walked out and followed Tshego to her room and found her lying on the bed. She picked Tshego's handbag and searched it coming up with P300.

"Where did you get this?"

"Ryan gave it to me."

"If you are the one stealing my money I am going to throw you out of this house. I have heard it with your thieving ways."

At Ryan's house, Ryan looked at Rea dosing off while the sticky notes with key points. He closed her notebook and put it aside.

"Rea, you should sleep."

She snapped her eyes open. "I should read."

"No, you should sleep. Let me see your wound first."

He took the sticky notes from her and put everything down.

She watched him change the bandage. "Is it painful?"

"When you press it."

"Ok. Get in." He opened the duvet for her.

She slowly got in under the duvet.

"I would sleep on the floor but I don't have spare blankets so we just have to share the bed. Don't worry, I won't do anything to you, I promise."

He switched off the light and joined her on the bed as the rain poured over the roof. She sighed wondering what Seneo was going to do all alone, when it rained they usually held each other tightly.

"Are you ok?"

"Seneo must be frightened."

"Don't worry so much, something tells me she is not alone."

"How is medicine?"

“Nice, interesting, you want to study medicine?”

“No, Nursing.”

“Why nursing?”

“It only takes four years.”

Ryan laughed. “You can be whatever you want to be Rea, the years will go on by so fast.”

“Medicine need a lot of years, I don’t want to spend my whole life learning, I want to work. I want to make money.”

The lightning sound startled her making her heart race.

“Lightning scares you?”

“No.”

“Your voices sells you away.” He shifted closer and pulled her in his arms. “You can now sleep.”

Strangely, Rea relaxed in his arms breathing in his scent closing her eyes. Feeling her body on his made his heart beat abnormally. He stroked her back for a while listening to her softly breathing. If anything

ever felt perfect it was that moment and he wished it would last forever.

“Rea?”

“Rra?”

“I thought you were sleeping.”

She put her arm on his waist with a deep sigh, her head still on his chest and her eyes closed. “I am scared.”

“Scared of what?”

“I don’t know... everything.”

He held her tighter remaining silent.

The following morning Ryan opened his eyes and found Rea fixing her school tie. He slowly got up getting his phone and checked the time.

“What time do you go to school?”

“Early.”

“But you have no exam today.”

“I am going to read.”

“Let me bath, I will take you home.”

“You don’t have to. I know my way home.”

“I am taking you home, either way, you still want that P600 right?”

Rea nodded.

“Ok, we will draw the money at Game City.”

He got inside his bathroom while she went over to his kettle and heated the water while pouring cornflakes in a bowl. She thoughtfully took out her lunch box from her bag and put some cornflakes inside adding the sugar and his powdered milk in her bowl and in the lunch box. She took the hot water and poured then closed her lunch box before taking her bowl. She sat down switching on the TV.

Minutes later Ryan walked out with only a towel on his waist.

“Did you make something for me too?”

“You are hungry?”

He laughed. “Of cause I am hungry Rea.”

“You want cornflakes?”

“Yeah, whatever you are having.”

She got up and made his bowl while he put on a t-shirt getting back to the bathroom with his pants. Rea finished her food as he started eating.

“I put some for Seneo. She is hungry.”

“That’s ok. You can get her the last apple in the fridge too.”

She smiled beautifully. “Ok.”

He finished eating then put on his shoes and brushed his hair before grabbing his small bag. “We can go.”

Rea picked her school bag then walked to the door where he was standing blocking the path.

He wiped off the corner of her lips with his thumb. “Wa jola? (Are you dating?)”

“Rra?”

“You heard me.”

She looked down shyly. “Ng ng. (No.)”

“Wareng? Wa jola? (What are you saying? Are you dating?)”

“Nyaa rra. (No.)”

“Have you ever dated?”

She shook her head feeling her face heat up. “No.”

Ryan tilted her chin and looked in her big eyes. “You are now dating ok?”

“Rra?”

“You heard me, stop making repeat myself. You are mine going forward. Just weeks till I can see you properly but for now we are going to be careful. I don’t want to go to jail for defilement. Right babe?”

“Tshego-“

“I don’t want to hear that name from your lips when you are with me, am I clear?”

She looked in his serious eyes. “Eh rra.”

“Have you ever kissed?”

“No.”

Ryan leaned over and kissed her ignoring the voice in his head screaming it was a bad idea. Their lips met, his heart raced so fast as he kissed her feeling a spark of fire set off his entire body. Rea slowly moved her lips against his unable to control herself feeling goosebumps all over. Ryan sealed it off with a baby kiss then stepped back breathing heavily.

“Understood?”

“Eh rra.”

“Let’s go.”

She stepped out, her knees feeling so weak she could swear they would give in and land her right on the pavement. Mrs. Emerson’s dogs barked at them then Rea quickly grabbed his t-shirt.

“I got you, relax.”

Ryan walked Rea to the gate and looked at their house.

“I will come and see you later, around 10 but if your aunt harasses you, come home.” He handed her the keys. “I will find you there, today I am coming home a bit late, I have a lesson that ends at 1900hrs. There is food, you make a plan for us.”

“Ok.”

He leaned over and kissed her. “Sharp.”

Rea blushed then walked inside the gate, she turned and found him still standing staring at her. She turned away and continued walking.

Seneo opened her eyes to Moitoi shaking her.

“Ng?”

“Wake up. Rea...”

She quickly got up. “Where?”

“Outside.” Seneo opened the door going outside then locked eyes with her sister. She quickly hugged her.

“Rea!”

“I told you.”

“You smell nice, and your uniform looks ironed. You look different.”

“Let me make fire so you can bath.”

“No, I will bath cold water.”

“Seneo no, you will catch flue.”

“I don’t want aunty to see you, warming water will take a long time.”

Moitai nodded. “Yes, come with me Seneo, she will bath with me inside.”

Rea shook her head. “Auntie will hurt her.”

“She is sleeping. Hurry Seneo.”

Rea watched them worriedly as they walked inside the house. She got inside their small room and quickly cleaned the mess.

She put the lunchbox down getting impatient. Seneo hurried in then quickly started dressing.

“So where did you sleep?”

“At a friend’s.”

“What friend? You have been smiling non stop.”

“Apara re tsamaye. (Dress up so we go.)”

‘Ng ng, where did you sleep? Which friend? Moitoi told me that you must have went to Ryan’s house.”

“Shhh...”

“You went there? La jola? (Ya’ll are dating now?)”

“No, I didn’t go there. Dress up.”

Seneo rolled her eyes. “I am not so young anymore Rea. You are smiling like a fool.”

“I will beat you. Dress up.”

Seneo finished dressing then they walked out just Moitoi walked out. Together they walked to school while Moitoi and Seneo teased her.

Opposite Poles Attract

#7

Rea walked out of the main hall after writing her final exam with Moitoi by her side and together they made their way to the gate.

“Gosh I feel so free.”

Rea laughed. “Tell me about it, no more stress.”

“I hope at least I have 36 points, if I have that then I am good.”

“I am going to Ryan’s house.”

Moitoi laughed. “Ok, I am going home, I am so tired.”

“When Seneo comes-“

“I will tell her to wash her uniform. It’s ok.”

“Thank you so much.”

“Bye, don’t get pregnant.”

Rea laughed as she jumped in the combi. She took a

deep breath unable to help her smile while the combi moved. A while later she paid stepping out and walked to his house. Mrs. Emerson's car pulled up as she approached the gate then she stopped rolling down her window with a smile.

"Hi Rea!"

"Good afternoon Mrs. Emerson."

"Oh silly! Call me Sarah. How are you?"

"I am fine."

"That is great. Come on in, you would be proud to know those big animals are gone."

Rea smiled as Mrs. Emerson drove in, she followed behind and went straight to Ryan's house then unlocked getting in. She looked at his mess and sighed taking off her shoes. She took a dress he had bought her weeks back and changed into it putting her uniform and shoes in his wardrobe. She connected his USB stick on the big speaker, she went to her favorite song and smiled cleaning his house while singing along.

She washed all the plates that looked like they had been dirty for a while. After that, she neatly fixed his wardrobe folding his clothes then took the dirty ones to the bathroom where she washed them. A while later she threw herself on the bed exhausted switching on the TV.

A car drove in outside, she paused but then figured maybe someone from Mrs. Emerson's house till she heard voices and footsteps approaching, Ryan's voice the loudest as usual. She jumped down the bed with a pounding heart. The door opened then Ryan walked in followed by obviously his mother and his younger sister.

Rea's heart pounded even more faster.

"Mama this is Rea, Rea this is my mother and that is my younger sister, Kagiso."

His mother walked over to her. "How old is she? She looks young."

"She is 19."

His mother smiled. "At least, how are you Rea?"

“I am fine ma thank you.”

“We are sorry to just come unannounced, you seem shocked to see us, we brought him some food.”

Kagiso handed Rea the casserole of food with a smile. “I love your hair. All natural?”

“Yes.”

“Wow, it’s... a lot and big. I love it.”

“Thank you.”

“Ok Kagiso, let’s go. Bye Rea!”

They both walked out giggling, Ryan turned back to Rea taking off his t-shirt. “Hey... two minutes.”

He walked inside the shower while she put the casserole down and opened, the food looked so good. She closed the casserole and put it in the fridge where there was only a few things. She took out a bottle of water and poured for herself before putting the bottle back in the fridge. Ryan walked out with a towel on his waist dripping wet.

“Do you think your mother likes me?”

“Yeah, it looked like it.” He hugged her from behind kissing her neck. “The house looks clean, thank you.”

“You are a pig. At least pick up the clothes you put on the floor or avoid coming from the bathroom wet messing the floor I have moped, you can also try cleaning after yourself, you won't die.”

He turned her around and kissed her hard paralyzing her to her spot. “I am sorry, next time. How was your exam?”

“Fine. I am so glad I am done. Hopefully I did well.”

“You worked hard, there is nothing to worry about. Let me order pizza, are you good with that?”

“Aren't you on budget?”

“Allowance is in, spoiling my girl won't hurt.”

Rea laughed hugging him. “I would love pizza. You are going to go to America and meet beautiful girls and you will forget me, when you come bath there, o nchomela sekgoa gone ha.”

Ryan picked her up and walked with her to the bed where he laid her down dialing debonnairs.

“That won’t happen.”

He put his hand inside her dress talking to the phone. He soon hung up and got on top of her kissing her. Her dress went over to her waist as he settled between her legs. He paused and took off the dress then squeezed her full firm breast with a tiny grunt. He leaned over and kissed her breast, Rea moaned softly while he grinded his erection on her. He hooked her panty and pulled it down her legs. His eyes fell on her shaved pussy while his dick threw even thicker. He took off the towel and rubbed his dick on her slit looking in her eyes fighting with himself.

He could just wait till she was 18 but desire made it so hard to think clearly. Rea moaned at the sensation she was feeling squeezing her own breast. He pulled her closer pressing his dick on her entrance and #removed.

Opposite Poles Attract

#7

#removed

He took off the towel and rubbed his dick on her slit looking in her eyes fighting with himself.

He could just wait till she was 18 but desire made it so hard to think clearly. Rea moaned at the sensation she was feeling squeezing her own breast. He pulled her closer pressing his dick on her entrance and pushed in. Rea frowned tearfully trying to move back but Ryan's hold on her waist was just tight. He forcefully pushed in till the tip broke through. He grunted as her tightness clenched around him.

"Fuck!! Shit!"

Rea screamed pushing him back.

"Babe... look at me... relax. Just relax."

“Ryan... it’s painful.”

“Relax, I will be gentle.” He leaned over and kissed her. “I love you.”

She tearfully swallowed hard then he pushed further in, stretching her little hole beyond she could feel her pussy tearing.

Tears escaped her eyes. “Ryan... stop, we need to use a condom.”

“I don’t have any, gape I am already inside.”

He gently struck her with half his dick. Her juices slowly coated his dick as he slowly thrust in and out. Pleasure slowly kicked in, Ryan leaned over and kissed her while working himself further in with each thrust. Unable to control himself, he pushed his entire length inside that sweet pussy and groaned deep inside. Rea pushed his chest.

“Don’t push me.”

“It’s painful.”

“You are a big girl babe, if you tense up it’s going to hurt, le wena relax. Fuck you can’t deny me this...”

She let go then he begun pounding into her digging more inside. The gentleness seemed to slip away while he drilled her.

“Ryan slow down...”

Ryan squeezed her breast, his dick going in out of her. He seemed to be heaven, enjoying every thrust because it came with a grunt in her ear. Rea moaned softly feeling that rush of pleasure come back. Her pussy released more juices as her moans got louder. The pleasure seemed to be getting more with each thrust, she opened her legs even more. God it felt so good, more than what she usually felt. His moved his flexible waist hitting a certain spot in her that had her curling her toes. He tapped it over and over pushing her to the edge.

“Ryan....”

Rea closed her eyes with a moan digging her nails on his back while her whole body convulsed. Ryan fucked her even harder losing it then filled her tiny pussy up with a loud grunt.

“Fuck!”

He looked at her breathing heavily shivering then kissed her before sliding out and laying beside her. He pulled her closer kissing her forehead while his semen leaked from her pussy.

.

.

Rea closed her eyes with a moan digging her nails on his back while her whole body convulsed. Ryan fucked her even harder losing it then filled her tiny pussy up with a loud grunt.

“Fuck!”

He looked at her breathing heavily shivering then kissed her before sliding out and laying beside her. He pulled her closer kissing her forehead while his semen leaked from her pussy.

“You didn’t use a condom Ryan...”

“I know.”

“But you know my status.”

“I know. Your viral load is low.”

“That doesn’t mean you can just decide to not use a condom, what if you are part of the 1% which is unlucky?”

“Babe, I am a doctor.”

“That doesn't mean anything when you just decide not to use a condom. I don’t want a baby too. I can’t afford to bring a baby into this world.”

“We will get you an emergency pill. Don’t worry.”

His phone started ringing, he stepped down and took it answering. “Yeah?”

“Hey, it’s Katlo, are you at school?”

“No.”

“I wanted help with something, you are home?”

“Yes but my girlfriend is here.”

“It won’t take much of your time.”

“No, it won’t work.”

“Aoo rra, gorileng yaana? These days it’s like you are

avoiding me.”

“I am, I know what you said to Rea that time and I didn’t like it.”

“Ok, you have every right to be upset, I shouldn’t have spoken to her that way but maybe she got the wrong impression of what I was really saying. Kana she is a kid and-“

“I think you have said enough. Bye, please let this be the last time you call me.”

He hung up and blocked her then got back in bed where he kissed her again getting on top of her.

“Again?”

“One last time.”

He kissed her opening her legs wider.

Katlo looked at her phone in disbelief then sighed getting up. Her roommate looked at her.

“Gorileng?”

“Mma Ryan has blocked me.”

“You mean that cute guy? What did you do?”

“I went to his house the other time and I found a school girl there, the girl was so dirty, from head to toe. He was just all over her and I knew he wanted to smash so when he left to bath, I had a little talk with this girl only to find out that Ryan is her cousin’s boyfriend. So now she told him I spoke to her rudely and he doesn’t want nothing to do with me.”

“Girls!”

“Mxm, I am going there. We are going to talk face to face. I am going to get my man.”

“Yes wena girl!”

Katlo laughed putting on her dress and sandals then walked out with her handbag.

Meanwhile Moitai walked from the tuckshop sucking her red lollipop then a car pulled up beside her. She looked over at the Hilux and sighed walking past it. The driver rolled down his window.

“Hi...”

Moitai turned and looked at him, not as old as she was thinking. He actually looked good with that Ricky Rick beard going on and the dark chocolate skin.

“Dumelang..”

“I am lost, I am looking for house number 5546, a plot being sold.”

Moitai took a deep breath. “Unfortunately it’s not for sale anymore.”

“I just spoke to the owner minutes back.”

“My name is Moitai, that plot is my cousin’s and she is not selling it. My mother, her self appointed guardian wants to sell it. You also can’t buy it because my father is my cousin’s guardian, not even legal guardian but just that after the death of my

cousin's parents, papa decided to take them in. Now he left for studying and my mother thinks she can sell the plot which is by far legally hers. No one can because no one was assigned as my cousin's legal guardian. So please, save yourself the fuel and go back or waste your time and be scammed."

The man smiled staring at her. "Ok Moitai, I really appreciate all you have told me. I am going to save my fuel."

"You should."

"My name is Benson by the way."

"Ok."

She turned and walked away while he watched then he shook his head turning and driving away.

At home, Moitai walked in the yard and rolled her eyes staring at her mother's car. She walked inside the main house to go to her room but paused

listening to her mother talking in the kitchen.

“So how long will it take for this to actually happen?... I want it done quickly... ok... she will be there... ok bye.”

Moitai watched her mother walk from the kitchen holding her phone.

“Moitai... I am going to visit a friend.”

“What friend?”

“You don’t know her. By the way, I want to talk to Rea, where is she?”

“She went with Shadi to her house.”

“Bathong, why? It’s her last day here.”

“What do you mean?”

“She is going to her grandmother’s tomorrow.”

“Why? So you have been pretending to have changed, even moved them in the main house only to send them away.”

“Seneo is staying.”

“I can’t believe you.”

“You don’t agree with my decision? Go ahead and report me to your father Moitoi, you are good at it right? Tell Seneo she can watch TV.”

She watched her walk away then walked to the room where Seneo was.

“Rea is going away?”

Moitoi looked at her sadly and nodded.

Katlo walked inside the gate and went straight to Ryan’s house. She paused listening to sexual sounds from inside the house. She swallowed and knocked on the door.

“Ryan!”

She waited but the sexual sounds went on, she knocked again calling out his name. The sounds went on for a little while then he finally opened the door in only sweatpants.

“What are you doing here?”

“I came to see you. Can we talk?”

“I have nothing to discuss with you. You are beginning to annoy me. I told you not to call me not for you to come to my house. I want nothing to do with you. Leave.”

He closed the door on her face. Katlo remained standing shocked.

In her car, Winnie stopped the car at a red traffic light then took out her ringing phone. She smiled staring at her husband's name then answered.

“Babe...”

“Winnie, can we talk.”

“What is it?”

“With everything that I have heard about you lately, I have been thinking...”

“The lies you mean?”

“No, the truth, I know everything that’s going on. You abusing my brother’s kids and all. I know.”

“Those are lies.”

“I doubt, I want a divorce. You are not the woman I married.”

The red traffic light changed then she drove to the side of the road where she parked. “Is this a joke?”

“No. I want out of this relationship. I have had it with you.”

Opposite Poles Attract

#8

Later that day Ryan handed Rea the emergency pill and water.

“Drink.”

She smiled and drank. “Thank you.”

“You were right, I was careless, it won’t happen again. I got you something.”

Rea looked at him curiously. “What?”

He took out a bank card from FNB. “I opened a savings account for your money. I put it all in so you can now access it when you need it. The PIN is 1789. Keep this with you, you never know when you will need it. I will sacrifice depositing P300 for you each month going forward so you can do your hair, if not your personal things. I don’t want you taking handouts anymore.”

“Ryan that’s a lot of money.”

“It’s not, but it’s something. I love your hair but now you can plait what you want.”

Tears filled Rea’s eyes. “Thank you.”

“I spoke to a friend of mine, he studied law and he is ready to help you, free of charge. I briefed him on everything, he is positive things will work out for you and Seneo.”

“Thank you.”

He hugged her. “I got you. Anyways, you have to go home.”

Rea stood up then took the lunchbox with the pizza slices she had saved for Moitai and Seneo. They walked out together and went to the bus stop where Rea got in the combi. She looked at the savings card and held it tightly with a smile. A while later she walked inside the house passing her aunt’s car outside. She swallowed staring at her aunt seated in the sitting room.

“Good evening auntie, I went with Shadi to her house.

I am sorry for coming back late.”

Her aunt looked at her. “Sit.”

Rea slowly sat while her heart pounded so much.

“I want to tell you something. Something I never told you. Years back, back when I was still a teenager I met a man. He... I loved him so much. I loved loved him, he had nothing but it was that kind of love that was real. He was everything I have ever wanted in a man, he was a hustler and it wasn't enough but I could understand. My parents were farmers and we lived a pretty comfortable life. I would steal money from them and give him. I was so in love I didn't see anything but him. For two years I was with him, my best friend knew him. One day I went to our usual spot where we met but he didn't show up. Two days went by and I didn't see him till I heard from rumors that he had gotten married. I couldn't believe it, it couldn't be true because I had given my all to this man and he... he wouldn't do that to me. That was till I saw him and he was with his wife. His wife was my best friend. The betrayal cut so deep Reatile. It broke me. I almost died, I couldn't eat... I was just waiting

for my death. I got so sick, people said I had the virus but it was all stress. I got hospitalized. My heart was broken beyond repair. He said she was pregnant and he had to do the rightful thing. He said a lot, a lot that crushed me. Years went by, I met another man, this time I was careful, I kept my heart locked from hurt but he was such a sweet man and he effortlessly won me. I found out that he was brothers with the man I had loved when my bride price was being paid. Can you believe it? And there was nothing I could do. So I got married and had children but I watched my friend live my life. Have kids with my man. I watched her walk down the road I knew was meant for me and she never apologized Rea. She never apologized for how she hurt me.”

Rea’s tears ran down her cheek as she looked at her Aunt’s own tears.

“She never said she was sorry! She reaped my heart right out of my chest and never apologized Rea. I waited and prayed for her to suffer but God seemed to bless her more and more. My husband lost his job while her husband that was mine went high up the

ladder. The brothers were good and I had to pretend to be good but I was hurting. I never had friends from then. Then she was involved in a car accident. Then she died together with that man. My husband took her kids but looking into her older daughter I see her each and every day, the pain doesn't seem to go away Reatile. It doesn't. I am expecting an apology that is never going to come, I want closure, her death didn't do anything to relief me of the pain I carry. I often wonder what was wrong with me. Should I have had her face or maybe her body or maybe her choppy loud voice. I don't know but it hurts. I don't hate you, I just... you look so much like your mother!" Her tears wet her top. "You look so much like her. Everything. You remind me of her."

"I am sorry."

She put her hands over her face and sobbed. Rea watched sadly while her aunt cried. Hearing the cries Moitoi walked inside the living room and looked at her mother crying.

"Rea is not her mother, your hatred is misplaced. You have been abusing her because you think she

owes you something, she is not her mother and it's not her fault that her mother took her father. You have papa but I guess for you it's never enough because you have another man in your head."

Winnie raised her head and looked at Moitai. "You are right and I am realizing that my anger is going to cost me a lot. Reatile, I am sorry about everything. I am sorry to Seneo, to you Moitai. I am not a bad person, this person I have turned into is not me. I am not the greatest person out there but I am willing to try. We are a family. I am sorry for everything dear child. Please forgive me."

"It's ok. I long forgave you and gave it all to God."

"And I guess now God is punishing me." She stood up then staggered almost falling. She held on the arm rest. "I have a really sharp headache, I am going to lie down for a while. Rea my child, go and get me some grandpa."

She took the P10 from her aunt who then went to her bedroom. Moitai smiled.

"Everything is coming together now."

Rea nodded. "At least now I know."

"I will start cooking."

"Ok, I am coming."

She slowly walked out then Moitoi followed behind her. "What did you do? Your walk is different."

"Huh?"

"I hope you used a condom, you don't need a baby right now."

Rea smiled and walked out in the dusk.

Tshego took a deep breath approaching the gate at Ryan's house. She pressed the intercom twice before she heard Mrs. Emerson's voice.

"Hi, who's there?"

"It's Tshego, I am here to see Ryan."

"Oh ok."

The gate slightly opened, not noticing the dogs anywhere close by, she rushed inside going to the servant's quarters. She knocked on Ryan's door who opened a minute later looking like he had just woken up. He frowned staring at her.

"What are you doing here?"

"I came to see you."

"Are you crazy?"

"I am sorry for how things ended, you were right, and I have changed."

"Ok, good for you."

"Can we please fix things? I love you."

"I want nothing to do with you."

"Is it because of Rea?"

"Leave Rea out of this."

"I know about you and her. You can't seriously date my cousin Ryan. How do you expect me to look at her?"

"Normally or else I will have you sent to jail. I have

evidence that you once tried killing her.”

Tears filled Tshego’s eyes. “I love you, what should I do?”

“I don’t now and I don’t care. What I know is I want nothing to do with you.”

“Kante nerra ke dire yang? I will do anything.”

“Leave.”

“Ok, it’s fine. Can I please use the bathroom? I am pressed.”

He sighed letting her in. She went inside the bathroom and looked at the panty which was on the rail with a smile. She took out her black panty that she had brought and replaced it. Surely that would break it off. Knowing Ryan would never dispose the bin, she took the used condom and the wrapper then threw it in. She flushed the toilet and walked out.

“Thank you.”

Ryan opened the door then she walked out with a smile. Ryan opened his bathroom door to look inside but there was nothing out of the ordinary.

Later that evening, Moitai looked at the time and sighed worriedly. Rea never slept at Ryan's house or had he picked her up from the tuckshop? A sickening feeling made her get up and walk around the room. Seneo joined her.

"Is she back yet?"

"No, but she will soon be here. I will open for her."

"Ok."

Seneo went back to sleep just as the door opened. Moitai's heart skipped but she sighed staring at Tshego walking in drunk. She went to her room where she closed the door. Moitai waited for a while then finally followed after her and found her sleeping across the bed. She picked her phone which was on the floor and walked out with it scrolling through her contacts till she got to Ryan's number. She tapped it and called. The phone rang for a while till he finally picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’ Moitoi.”

“Oh, hey...”

“I am sorry to call in this late, Is Rea there? If so will she be sleeping there? I am feeling sleepy.”

“What do you mean? Rea long came back, didn’t she arrive?”

“She did but mama sent her to the tuckshop and she never came back.”

“I am not with Rea.”

Moitoi swallowed hard. “Then where is she?”

“Doesn’t she have a friend where she might have gone?”

“Let me check.”

Moitoi hung up and dialed Shadi’s number.

“Hello, Shadi it’s me, Moitoi.”

“Hi, ke mmagwe Shadi, Shadi is sleeping.”

“Oh, uhh is Rea there?”

“No.”

“Ok, thank you.”

Moitoi’s heart pounded even more then she rushed to her mother’s bedroom where her mother was sleeping. She shook her.

“MAMA! REA IS MISSING!”

Winnie slowly opened her eyes and looked at Moitoi.

“What is it?”

“Rea never came back.”

“What do you mean? Didn’t you say she is back and that she is sleeping because she is tired?”

“I lied, something is wrong, Rea is not yet back.”

Tshego’s phone rang then Moitoi quickly picked.

“Hello?”

“Did you find her?”

“No... I am calling the police.”

“Ok, I am coming. Find people and go out searching.”

He hung up. Winnie quickly put on her flipflops. “I am

going to the tuckshop. I will look for her.”

Seneo walked in. “Where is Rea?”

Moitoi looked at her dialing the police. “We will find her. Don’t worry, we will find her.”

Meanwhile Winnie’s heart pounded so much she could hear it beat hard against her chest as she walked in the darkness, fear wrapped itself around her neck almost choking her. She dragged her feet trying to walk as quickly as she could but it was as if something was pulling her back, sticking her feet into the ground making each step heavy and more heavier. Her breathing came in loud gasps. A light rain droplet fell on her forehead followed by the other but like she wasn’t feeling anything, she kept walking, her feet knowing each step leading her to the tuckshop.

Opposite Poles Attract

#9

Winnie walked back inside the yard as the rain fell heavily, she passed the police car which was parked outside and went inside the house dripping wet. Moitoi quickly stood up.

“Did you find her?”

“Mmagwe Lebo’s daughter said she came looking for grandpa but they didn’t have so she left. I went to the other tuckshop but she never got there.”

The police officers looked at her. “You are her aunt?”

“Yes. I sent her to get me grandpa because I had a headache. She never came back.”

“What was she wearing?”

Moitoi turned back to the police. “Her uniform. She was wearing her uniform, can we go and search for her?”

“No, it’s raining so we, the police will look for her. Does she have a friend or boyfriend where she could have gone?”

“I already called her friend and she is not there.”

“Someone who might have wanted to hurt her?”

Moitai looked at the police officer for a while and shook her head. “She didn’t have enemies. We just finished our form 5’s today.”

“Ok, we will start looking, can I see a picture of her?”

“Wait...”

Moitai tapped Ryan’s number and called him.

“I am almost there, have you found her?”

“Not yet. I need Rea’s pictures.”

“Ok, let me send.”

The call cut due to insufficient funds. Tshago sat quietly on the couch with a pounding heart, she looked at Seneo who was so quiet she hadn’t said a single word. Moitai pressed her phone for a while then handed it to the police.

“That’s her.”

Ryan turned in Rea’s street then Kabo looked at him.

“How are you going to explain your relationship with Rea to the police?”

“I don’t know but I swear her aunt knows what’s going on. That woman hates Rea so much she knows something. I am going to tell the police everything.”

He drove inside the yard parking the car beside the police’s then stepped out. They both walked inside the house, everyone turned and looked at them. Moitai quickly stood up and walked over to him.

“We have to go and look for her.”

Ryan looked at the police. “Dumelang.”

“Morena, wena o mang?”

Moitai held his hand. “He is my boyfriend and also

Rea's friend. He helped Rea also with studying."

"These two know something." Ryan pointed at Tshego and her mother.

One of the police officers looked at him curiously.

"And why would you say that?"

"Because they hate her. They have been abusing her. There are witnesses who have seen this, the entire neighborhood knows."

Tshego quickly shook her head. "I don't know anything, I didn't do anything. I wasn't even home."

"You hate Rea and you once tried to kill her. I have a recording of Rea admitting to the abuse, I have a phone recording of you Tshego were you admitted to almost killing her. You tried suffocating her with a pillow, lucky enough she fainted and you thought she was dead then you left her."

"Morena, could we hear the recordings you say you have."

Ryan took out his phone and played the first recording of him and Rea.

Rea: At first I thought she was just punishing me because I had broken her vase but as time went on I realized she always wanted to beat me. She used to beat me everyday, sometimes she would spit at me and call me names. Sometimes she would make me sleep outside and this started as soon as my uncle went to school. Auntie would find any reason to beat me and if she didn't find the reason she would make up one for herself. But she never touched Seneo. Just me. I told my uncle but he didn't believe me, she was already feeding him lies. She hates me, I don't know why. But soon I am going to take my father's plot. I won't let her sell it.

The recording cut. He played the phone call between him and Tshego while everyone listened. When it was done Ryan looked at the police officers.

"They know what happened to Rea."

Tshego broke down crying. "I swear I don't know anything."

"Yes you do. You know what happened to her."

Winnie stood up. “You don’t know anything that happens in this house boy.”

“I know it all and I am going to tell everyone. Seneo and Moitoi are witnesses to this.”

The police officers stood up. “Ok, you two, mother and daughter, you are coming with to the police together with you who has the recordings.”

Moitoi stood up. “What about Rea? Who is going to look for her?”

“A search team is being put in place to start looking. Since I now have Rea’s picture here too we will find her.”

Winnie slowly walked out with Tshogo who was crying. Ryan handed Kabo the car keys. “Go and look, I will join you once I give my statement.”

“Ok. Be careful of what you say.”

Ryan walked out then Kabo looked at Moitoi’s tearful eyes. “You guys can come with as we go looking.”

Moitoi took Seneo’s hand and they all walked out. Mmagwe Junior approached.

“Moitoi, what’s going on?”

“Rea is missing.”

“What?”

“Mama sent her to the tuckshop but she never made it back.”

Mmagwe Junior stepped back shaking her head.

“No...”

“We are going to look for her.”

“I will get other people and we will start searching.”

“Eh mma, thank you.”

Moitoi got in the car with Seneo while Kabo got in the front alone. He started the car and drove out. Moitoi kept her eyes ahead looking. Maybe if it weren’t raining they would follow her footsteps but the rain was washing away everything.

“Stop here.”

The car stopped. “Seneo, stay in the car, I am coming.”

She stepped out in the rain and went to a certain

yard. She knocked on the door roughly.

“Itu! Itumeleng! Itu!” She banged the door shouting.

The door opened then a woman stepped out yawning.

“Moi, what’s wrong?”

“Rea, did you see Rea today?”

“Yes, she spoke to me on her way to the tuckshop. What’s wrong?”

“Did you see her coming back?”

“No. I had asked her to come by but she didn’t. What’s wrong?”

“She didn’t come back home.”

“What?”

“She didn’t come back home Itu, she is missing.”

“Did you check with her boyfriend? She has a boyfriend now. She was walking in a funny manner today. He broke her virginity.”

Moitoi shook her head. “No, she is not.”

“God...”

“I am scared Itu.”

“Don’t be, we will find her. I will help look, Rragwe Ayanda will remain behind with Aya.”

“Thank you.”

Moitoi walked out of the yard and walked down the road going door by door. Everyone knew Rea, she may have been quiet but they knew her, who wouldn’t know the girl who’s parents died in a car accident?

“Dumelang, I am looking for my cousin, this one..” She showed the lady who had opened her door. “Her name is Reatile.”

“Ohh this sweet girl, she once helped my mother the other time. No, I didn’t see her today. What’s wrong?”

“She is missing.”

“Modimo! I will wake my husband up and try searching.”

“Thank you so much.”

She walked out just as Kabo pulled up the car next to her rolling down the window. "What's better walking or just driving? I am trying to help-"

"I want my sister ok? Sitting in your car is not going to help! I need to talk to these people, someone must have seen something. Just drive along, you have Seneo and I don't want her in the rain."

She marched door to door showing them the photo in Tshego's phone ignoring the heavy rains that were pouring down on her. She finally stopped at the end of the road and put her hands on her face crying. She cried so loud going down on her knees. Kabo stepped out and hugged her.

"We will find her, don't worry."

Moitai cried even harder feeling so helpless.

"We will find her."

Seneo stepped out of the car, tears rolling down her cheeks, reality of what was going on hitting her. She looked at Moitai cry making her heart break more.

At the police station, Winnie sat in the interrogation staring at the police officer who was not in a uniform.

“Ready to talk?”

“I didn’t do anything.”

“Let’s start off with the abuse can we? We just called your husband and he told us really interesting things. Including you wanting to sell the plot you don’t even have rights to. When did you start abusing these kids? For that you are going to be charged already.”

“I call it discipline.”

“By beating to kill? We have a lot of witnesses of your abuse towards these kids, some of the people are seated outside ready to talk.”

“I was disciplining, I would never abuse those kids.”

“What did they do? What offenses do they make for you to abuse those kids? Your daughter is also telling a different story in there.”

“Tshego is a liar.”

“You are going to jail do you know that?”

“I just sent her to the tuckshop.”

“You set your people to kidnap her and maybe even kill her. I know people like you.”

“I would never try doing that.”

“Why won’t you? You knew Rea was going to take the plot so you decided to kill her. She is a minor, she is below 18 and the case will be given first priority. You are going to tell us what you did with her.”

“I didn’t do anything!”

“But you did, you know you did. You are not going to escape this. You hated that child so much, you know about her disappearance and you are going to tell me.”

“I want a lawyer.”

“Keep wanting one mme hela you are going to tell me where you put that child.*

In the other interrogation room, now sober, Tshego wiped away her tears.

“I didn’t mean to hurt her, I was just angry. She was with my boyfriend.”

“Your boyfriend? Who is your boyfriend?”

“We broke up. Ryan.”

“Ryan who is now your sister’s boyfriend.”

“I don’t know.”

“So you really suffocated her with a pillow?”

“I wasn’t thinking. That was the last time I did anything to her. God knows I have never touched her since then. Mama is the one who hates her. She said her mother stole her boyfriend long back when they were friends. She would beat Rea for no reason, starve her and do all sorts. She even made her sleep at the chicken house and deny her food. She wanted to sell the plot, the plot Rea’s father left for her. Everyone knows she abuses Rea.”

“So to save yourself you throw your mother under the bus? Maybe you are responsible for her going

missing because you think she is dating your boyfriend and you hate her for it just like your mother hated Rea's mother for dating her man."

"I swear I am innocent."

"What you don't understand is that this case is going to be given so much attention because we are talking about a minor here. Rea was not yet 18 and she is a child. She is out there all alone or even dead and someone knows something. I will find the truth and make sure justice is served."

Mmagwe Junior and the other people formed a huge crowd searching for Rea in the nearby bush, their torches on and screaming her name. Spike lurked behind sniffing around while wiggling his tail. He went a different direction till he stopped. He started barking.

Mmagwe Junior paused listening to Spike barking

then turned back. "That's my dog."

"Maybe he found something, dogs have great sense of smell. Let's go and look."

She turned with her neighbor going after spike. Mmagwe Junior lighted where Spike was barking with her torch and frowned stepping back, her heart right in her mouth.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#10

Spike barked even louder while Mmagwe Junior stood still frozen to her spot. Two men from their search walked over to them.

“Found anything?”

“Something is in the plastic there.”

The men walked over to the black plastic then opened it. They tore it and looked at the hair.

“Someone call the police. It’s a woman, she is dead but her face is.. it looks like ba mo tsetse acid.

Mmagwe Junior, call 999.”

Mmagwe Junoir quickly took out her phone from her bra and dialed the police. One of the men looked at the school shirt, she had nothing further down. He sighed sadly moving back. Tears filled his eyes then he crouched down as a tear dropped to the ground.

“Martin, o sharp?”

“It’s her, I know her, I have seen her to know her. They said she was wearing her uniform, this girl here is in her school uniform. That hair is Rea’s hair.” He choked on his pain then coughed seating on the ground.

More people made their way back and leaned over taking a look. Shadi who was with her mother covered her mouth crying seeing the hair.

“Mama it’s Rea.”

“Shadi, we don’t know that. Maybe it’s just a girl from your school.”

Shadi went to the body staring at the blood stained shirt then pulled the hand.

“It’s her!”

Mmagwe Shadi pulled her daughter back and held her tightly.

“Stop touching her, you are messing with the DNA and till she is confirmed to be her, it’s not her.”

“It’s her. That mark on her wrist, she got it the other

time at Art. It's her, I know it's her."

Back at home, Moitai got back inside the house feeling powerless. Kabo led Seneo inside then took out his ringing phone.

"Yah?"

"Anything?"

"Not yet, the community search is out there, the police is also searching."

"I am on my way back."

"Were you questioned?"

"Yes but it's all good. We need to find her."

"Let me come and pick you up, it's too late for combis now."

"Sure."

Kabo hung up and looked at Moitai holding Seneo in

her arms hymning.

“I am going to pick Ryan, we will continue with the search. Use the airtime I transferred to you to call Ryan if she comes back.”

Moitai looked at him and nodded. Kabo walked out and jumped in the car then drove out. Moitai’s tears slowly dropped on Seneo’s t-shirt wetting it as she rocked both of them back and forth. She took out Tshego’s phone and dialed her father’s number. She listened as the phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Papa, it’s Moitai, I don’t have much airtime but Rea is missing.”

“What?”

“Rea! Mama sent her to the tuckshop hours back and she never came back. She is missing.”

“What-“

The call cut, Moitai put her hand over her mouth trying to conceal her sobs. The phone rang then she picked.

“He-hello?”

“What did you say Moi?”

“Rea, mama sent her to get her grandpa then she never came back.”

“Where is your mother right now?”

“The police took her.”

“She knows what happened to Rea. I am coming back home. She is going to show me where she put my niece. Where is Seneo?”

“She is here. Papa...” She sobbed loudly.

“Don’t cry, we will find her. I am coming back.”

“Ok.”

“Everything will be fine. I will call again.”

“Ok.”

He hung up. Seneo looked at Moitai. “Do you think she is dead?”

“No, no...” Moitai quickly shook her head. “She is out there somewhere.”

“She must be scared wherever she is.”

Moitai nodded. “She is.”

“She is all alone. I wish I went with her. I didn’t even see her. She said she was going to get me something nice.”

Moitai wiped away Seneo’s tears. “She will still get it.”

Seneo’s limbs trembled. “I want my sister. I want Rea.”

“I also want her Seneo. She will be found. Let’s be positive. Let’s pray.” They held hands then Moitai started praying.

“Father we come before you tonight, we have no where else to turn but to you. I have prayed before and my prayers went unanswered, I don’t know how to pray but I am asking you to bring back Rea. It’s not the same here without her. She is your child, have mercy on her today. She has suffered enough, she deserves better Lord. You can’t take her away from us when we still need her. I am begging you God, please bring her back to us. I am scared but I

am choosing to put faith in your name.”

Seneo spoke through her sobs. “She is all I have, if you take her away from me, whom should I remain with? You have taken everything, not Rea.”

Moitoi pulled her in her arms and together they sobbed.

At the bush, Mmagwe Junior watched as the police zipped Rea in a bag, she fought through the crowd.

“What are you doing? Take her to the hospital.”

“Mam, we are just doing our job.”

“No... Rea can't die. I refuse. Please take her to the hospital, they will save her.”

“Mam...”

“Ng ng, please... my child... take her to the hospital, she is alive.”

One of the ladies pulled mmagwe Junior back.

“Masedi...”

Mmgawe Junior fought back. “Ng ng...”

Other people watched crying.

“Rea! Rea!”

“Magwe Junior...”

“Leave me!” She pulled away and ran behind the officers who were putting her in a van. She tripped falling but got up crying.

“Rea!”

Shadi cried even harder, She had been with Rea earlier on and together they had been talking about their future plans.

“Mama...”

“Shhh my daughter.”

“Rea mama...”

“Shhh...”

Shadi’s phone rang then she took it out and looked

at the Moitoi's call.

"Moitoi..."

"Don't tell her such news. She needs someone older to tell her and Rea's sister."

One of the people who could hear nodded. "You are right, they are just kids. They can't be told over the phone."

"Who will tell them?"

"Mmagwe Junior, you can't cry now, Reatile's sister is still at home. You are the one close to her."

Spike barked still standing where Rea's body had been. Mmagwe Junior's neighbor took her hand and led her back home. A while later they walked inside the yard, the yard that was once Mmagwe Rea's. A loving woman, she was free and loud, had a contagious smile. Mmagwe Rea looked at the house.

"I left her to die. There were days she begged me to save her but I was too scared. I was just too scared to help her. I was scared but I should have helped her because today she died in pain. Pain that would

have been avoided had I been the adult I should have been. Everyday I would listen to her cries but felt I couldn't do anything. I left her to die when I could have saved her. I watched her die when I could have done something.”

“Ng ng, everyone is responsible. We all watched and looked away. We rather called Winnie names but no one ever got the courage to confront her, No one ever decided to stand up for those kids and everyone is responsible. I am responsible too. I could have helped, I could have done something but we all watched expecting the situation to solve itself. We are all responsible for what has happened. Now you go inside and talk to them. You have to be strong because if you break down crying, they will cry too.”

Mmagwe Junior nodded and walked to the door. She tried opening it before knocking. The door opened then she walked in taking a deep breath. She looked at the girls sleeping holding each other, she took out her phone and looked at the time realizing how late it was.

She closed the door locking and walked to the

bedrooms where she came back with a blanket and put it over them. She sighed sitting on the couch and tried closing her eyes but the image of Rea wouldn't leave her mind. It was as if it was imprinted in her head and she couldn't seem to escape it.

She stood up hearing a car outside then went to the window where she peaked. She walked out then looked at Ryan and Kabo.

"Hello, I know you." She pointed at Ryan.

"Eh mma, my name is Ryan. This is Kabo. I am Moitoi's friend and she told me about Rea. We were helping them look."

"Oh.."

"Has she been found yet?"

"Yes."

Ryan smiled. "Oh.. thank God. I was about to die with stress. Is she in? I just want to see her."

Mmagwe Junior looked and the relief and happiness in his eyes, she often saw him with Rea and she had suspected something had been going on but Rea as

usual was just too shy to admit to anything.

“We found her in the bush. She was tied in a black plastic and her face... her face was just ruined. She was half naked, only her t-shirt was there and it was stained with so much blood it was red not white. She was not moving, she just lay there and the police came and took her. They put her in the black bag where they put... where they put dead bodies. I told them to take her to the hospital where she will get help but they refused. They just put her in their van and drove away. They keep saying she is dead but I know my Rea, she is a fighter.”

Ryan’s heart pounded so fast it was as if it was vibrating on his chest. Kabo closed his eyes cursing beneath his breath while Mmagwe Junior spoke with so much heavy pain in her voice.

In Tlokweng, Katlo lay on her bed unable to sleep then she reached for her phone and went on her

facebook bored. She paused at Ryan's post, a picture of the girl she had seen that time at his house. She read the caption of her going missing then sighed sharing it. She scrolled through and paused coming across a picture in the YOUTH OF BOTSWANA group talking about a dead girl found in Broadhurst with a caption of 'Guys a girl in my neighborhood went missing, we have been up and about looking for her, we just found her a while back and she is dead, acid on her face, half naked bloody and all... koore what has the world turned into? What kind of life are we living? Is it now wrong being a girl child, we are killed, raped, abused and everything. When will it stop? When will it finally stop? I am hurt guys, can't stop crying. This sweet soul didn't deserve to die like this. She just finished her form 5 today, Rea doesn't deserve to die. No...'

Katlo swallowed hard and opened the comments reading through.

Comment 1: Waitse it's a shame, women are really not safe in this world. It's so sad, RIP to Rea.

Comment 2: So much is happening in this world,

Jesus should come ahh, re lapile

Comment 3: Nyaa mma, how can you post such images here, maybe her family hasn't been alerted yet, you can't just post such things here.

Reply 1: So right about that but people will do anything for likes

Reply 2: Nyaa bathong, that woman is just expressing what she is feeling, instead of criticizing her, we should talk about how women are being killed left, right and center

Comment 4: Shame, RIP.

Comment 5: Oh my God! Reatile? Bathong such sweet loving soul, kana I heard that her aunt was abusing her. Ke mathata.

Comment 6: So sad, imagine being killed after your exams, obviously she was raped before she met her ultimate death

Comment 7: Dying is part of life, we move on.

Reply 1: Tsek, if you have nothing to say keep your mouth shut

Reply 2: mxm tota wareng o dikgakgala

Reply 3: sies, tlhogo kare nawa ya noga

Reply 4: Sperm sa mistake se saareng tota, ke gone go resista abortion

Comment 8: RIP to yet another woman, Lord intervene.

Katlo scrolled through more comments and breathed out heavily while tears fell to her bed. The wounds in her heart were being re-opened as she thought of her younger brother

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#11

The following morning Winnie walked inside her yard and knocked on the door exhausted. She knocked again then seconds later mmagwe Junior opened her door.

“What are you doing in my house?”

“Your house? This is not your house! This is Rea and Seneo’s house. Where is your name written on the ownership papers of this house?”

“Masedi, I don’t want to talk to you, leave my house.”

“I am not going anywhere. I have spoken with Obonolo and he said I should remain with the girls in this house because he is on his way back.”

“So you have spoken to my husband?”

“Yes I have and I have every right to be here. By the way, he said you will receive the divorce papers

soon.”

Winnie raised her hand to slap her but mmagwe Junior held her hand. “Ng ng, don’t you dare. I am not Rea.”

“Let’s see how your husband feels about all this. I am going to tell him everything.”

“Go ahead you murderer! You killed Rea.”

“Are you out of your mind?”

“No, you killed her. You know you did and the police is going to find out. You are going to rot in jail then after that rot in hell.”

Mmagwe Junior took a step back inside the house and came out with Winnie’s bags. She took a huge black plastic bin filled with Winnie’s clothes and shoes all mixed together and threw everything at her.

“He asked me to pack your things.”

Winnie laughed with disbelief. “Have you been smoking?”

“No, you are leaving this house, that’s what I know.”

“And what? You are replacing me?”

“Yes, I am gladly replacing you Winnie. You didn’t appreciate the blessings you had when you had them but I am going to show you. I am going to be the woman you failed to be to this kids. Obonolo said you are not taking Moitoi with. You taught his daughter to be evil like you but not anymore.”

“You are testing me Masedi, get out of my house before I lose it. Get out of my house!”

Two people from the neighborhood walked in the yard and looked at Winnie.

“Moloi ke wena!”

Winnie looked at the angry faces. “You are so evil, how could you plot to kill such a young soul?”

Mmagwe Junior sadly looked at the two ladies who had just walked in. “She is a murderer and she deserves to be in jail.”

One of the ladies took out a whistle and blew it so loud so people may come out. Realizing what was going to happen, Winnie looked at mmagwe Junior.

“You think this is over? This is far from over. Your husband is going to know what a whore you are and I am going to sue you.”

People started walking in the yard while the lady still blew her whistle. A man walked over with his wife.

“Ke ene mosadi wa go bolaya Reatile?”

“It’s her, this evil woman!”

Winnie swallowed hard and picked her bags then threw them in her Honda Fit. A lot more people entered the yard going for her. She quickly got in her car and reversed out then drove off. Her heart pounded as she thought of what would have happened. Her phone rang then she picked.

“Obonolo, so you are kicking me out of the house?”

“Why were you staying in that house? Who told you to stay there?”

“What did you want me to do? You barely sent enough money home. I had to rent out our house.”

“You are crazy Winnie, I sent you P3000 each month, if it was not enough, why didn’t you tell me? Why

didn't you tell me if it wasn't enough? On top of that I gave you money for the children's school bus, what was happening to that money because I am hearing the kids have been walking to school. I gave you money for uniforms at the start of every term yet I am hearing the kids were dressing like street dogs! What was happening to that money? Tell me. What was happening to that money?"

"So you think P3000 is enough?"

"If it wasn't enough why didn't you tell me? You killed my niece! I couldn't sleep last night, I saw my brother in my dream and he was crying. I failed him! I thought taking those kids was helping them because I knew no one would love them like I do but I was bringing them right into the lion's den!"

His voice shook as he spoke then he sniffed. "What wrong did I do Winnie? If you didn't want those kids, why did you agree to remain with them? My mother would have taken care of them. I failed my niece, she tried to tell me but I never believed her and today she died in pain yet I was there. Winnie what did I do? Tell me where I went wrong for you to kill her. Tell

what I did! Tell me! Why have you broken my heart like this? You have completely shuttered me. I have no strength left. I have no strength left...”

Tears rolled down Winnie’s cheeks as she listened to him cry. “I didn’t kill Rea. I swear I didn’t kill her.”

“You did because you hated her so much and you wanted to sell her plot. I am going to make sure you go to jail and never leave. I will make sure you die there.”

“Obonolo, you have to believe me, I didn’t kill her. I would never think of it.”

“You did and you are going to pay for it.”

“You are looking for someone to blame, I didn’t kill anyone. You know me baby, you know me.”

“I thought I did. Don’t you dare think you can go to my house, I already spoke to the tenants, they are not going anywhere. And don’t forget that the house is in Moitoi’s name so you are not walking out of this marriage with anything but that car.”

He hung up. Winnie put the phone down driving to

her sister's house. She parked and stepped out then knocked on the door. Lasandra opened the door and looked at Winnie.

“Winnie, what happened to Rea?”

“I don't know.” She put her hands over her face crying. “They are saying I killed her but I swear I didn't. I would never even think of it.”

Lasandra looked at her sister. “What if you did to sell her plot?”

Winnie looked at Lasandra in shock. “Eng? (What?)”

“Yes, you were fighting so much to own her plot.”

“I didn't kill that child.”

“I was thinking about it when I saw the post on facebook. You are the only one who could have killed her.”

“I didn't kill her Lasandra.”

“Ahh nna mma I don't know but you have motive. It's better you just confess to the police, they will give you a lesser sentence if you do that. But I can't be seen with you, people will think I was your

accomplice.”

“Wow!”

“I am sorry but in case you don’t know, you are the prime suspect of this case. I am even surprised they let you go, Bye.”

Lasandra walked back inside her house closing the door behind her. Winnie went back to her car and broke down crying.

Ryan swiped through pictures of Rea with a smile. He came across a video and played it.

She looked at him on the camera. “Ryan what are you doing?”

“Ke tsa senepe (I am taking a picture.)”

She giggled. “My hair is a mess.”

“You still look beautiful.”

“Can’t you take Seneo and I when you got to the states? You can put us in your suitcase then we go with you.”

He laughed. “Ok, we will try it.”

She smiled then pouted. “You can take a picture.”

The video cut, he swiped to the next one. She was reading on his table. She turned and looked at him.

“I am busy!”

“I know. I am not saying anything.”

“You are taking pictures Ryan.”

“Ignore me.”

She laughed. “I am going to write that in the exams.”

He chuckled. “You are crazy.”

She turned back to her books. The video came to an end. He viewed more of her pictures till he came across one she had taken herself in the bathroom. Tears filled his eyes. Kabo walked in the house with his mother.

“I went to get mama.”

His mother walked over and hugged him. "I am sorry Ryan."

"It's a mistake, they got it all wrong and no one has identified her, it's assumptions."

"Ryan.."

He stood up. "Mama, no one confirmed anything. For all we know, she is out there scared for her life, people have relaxed because they are assuming she is dead. Rea is not dead. I know her, she won't give up so easily." He sniffed.

"Your brother tells me she wasn't 18 yet."

"She was going to be next month."

"Do you know what that may do? It may implicate you. You won't be able to go to America."

"I don't care about America!" He took a deep breath as a tear fell. "Mama you are talking about America when Rea..." He put his hand over his chest. "You can't talk about America mama. You just can't."

"Ok, you will go to jail for defilement. You were dating an underage girl."

“I love her, I love her more than you know.”

“I know you do but you have to think of your future.”

Kabo sadly watched his brother slowly break down. He had seen Rea a couple of times to know she was a sweet girl. Even Ryan never stopped talking thinking about her. He swallowed hard imagining the pain.

At home, Moitai slowly opened her eyes and sat upright. She quickly reached for the phone then Mmagwe Junior took it from her.

“Hey...”

Moitai got up. “Mmagwe Junior, did you find anything? Did the police find anything?”

Mmagwe Junior looked in her hopeful eyes and sighed sadly just as Seneo woke up. She also stood up looking around.

“Is Rea back?”

“No. She is not back.”

Moitoi put on her shoes. “We should continue looking. I was thinking last night that maybe she went to the church. The church we go to on Sundays, maybe she went there to pray but it got late and she is still there. Sometimes when mama kicks her out, she sleeps there.”

“Both of you, sit.”

“Ma?”

“Sit down.”

They both sat down staring at her then she sat between them. “Yesterday a body was found.”

Moitoi’s heart skipped. “Ma?”

“A body was found. A body of a girl child in a Ledumang school uniform.”

Moitoi shook her head. “Ng ng..”

“But we are not sure if it’s Rea.”

“Because it’s not. Rea is out there.”

“We are all hopeful. If it’s not her, we are going back to searching. But the police is outside, they want you, especially Seneo to come and identify the body.”

“Seneo is too young for that-“

“I want to see.”

“Ok, we will go together.”

They all walked out to the police car outside and got in. Moitoi’s hands shook as she tried to control herself but it was as if she was fear and fear was her. The car stopped a while later and they all stepped out and walked in. Moitoi held Seneo’s hand as they got led to where Seneo was. They stopped looking at the body covered with a white sheet.

A lady looked at them. “Hello, my name is Nthando. I am from the forensics. What are your names?”

“My name Moitoi, and this is Seneo.”

“Ok Moitoi, who are you to Reatile?”

“Her cousin, our fathers are brothers.”

“And you Seneo?”

“Her sister.”

“I see. Ok, what we are about to show may be traumatizing but you two are the only people who can identify her. Now, this body is not in great shape. It’s a mess, whoever did this had the intention to destroy. I am going to show pictures first then we can get to the body.”

The two girls nodded. Nthando handed Moitoi the first picture of Rea’s arms and hands. Moitoi swallowed staring. Seneo looked then Nthando handed them two other ones.

“Is it her or you want to see?”

Moitoi handed the pictures back. “I want to see.”

“Seneo?”

“I also want to see.”

Nthando took a deep breath. “Ok, there.”

She uncovered half the body.

“Is it her?”

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#12

Moitsoi stepped back as her heart pounded, her hands shaking. Seneo's tears ran down her cheeks as she looked at the stab wounds on the chest then on the stomach. Rea's birth mark on the side of her belly caught her attention, they always joked about it. Her eyes went to Rea's wrist catching the other birthmark. She had a huge black mark which didn't seem to go away even as she grew.

"Is it?"

Seneo opened her mouth to say something but nothing came out as she looked at the face. It was as if a truck had run on her beautiful face. Seneo's tears wouldn't stop, Nthando covered the body and looked at the girls.

"Is it her Seneo?"

"Why are you covering her like this? Take her to the

hospital. She needs to get help.”

Unable to breathe, Moitoi fell to the floor, eyes closed. Nthando rushed to her while Seneo stood there, unable to move even an inch.

“Can I get help in here!” Nthando shouted shaking Moitoi who was now unconscious. Two men walked in then one walked over to Seneo while the other picked Moitoi up.

“Let’s go.”

“Ng ng, Rea...”

“Come, let’s go...”

“Rea!” Seneo shook her. “Rea!”

Nthando walked over and tried dragging her out but Seneo fought. “Rea! Leave me! My sister!”

“Seneo... let’s go sweetie. She is no more.”

“No! She is here. Rea let’s go.”

The man picked Seneo throwing her over his shoulder while she kicked screaming. “Rea! Rea don’t leave me! Rea!”

He walked out with her while she cried. Mmagwe Junior stood up from where she had been seating waiting for the girls then looked at Seneo hysterically crying while a man carried Moitoi who seemed unconscious. She went over to Seneo who was being put down. She pulled her in her arms and held her tightly while she screamed crying.

“Rea!”

“Hush baby...”

“Rea is in there mmagwe Junior, we should get her.”

“I am sorry. I am so sorry.”

“Rea!”

Mmagwe Junior’s tears burnt her eyes as she held Seneo in her arms, the pain cutting deeper than anything. Seneo’s tears wet her dress. She swallowed a painful lump wiping a tear that had rolled down her cheek but more tears came. Silently, she cried holding Seneo. The police officers who had brought them in watched sadly then the other stepped back.

“This is sad.”

Her colleague sighed. “It is.”

“Koore this kid died a painful death, I can’t even begin to imagine it but she must have died in pain. Whoever did this is ruthless.”

“Gatwe it’s her aunt.”

“I saw that woman and it’s her, no doubt. I saw the guilty in her eyes. Why do you agree to take in orphans when you know you hate them? Why abuse them?”

“This is reality to a lot of kids in the world. My everyday prayer is I die when my kids can provide for themselves.”

“Eish, me too. Honestly this world is not for the faint hearted. This is painful honestly. It has cut deep. It feels as if it’s my child who has died. It’s just sad.”

Tshego sat in the chicken house, her face buried in her hands. The pictures she had been shown seemed to have imprinted themselves in her mind. Her lips trembled as she thought of Rea.

“God I didn’t do it. I swear I didn’t touch her. Forgive me for hating her when I had no reason to. She was innocent, she didn’t deserve the hate I gave her. She didn’t deserve everything I did to her. Please let it not be her, I will change, I will never treat her like how I used to. I will give her my blessings. Please let it not be her because if it’s her I will never forgive myself. Have mercy on her, she has suffered enough, she doesn’t deserve to die like an animal. She doesn’t deserve to die like this. She has a golden heart, surely you saw that, she deserves to be saved.”

She broke down into a loud cry, guilty and regret chocking her.

Ryan swallowed listening as the phone rang then she finally picked.

“Hi, this is mmagwe Junior.”

“Has she been indentified? Moitoi sent me a message saying they were going to identify Rea.”

“They identified her and it’s her.”

Ryan’s knees went weak as he slowly sat on the ground.

“It’s her but they are saying they are going to run DNA tests but it’s her. I am sorry my boy.”

“It can’t be her... she had plans...”

“She did. But someone stole her from the world in the most brutal manner ever. It’s really painful. All night I prayed it would be a nightmare, one I would wake up from but it seems the nightmare is not going away, the nightmare has turned into reality.”

“She can’t leave me...”

“I am on my way to the hospital with Moitoi, she collapsed.”

The call cut. Ryan looked at the phone shaking as a sharp pain struck him right on his chest. He slowly dropped his phone unable to comprehend anything

while tears blurred his vision. Kabo walked over and crouched in front of him.

“What did they say? Is it her?”

Kabo swallowed as Ryan started crying, he had never seen his brother cry. He put his arms around him, his own tears itching his eyes.

“I am sorry.”

“She was here yesterday. She was with me. We made plans for today. I was going to take her to the movies”

“I am sorry. I really am.”

“It’s too soon. It’s too soon.”

Kabo blinked away his tears, someone had to be strong and this time around it was him. Mrs. Emerson made his way to the veranda where Ryan was and frowned.

“Is it her?”

Kabo looked at her and nodded.

“Oh no... that sweet sweet soul. This is just sad. If

there is anything, anything at all I can do, please tell me and I will assist. She was just a lovely soul.”

Kabo nodded. “We will tell you.”

“I am sorry Ryan. With you two I witnessed young love and it was amazing to watch. I am really sorry. I can’t begin you imagine what you must be feeling. I am right here if you need to talk.”

Mark’s car drove in then Mrs. Emerson walked back to her house. Kabo held his brother tighter wondering where to from such a tragedy.

Later that day, at Princess Marina Hospital, mmagwe Junior sat on the chair watching both girls sleeping, they had been sedated. Her phone rang then she quickly picked.

“Hello?”

“Where are you?”

“Uyapo, I told you I am going to be with Moitoi and Seneo.”

“Don’t they have relatives that can be with them? Since when are you their relative?”

“I am just helping because they need someone.”

“Come home right now, o kare wa ntlwaela Masedi, who is going supposed to cook for me when you are busy running after those dirty orphans. O seka wa batla go ntena.”

“I am not coming. I can’t leave the kids alone.”

“Masedi I want you home in 20 minutes, if you don’t come I am going to discipline you so hard you will never leave the yard wa nkutlwa?”

“I am not going to leave these kids alone. I am sick and tired of having you threaten me. I am going to report you to the police. I want a divorce gape.”

“You want a what?”

“I want a divorce!”

“If it wasn’t for me your mother would have died long back.”

“I don’t care. I am leaving you, let’s see who you will abuse from here.”

She hung up and closed her eyes taking in a deep breath. Her heart was pounding so much, she didn’t have anything, she mostly relayed on him but Rea’s death hit her so hard, she would rather be in the streets than wound up dead.

Winnie walked inside the guest house with her two bags and put them down. She took a deep breath taking off her shoes then sat on the bed taking her phone. She dialed Tshego’s number and listened as the phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Who’s this? I want to speak to my daughter.”

“It’s Masedi Winnie.”

“What are you doing with my daughter’s phone? Masedi can you leave my family alone?”

“Tshego is not here. This phone has been with Moitai and it’s almost off so bye. She may need it when she wakes up.”

“Let me speak to my daughter.”

“Bye.”

Mmagwe Junior hung up then Winnie closed her eyes with so much anger. This fat woman was just going far now. She was going too far. If she was thinking she was going to take her husband, she had it all wrong. She was prepared to fight for her marriage. Her phone rang then she picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, we are from The Voice.”

“O batlang wena?”

“We’ve just heard a story and we were wondering if you wanted to give your own side of the story as we are hearing you arranged for your husband’s nephew to be killed.”

“I didn’t kill her.”

“What really happened?”

“I sent her to the tuckshop and she never came back. My daughter told me she came back but only to find out later on that she didn’t. I went to look for her but she was no where to be found, the next thing I know the police are taking me in like a prisoner. I didn’t do anything.”

“Is it true that you were abusing your husband’s nephew?”

“No! It’s not, I was disciplining her but I now see that disciplining kids is called abuse. A lot of people should go to jail.”

“Ok, thank you for talking to us.”

Winnie hung up then undressed and walked to the bathroom where she took a shower washing off all the sweat. A while later she walked out of the shower then looked herself on the bathroom mirror. A shadow appeared behind her on the mirror, the hairs at the back of her head stood up, she quickly turned with a scream but there was nothing behind her. She put her hand on her chest trying to calm down while her knees shook. She looked back on the

mirror and caught the shadow again standing right behind her, she ran out screaming with only a towel. She went to the receptionist breathing heavily.

“There is something in the room.”

“What?”

“There is something in the room, I saw it standing behind me on the mirror. A shadow.”

“Your shadow? Mam you should just calm down and get some sleep. I see you have had a long day.”

Winnie shook her head. “It was standing behind me. I saw it.”

The receptionist sighed. “Let’s go, you will show me where you saw the shadow.”

They both walked back to the room, Winnie behind. Inside the room, Winnie looked as the receptionist went to the bathroom then she came out.

“There is nothing, just your shadow. You should get some sleep.”

The receptionist walked out then Winnie looked around the room, her heart pounding, maybe she

was going crazy.

In the early evening, Mmagwe Junior opened the door for the girls and they all walked in. The girls both sat down, Moitoi pulled Seneo in her arms holding her tightly then a car outside drove in. Mmagwe Junior walked out to see, her heart skipped as Obonolo stepped out of a cab, she had last seen him two years back before he left and he looked different. She rushed over to him and hugged him. He put his arms around her letting her inhale his cologne.

“I am so happy to see you.”

Mmagwe Junior stepped back then paused staring at the white woman stepping out of the car. She walked over with a smile.

“Hi...”

Mmagwe Junior’s smile slowly faded while the white

lady smiled brightly. She cleared her throat to talk but it was if something had blocked her throat.

“My name is Cathy.”

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#13

Cathy extended her hand for a handshake with a smile. Mmagwe Junior slowly shook her stiff hand and let go. Cathy put her arm around Obonolo's back.

"Cathy this is Masedi, she was helping the girls."

"Oh, well thank you so much Maseydi right? I am sorry if it doesn't sound well."

Mmagwe Junior looked at Obonolo then Moitoi walked outside with Seneo. She stepped out of the way as Moitoi ran over and hugged her father crying.

"I am here now..."

"Rea..."

"I am here."

He opened his arms for Seneo who slowly walked over and hugged him. Obonolo held both girls tightly in his arms, he had never felt like he disappointed

someone more than that moment. His older brother must have been turning in his grave.

“I am here now.”

Mmagwe junior wiped a tear that had escaped her eye then went back inside the house and sat down. Everyone followed then they all sat while Moitoi explained to her father what had happened.

Mmagwe Junior looked at Obonolo now in the light. He looked far much better than the last time she had seen him and that haircut didn't do any justice. His skin looked smooth, everything about him screamed for attention. She took a deep breath then stood up.

“Let me start with dinner.”

She made her way to the kitchen and started cooking. Cathy joined her.

“Need any help?”

“No. I am fine.”

“Ok, what happened to his nephew?”

Mmagwe Junior took out a chopping board and a knife and begun cutting the tomatoes.

“She was sent to the tuckshop and never came back. We later found her in the forest, her face disfigured and she was half naked. Today it was confirmed to be her.”

“Oh... what a tragedy. I hear she was a good girl.”

“She was. She was an angel from God. Never held grudges and always smiled through her pain.”

“At least she is not going to be faced with abuse anymore. No more pain and suffering. Nolo told me what was happening.”

Mmgawe Junior looked at Cathy. “She didn’t deserve to die. She had big dreams she was going to fulfill.”

“I am not saying she is better off dead, just saying at least-“

“There is no at least in this situation. That girl was robbed her life and there was nothing good to see about this.”

Cathy sighed. “I know. I don’t know what I am saying. I am really sorry, I can sense you were close to her.”

“I was. She was like a daughter to me. They are all

like my children.”

“So you knew about the abuse going on?”

“Yes.”

“And you never bothered to report?”

“You don’t know anything Catherine!”

“I don’t but I am trying to understand. I am sorry if it may seem as if I am offending you. I am just trying to understand why nothing was ever done.”

Mmagwe Junior looked at Cathy.

Cathy smiled. “Nice meeting you. Are you sure you don’t want help?”

“No. I am fine!”

She walked out of the kitchen. Mmagwe Junior watched her then turned her attention back to the tomato continuing slicing it. Almost an hour and 30 minutes later, mmagwe Junior gave everyone a plate then sat down. Seneo stared at her food with Moitoi played with it.

“You need to eat, you didn’t eat anything today.”

Moitai put her plate down. "I am not hungry."

Obonolo stood up taking out his phone. "I am going to start planning for the funeral. Where is Tshego?"

They all shrugged then he walked out pressing his phone. He called his mother and listened as the phone rang.

"Heeello?"

"Mama, ke Obonolo."

"Ohhh Bonolo..."

"I am back."

"Thank heavens. I have been meaning to talk to you. You know your wife hasn't been sending me money and I am not feeling well."

"She hasn't?"

"No, she said I am not going to get a cent from her husband's money. I have also been hearing how she treats your brothers kids and I think it's time I take them in. Rea is done with her form 5, she is going to university next year, Seneo will stay with me. I can take care of my granddaughter."

“Mama, something happened.”

His mother paused. “You are scaring me.”

“It’s Rea.”

“What’s wrong? Is she pregnant?”

“No. Moitai called me telling me that Winnie sent her to the tuckshop nearby but she never made it back. She went missing and she has been found dead.”

“Modimo!”

“That’s why I had to come back!”

“Rea weh!”

“I failed my brother mama. I killed his daughter all because...”

“Rea weh!”

“I failed my brother.”

“Yoh weh! Pelo yame! (My heart!)”

“We should start planning her funeral.”

“Obonolo, don’t play like this.”

“I am not playing.”

“My chest...”

His heart skipped. “What’s wrong?”

“Yohhh! My chest...”

The call cut. Panicking, he tried calling back but the prone just ran unanswered. Obonolo tried calling several times wondering what was happening then Cathy walked out and hugged him from behind.

“Hey, everything ok.”

“I just told my mother what happened and I think something is wrong.”

“She is just in shock.”

“I hope so.”

“So... who is Maseydi?”

He turned to her. “What do you mean?”

Cathy chuckled. “I am sensing there is something more between you two.”

“Helping the kids?”

“No. Something else stronger.”

“Masedi was my brother’s neighbor. I have known her for long time. She is my sister. The kids see her as a mother. She is the one always there to help.”

“Ok, that’s what I just wanted to know.”

“I have to make couple of calls. I need to talk to the police, I also want to see her.”

“Ok. I will go in and try fitting in.”

“Thank you for coming with even if you didn’t have to.”

“I love you and I am also here as your lawyer. When you go and see the body, I want to see it too..”

Obonolo smiled then she leaned over and kissed him before walking back inside her house.

The following morning Winnie reached for her phone underneath her pillow and answered.

“Hello?”

“Where are you? I want to see you?”

She quickly got up and sat upright. “Bonolo?”

“Where are you?”

“I slept at a guest house.”

“Send me directions, I want to see you.”

“Ok.”

He hung up then she sent the directions getting out of bed and walked inside the bathroom. Avoiding to look on the mirror, she got in the shower and took a quick bath. She put on her best dress and heels together with makeup on her small compact mirror and waited. A knock on the door got her up and smiling. She opened and looked at him.

“Baby!” She threw herself in his arms holding on to him tightly. Tears filled her eyes and ran down her cheeks.

“I missed you.”

Obonolo pushed her back and got in the room. “I want us to talk.”

“Ok.”

“What happened to Rea?”

“Huh?”

“What happened to Rea?”

“I don’t know babe, I really don’t. Last time I saw her was when she was going to get me the grandpa because I had a headache.”

“Moitai said she heard you on the phone talking about ‘she will be there and that it will be done quickly.’”

“She is confused. She didn’t hear properly. I wasn’t talking about Rea.”

“Who were you talking about then?”

“I was talking to my sister.”

“And what was going to be done quickly?”

“We were going to see our mother and have a quick party.”

“Your story doesn’t add up. I think you were talking about people who were going to kill Rea so you can

sell the plot.”

“No...”

“My question is that did you want money so bad you would kill for it? What kind of love for money is that?”

“I didn’t kill Rea.”

“You did. You know you did. I still want a divorce. I am not going to be associated with you. I regret the day I met you. Moitoi also told me the lie you told Rea. I can’t believe you actually twisted that story like that. My brother never loved you, he never wanted you, you were jealous of Reagile, you envied your friend so much you killed her first baby. You poisoned her when she was still pregnant. You were the only one she had been with that day Winnie, you gave her your juice to drink and she drank it and lost her baby. When I met you, it was innocent, I should have known you just wanted to be close to my brother. The only good thing you ever did was to love Tshego like your own. You have an evil heart, you are twisted so much you killed Reagile’s daughter.”

Winnie swallowed as tears filled her eyes. She took a step back. "I met your brother first, he used me and left me then went to my friend. My friend who knew about him, the friend I had told about him. Reagile knew I loved him but she still went and loved my man."

"She didn't choose to love him."

"She should have been a friend! She should have been my friend, friends don't betray each other like that so yes! I killed her baby. I poisoned her and watched her scream in pain but she didn't stop. She kept seeing him, that's when I met you. I loved you, I didn't know you were brothers with him. I didn't and when I found it I got to watch Reagile live my life."

"You are crazy."

"And she kept rubbing it on my face, pretending to want us to be close again. God saw what a wicked witch she was and killed her. Yes! I was so happy but then you brought her little dirt in my house even though I had told you how I felt about Reagile. You forced those kids on me and I had take care of the

kids birthed by a betrayer. I hate those things! I hated their mother and I will hate them. Reatile was now behaving like her mother. She had pride and that smile, that annoying smile. There were many days I dreamt to kill her and just bury her so I never see her face again.”

“And you finally did it?”

Winnie moved back and sighed. “Yes. But I didn’t mean to.”

Obonolo looked at her in shock. “You killed her?”

“I didn’t mean to. I swear I didn’t.”

Cathy walked in and smiled. “I have it all on record. She won’t escape this one.”

Winnie looked at the white woman then at Obonolo.

“Who’s this?”

“My fiancé. I am calling the police.”

Meanwhile back at home, Seneo made her way to the room she used with her sister then opened. She screamed putting her hand over her mouth staring at Tshego dangling from the roof.

.

Please like the post that I have shared and give it 1500 likes for a bonus insert that has been a sponsored by Dlala sportswear competition. We are more than enough to make that happen.

Opposite Poles Attract

#14

Seneo staggered back to the main house where Moitoi was with mmagwe Junior.

“Tshego!”

Moitoi looked at her. “What?”

“She is hanging in the kitchen house.”

Mmagwe Junior grabbed a knife and ran out.

“God what are you showing me...”

She climbed on the chair Tshego had obviously used then cut the rope. Tshego fell then Mmmagwe Junior got down, her body shaking. She quickly took out her phone running to her house, she knew her husband was drunk, as usual. She opened the door and peeped in, he was lying on the sitting room floor surrounded by bottles of alcohol she usually cleared. She grabbed the car keys which were on the coffee

table then rushed out unlocking the car and reversed. She drove to the chicken house where she stepped out and rushed inside calling for Seneo and Moitoi. Seneo showed up to help while Moitoi stood by the door.

“I am not going to help this witch. I hope she is actually dead.”

“Moitoi!”

Moitoi turned and walked away while Seneo and mmagwe Junior struggled with getting Tshego into the car. She texted Ryan then he called seconds later while mmagwe Junior drove away.

“What happened?”

“Tshego tried killing herself.”

“Why?”

“I don’t know, maybe guilty.”

“Was it really her?”

Moitoi nodded tearfully. “Yes. It’s her.”

He was silent for a moment then he sniffed. “Is your

father already planning her funeral?”

“Yes but his fiancé said they are going to see Rea’s body first.”

“Fiance?”

“He is engaged to a white woman. I guess that’s what has been keeping him busy. I also think you should keep your distance till the funeral. I don’t want you to go to jail for defilement.”

“I know. You will keep me updated.”

“Yes, I have Rea’s diary. I will give it to you with some of her pictures. I am sure you have some of the clothes you used to buy her there, you don’t need any of her worn out ones.”

Ryan chuckled with a shaky voice. “Thanks.”

“It’ ok. When are you going to the states.”

“In 5 months.”

“Ok. I am really sorry.”

“Did the police say anything? Was she raped?”

“No. Mmagwe Junior said the police only said she

was strangled but they are suspecting she was fighting and that's when she was stabbed multiple times till she died. After she died they poured acid to her face and her lower regions, I don't know why anyone would do that."

"Your mother."

"Yes but to murder her like this.... I don't think so. I feel she is just going to admit to the crime because everyone thinks it's her but it's not. I know her and I know she hated Rea but not to that extent."

"You will never really know a person. Your mother killed Rea for the plot. She is going to jail for it."

Motoi sighed. "Yeah. It feels like a dream and I can't wait to wake up. I want to wake up so bad."

"Everyone wants to wake up from this dream."

"It's awful Ryan. I can't eat. I keep hoping I will see her. Maybe I will wake up and she is right there staring back at me."

"Has Seneo eaten?"

"No. She said she is not hungry, she tried today

morning and she vomited.”

“I can get her something that will help her eat.”

“I doubt she wants to eat. Her sister was just murdered.”

“Ok, keep me updated.”

“I will.”

He hung up then she sighed walking to the room that was originally Rea’s and grabbed the photo album from underneath the bed. She flipped it and paused at a picture of Rea two months back during price giving. She had taken awards for most subjects she did. Moitoi’s lips trembled as she looked then a tear fell on her cheek.

“God if it’s a dream I want to wake up. I will do something. I will report the abuse to the authorities. If this is you taking me to the future, I want to come back. It’s too painful. The pain is too much my heart can’t handle it.”

At the hospital, mmagwe Junior and Seneo waited by the waiting area holding hands. The doctor walked over then they quickly stood up.

“Is she ok?”

The doctor smiled. “Thank God you brought her when you did. It seems she had only hung herself. She is fine but we are going to keep her here so she can talk to a counselor. We suspect something is really wrong.”

“She just lost her cousin.”

“Ohh I see. So sorry to hear that.”

“Can we see her?”

“Of cause.”

Mmagwe Junior walked to the room Tshego was with Seneo then found her awake and staring into nothing. They walked over.

“How are you feeling?”

Tshego looked at them. “I didn’t kill Rea I swear.”

“Its ok child. Please never do something like this

again. We can't deal with it. Losing two people is too much."

Tshego nodded. "I am sorry."

"I will alert your father."

Mmagwe Junior walked out pressing her phone then Seneo looked at Tshego. "How does it feel almost dying. Being choked by a rope, running out air, unable to breath, you kicking regretting your decision because you are in pain. How does it feel?"

"I have learnt my lesson."

"Sure you have? We don't want to lose you."

"I have. I didn't kill Rea. I swear."

"I don't know. Who knows? Only God knows what happened to my sister. But I am going to come for you, I am going to come after everyone and one by one I will haunt you down and you will wish you had died today when it 's finally your turn. You will wish you had actually tightened that rope, you will wish you had hung yourself where no one was going to find you because I am going to make you regret

every breath you are going to take today going forward. I may be young but when the time comes... I am going to finish you all. My sister will not die for nothing Tshegofatso. She can't die for nothing."

Tshego swallowed hard staring in Seneo's cold eyes.
"Seneo-"

"Ng ng, don't beg me yet, the time to beg will come and God you will beg me so much till you don't have a voice. You will cry so much till you cry blood and I will not let you go, you will kill yourself at the end. Your kids will suffer just like my sister suffered..."

"You-"

"But don't worry. You still have time to enjoy your life. There is plenty of time to enjoy your life. How old are you? 21? You still have time. Just relax but know the clock is ticking. Know your name is on the list, maybe its first or last. I don't know but, it's there. Tick tock tick tock... time is moving."

The door opened and mmagwe Junior walked back in. Seneo smiled moving back then mmagwe Junior took Tshego's hand into hers.

“Your father is coming.”

Tshego looked at Seneo who smiled and winked.

At the police station, Winnie put her hands on her face while the police officer looked at her.

“So you killed her?”

“Even if I didn’t, there is no hope in me saying I didn’t when everyone says I did.”

“You admitted to it in that recording.”

“I told him what he wanted to hear.”

“You will tell that to the judge. We are locking you up and you will wait for your trial locked in prison.”

Meanwhile Obonolo drove to the hospital with Cathy.

“Why would your daughter try killing herself? Guilty maybe?”

“Maybe but she didn’t do it.”

“How do you know?”

“Because she is my daughter and I know her. Tshego would never kill anyone.”

“Everyone is capable of murder. They just need that anger unleashed and I tell you, you will be surprised.”

“Tshego didn’t do it.”

“She might not have done it but she knew it was going to happen.”

“Cathy come on...”

Cathy raised her hands. “Ok... so, your brother only had two kids, the late one and that beautiful girl?”

“Yes. His first child died before he was born.”

“Shame.”

“Yeah.”

“So what are you going to do now?”

"I want to take them with, I think they should stay with us."

Cathy smiled. "And you can keep a close eye on them, you mean your daughter and your niece right?"

"Yes."

"That's a good idea. Your niece seem very sweet. She helped me today in the morning and she has been nothing but a sweet thing."

"She is nice."

"Indeed. My father's friend owns a boarding school, she will do well there. She seems like a bright student."

"We will see."

"I will make phone calls. She will get placement there. What about the older one?"

"She is going back to University so she will remain here."

"Ok."

At UB later that day, Katlo rushed behind Ryan.

"Hey... I am sorry about your friend. I can understand what you are feeling."

"Can you?"

Katlo nodded. "I can. I lost my brother too. He too went missing and was later found dead so I understand how it feels. The disbelief. The denial. I am really sorry."

He looked at her and nodded. "Thanks."

"I feel so guilty about what happened the last time. I should have never spoken to her like that. She just ignored me. She never replied back."

"She long forgave you. Rea never held grudges."

Katlo smiled. "Ok, bye."

He turned and walked away. Katlo took a deep breath watching him walk away. Her roommate who had been standing a short distance walked over.

"What were you saying to him?"

"His girlfriend passed on."

"What happened to her?"

"She was murdered."

"That's an unfortunate but this an opportunity for you."

"What opportunity?"

"To get him. Your competition is now dead."

"Amanda I am not going to take advantage of his pain."

"Don't be stupid. All you have to do is be there for him. Everything else will fall into place on its own. He is yours. Just play your cards right. His girlfriend is dead and never coming back."

At his house, Ryan sat on his bed. The house was still in the condition Rea had left it in. He hadn't moved anything. The duvets still had her scent. He picked another dress he had gotten her. It was

proving difficult to accept reality, his heart was breaking into pieces and he wondered if ever he will accept it. His sweet Rea couldn't be dead. A tear ran down as the pain slashed his heart into tiny pieces till it got so physical. He lifted his head as someone knocked on his door then he got up wiping his tears. He walked over to his door and opened.

"Moitoi?"

Opposite Poles Attract

#15

Moitai raised the diary. "I brought this. Our relatives have begun arriving. I thought I would bring it before anyone went through the things."

Ryan stretched his hand and got it. He opened the first page and looked at her name written in bold capital letters. He opened the other page and read through entry 1. He swallowed half way through and closed the book.

"Thank you for bringing this to me."

"It's ok. There are her pictures inside too. I brought a few."

"Thanks."

"You are welcome. The funeral is next weekend."

He nodded, Moitai stepped back seeing the pain in his eyes. He was fighting his own tears. She turned

and walked away then he went back inside his house and sat on the bed. Rea's photos slipped from the diary falling to the floor. He picked them up and looked at first picture, it seemed as if it was her preschool graduation, she smiled so brightly with a missing tooth. He looked at the other one realizing it was recent. She was holding her awards. He traced the pictures with his finger as a tear fell on the picture. A huge lump blocked his throat while he tried swallowing. God if only he could get one last chance with her, that's all he really needed. To say goodbye. Nothing seemed to make sense or maybe it was just the disbelief. Unable to master the strength to open her diary and read, he put it down and reached for the sleeping pills he had purchased earlier on and popped two in his mouth and pushed them down with water.

A WEEK LATER

At the funeral, relatives filled Rea's grandmother's

yard. The yard was filled with a lot of people all seated under a white tent Obonolo had hired. Other relatives cooked at the back of the house on the fire while others were busy in the kitchen. Students from Ledumang Senior school stood in front of the crowd singing while their choir master stood in front of them.

Modimo a le teng

Hayo mathata, hayo mathata hayo

Modimo a le teng

(Ukholo lwami ndonyuka nalo)

Ukholo lwami ndonyuka nalo

Ndilubambe ngesandla ndiyongena

Nalo ekhay' ezulwini

(Ukholo lwami ndonyuka nalo)

Ukholo lwami ndonyuka nalo
Ndilubambe ngesandla ndiyongena
Nalo ekhay' ezulwini

(Noma kunzima)

Noma kunzima noma ndiyonyuka
Ukholo lwami ndiyongena ekhay' ezulwini

(Noma kunzima)

Noma kunzima noma ndiyonyuka
Ukholo lwami ndiyongena ekhay' ezulwini

(Hayo mathata)

Hayo mathata, hayo mathata hayo
Modimo a le teng

At the back of the crowd Ryan and Kabo sat down

just arriving. Ryan watched the students in their full school uniforms singing so slow moving their bodies from side to side, beside them was Rea's picture frame, the same one like he had where she was collecting her awards. He looked at the funeral program and swallowed hard while his intestines tied in notches. The singing song stopped a while later then the students sat down while Rea's friend remained holding a piece of paper where she had written her speech. Shadi fixed her spectacles and looked at the crowd, tears filling her eyes.

"My name is Oshadi Kehakae. Rea and I met back in form 1, we were both lost because rene re sa attenda orientation." She chuckled with a small smile. "She was sweet to me, we instantly became friends. I knew with her I was safe. She was nice to everyone, never held any grudges. Within a short period of time she had become more of my sister than just a friend. Our friendship survived through Junior school to Senior school though we were in different classes. I tried to talk to the principal and have us in the same class, I remember pleading my

case, ke mo kope gore...” She put her hand over her mouth crying. Shadi’s mother stood up and walked to the front. She hugged her daughter. “I asked the principal to switch me so I can be with Rea but it was impossible. But that never changed anything because we were always together whenever we could be. Rea always smiled, she always smiled no matter what. She always uplifted me when it was hard. She stood by me when no one was with there and she always had my back, we had plans, plans we made since form 1 and those plans... those plans will never the day of light because she is not here anymore. I want... I want to wake up from this nightmare but it’s tying me down... I can’t even breathe... I saw her. I had been with her that day at school. She said she would visit me the following day and we would go to the mall. That never happened. I pray her soul rests in peace, the heavens have stolen a big blessing from us, from me. A huge part of mine is gone. I will never feel whole again.” Shadi looked at Rea’s frame and smiled. “I am going to sing our song... I am going to sing it for you...”

Shadi voice shook so bad as she started to sing
lanced with a sob.

Share my life, take me for what I am
'Cause I'll never change all my colors for you
Take my love. I'll never ask for too much
Just all that you are and everything you do

I don't really need to look very much further
I don't wanna have to go where you don't follow
I won't hold it back again, this passion inside
Can't run from myself, there's nowhere to hide

But don't make me close one more door
I don't wanna hurt anymore....

Unable to sing anymore, Shadi turned to her mother

burying her head in chest crying. Her mother walked with her back to her seat. The speeches went for a while till it was finally Seneo's turn. She stood at the front with Moitai and pressed her lips together trying to conceal her cry. She looked over at Rea's coffin, her brain unable to process yet. She got the mic and took a deep breath staring at Rea's pictures.

Seconds went past as she stood there quietly at the edge of breaking down. Moitai got the mic.

"I am Moitai, this is Seneo. We first want to thank everyone who is here today, we appreciate you taking your time to come all the way here to help us lay Reatile to rest. It was not supposed to end like this, not in this manner. The wound cuts deep, deeper than anything. We loved Rea so much it hurts more than anything. We are still in hopes of waking up but as more days pass, it seems reality keeps throwing pain at us. Hopefully one day we will be able to think about Rea without so much pain but actually celebrate her life for she deserves to be celebrated. She was angel sent to us straight from God, we just didn't know it. She has left a mark, a big

one and no one can ever erase it. I would like to thank Ledumang Senior school and all those who came here, you are greatly appreciated it. Thank you principal for coming. Thank you Shadi, I also would like to thank another of Rea's friend, Ryan who is here. He has taken his time to come all the way from Gaborone leaving school to be here today. Please allow these people to feel welcome in our home, let them be present when we lay her to rest. Thank you."

Moitoi put the mic down and took Seneo's hand then led her to where they had been seating, next to their grandmother.

The funeral program went on for a while then people got in their cars to go to the cemetery. Moitoi walked over to Ryan and his brother.

"Hello..."

Ryan forced a smile. "Your speech was mature."

Moitoi chuckled and stopped before she could start crying. "Thank you."

"Thank you for the directions."

“It’s ok. Do you guys have a car?”

“Yeah.”

“Ok, you can follow other cars.”

Moitoi turned and walked away. Seneo turned as soon as she approached her then turned and waved once. Ryan waved back before going to his father’s car with Kabo.

Obonolo walked over as they jumped in the car and knocked on the window. Ryan rolled the window down.

“Dumelang...”

“Who are you two? I hear you are seeing my daughter.”

Ryan took a deep breath. “We are only friends sir.”

“Stay away from my daughter. You are too old for her.”

“Too old? What does that mean?”

“Boy, leave my daughter alone.”

“If you cared so much then you would have never left

these kids alone with a monster and today you had your niece killed all because you were too busy fucking white bitches instead of being the caretaker you had volunteered to be. Don't come to me with bullshit when you failed to be a fucking parent. O seka wa batla go mpapela o tla ha ka attitude'nyana ya masepa. Sutha ke batla go tsamaya. Nxla."

Shocked, Obonolo stepped back. Ryan's deep sharp voice had him standing still while he drove away. A relative walked over.

"Are you ok? Who is that?"

He cleared his throat. "I am fine, gatwe ke ditsala tsa Moitsoi tsa go Gaborone."

"Ehe, let's go."

At the cemetery, the crowd sang a soft hymn watching the coffin down the grave, mmagwe Junior who was standing amongst other people wiped her

tears with her scaff. All she could remember was Rea' beautiful smile whenever they talked. She tried to recall what their last conversation had been about but nothing came up. She looked over at Seneo and Moitoi crying wishing to go there and comfort them but she was just out of place. Their grandmother was with them, holding them tightly in her arms.

She looked over at Ryan, his pain was easy to see. She didn't know him much but for the last days she now knew he was a good boy. He could actually been a good husband to Rea. Standing beside her was Tshego. She stood there in complete silence, stony face. She had been quiet since she left the hospital and she actually feared for her life. What if Seneo came for her now and killed her. Maybe even pour her acid like Rea had been poured acid. She swallowed hard staring at Seneo standing with Moitoi wondering what was going on in her head. Murdering someone maybe? She sighed and closed her eyes looking down.

A while later everyone went back home where some people started dispersing while others ate. The close relatives sat in the house in the meeting. Obonolo's younger uncle started.

"Since Rea has died, she is leaving behind her sister, Seneo. Who will take her in because Rea died in Obonolo's hands, his wife killed her so we can't trust him with the other one anymore."

One of Obonolo's oldest uncle shook his head. "We are not sure of that, she has not been proven guilty."

The younger uncle looked at Seneo and smiled. "But that doesn't change the fact these kids have been getting abused lately. I have decided to take her in together with my wife."

Obonolo sighed. "Bagolo, I know I have disappointed you, I have also disappointed my brother, Wherever he is, he is crying but this time things will be different. I am taking Seneo with back to London so she stays with me where I can watch and take care of her like I promised. I will be taking her and

Moitai.”

The younger uncle shook his head. “I heard you have a white woman in your life.”

“That white woman has nothing to do with anything. She is a lawyer who is standing up for justice, I am going to take my brother’s daughter with and prove to everyone that I can take care of her.”

“Obviously you can’t take care of her, you already lost her sister and-“

“I am sorry to interrupt.” Moitai spoke loud and calm. “But Seneo will not be going with any of you. I am taking responsibility of her, I am 18 and capable. She is 15, not a child anymore. I am going to take her under my wing and in the meantime she will stay with my grandmother and school here. As soon as I have settled, I am going to take her in and take care of her. Please don’t think you can fight me because you don’t know what I am capable of. Some of you here are perverts and you want to take her in to molest her. We know you and we have seen you, please don’t provoke me to expose you because I

will if you push my hand. There is no one here who really cares so don't open your mouth thinking you can give an opinion when the last two years you kept your opinion to yourself. Now that is cleared and out of the way, we move on to the next issue, the plot. The plot automatically goes to Seneo, I don't want to hear anyone talk about it because it's not yours. I am going to put that house for rent and the money obtained from it will go to Seneo's trust fund. When she is 18, she will take her money. What else am I leaving behind? I think that's all."

Everyone kept quiet, Obonolo opened his mouth to speak but his nother raised her hand.

"Moitoi is me and I am Moitoi. Whatever she has just said is what will happen. That's final. Is there anything else needing a discussion?"

They looked at her and shook their heads. "Good. Thought so."

Outside mmagwe Junior waited wondering what was being discussed. A while later Obonolo walked out then he walked over to her.

“Where is Seneo going?”

“She is remaining with my mother.”

“Oh... ok. I thought you were taking her.”

“They refused.”

“I am sorry.”

“It’s ok, at some point they are right. I failed these kids.”

“So what now?”

“I don’t know. Ke heletswe. I think going to London was the biggest mistake I have ever made in my life. I am thinking maybe I should come back.”

“But you have only two years to be finished.”

“What’s the use of finishing when I am not happy there. I will talk to my bosses and finish online.”

“Then what about Cathy?”

“What about her?”

Mmagwe Junior took his hands into hers. She smiled. “The family might deny you the child for now but as soon as they realize I am a mother to that child, they will let you have her. Please let’s stop playing games Obonolo. Stop dragging us into unnecessary drama. We are too old for that. Ke kopa o lese lekgowa le tsamaye and work on putting this family back together. You can’t deny what’s between us. If you don’t want I am going to move on and eventually find a man who can be man enough and love me right. By the time you think you can come back, it will be too late. I am going back to Gabs, you know what to do when you have come to a decision but just know I won’t wait forever. I have filed for divorce by the way. I am going to bid farewell to my girls.”

Obonolo watched her walk towards Seneo and Moitoi who had just walked out and hugged both of them.

6 YEARS LATER

Opposite Poles Attract

#16

In the early morning of a Saturday, Moitai cleaned her house thoroughly putting everything in place. The small bachelor pad suit her style quite perfectly and she just loved everything about it. Her phone rang just as she started baking then she blushed answering.

“Hey...”

“I was thinking we can go somewhere today, go for the weekend and come back on Monday.”

Moitai smiled. “I would love to, but Neo is coming.”

“It’s just for the weekend.”

“Babe I haven’t seen her in months, I barely spend enough time with her, I thought this time around it would be different.”

“Don’t you think she will understand that you need

some break too? You have been working hard trying to prove a point at work.”

“Can we go next weekend please. I really want to come with but she is arriving this afternoon and-“

“It’s ok.”

“I am sorry. I love you, you know that right?”

“Yeah. Go sharp.” He hung up, Moitai looked at her phone for a while then sighed calling him back.

“Moitai?”

“I am sorry. Please don’t be upset. It’s just that I already made plans and I don’t want to cancel them.”

“I said it’s ok.”

“O ngadile. (You are angry.)”

“I am no angry just that you know I will be flying out, I thought we would spend as much time together before I leave. I have also been thinking about the way forward for us. I am tired of sneaking around to see you. I want to do the right thing. Ke batla go nyala. (I want to get married.)”

Moitoi's heart skipped. "You want to get married?
But-

"I thought about it. I am too old to be playing such
games. It's time I settle. I want to get married."

"I will ask for leave on Monday, we can go then."

"No it's ok, we will go on next weekend. I love you."

"I love you too."

Moiti hung with a silly smile, 5 years of a relationship
wasn't a joke. She thoughtfully thought of Rea but
then, Rea would be happy for her. She was sure she
would.

"I am coming!"

Moitoi laughed. "You better. I made plans for us."

"Ke etla, (I am coming,) I really miss you."

"I miss you too."

"Mmago o ne a complainer maloba are ganke ke tla
lapeng. (Your mother was complaining saying I
never come home.)"

Moitoi laughed. "She is not wrong."

“Ao bathong, I am a hustler kana. I can’t stay in one place.”

“So where are you going for internship?”

“Maun.”

Moitoi’s heart broke. She sighed disappointed.

“Aooow? Eish I was hoping that maybe you come to Gabs, you will be closer.”

“I am sorry. I know, me too.”

“Maun is just far, too far.”

Seneo laughed. “I got you!”

“They didn’t place you at Maun?”

Seneo giggled. “Ng ng, Marina.”

Moitoi smiled. “I am older than you Seneo, stop playing with my brains like that.”

“Sorry. How is school?”

“You mean how is being a temporary teacher? I am pushing. Hopefully they see my potential and hire me full time mme ke batla Gaborone. Jwaneng is too much for me.”

“Hopefully that comes to pass. I am coming through Gabs, I got a lift from a friend. I am almost in Gabs.”

“Ok, I will wait at the bus rank.”

“Sharp.”

Seneo hung up. Excitedly Seneo continued baking hymning in her kitchen.

Tshego sat on her bed looking at her emails hoping for a response in her job applications but there was nothing. She refreshed her mail box again hoping that the 25MB she had just purchased wasn't finished yet. She closed her eyes disappointed then put her phone down. She wondered how much more she had to wait till she got a job, Moitoi was already working and there she was. Her phone rang then she answered.

“Hello?”

“Hi. I heard you are selling some Peruvian weaves?”

“Eh mma.”

“I would like to see them. Can you come to my house.”

“Will you be buying?”

“How am I buying something I haven’t seen nemma? If you can’t bring them it’s fine. I will get another person.”

“No, it’s ok. I will come. Where do you stay?”

“Phakalane. Let me send you directions on this number.”

“Ok.”

The lady hung up then Tshego reached for her purse and took out the last money she had. She looked at it for a while wondering if it was wise to go to Phakalane, what if the lady didn’t buy the weave? She took a deep breath gathering some faith then quickly changed before walking out of the house with the weaves in a bag. A while later she was walking down the street searching for house number 3372. She stopped at the gate and pressed the

intercom. The gate opened then she walked in going to the door. The lady opened before she could knock in a long summer dress.

“Tshego?”

“Eh mma.”

“Let me see them.”

Tshego opened her bag and let her have a look. The lady looked at the weaves.

“Amme gomo ke original? (Is this original?) It looks fake.”

“It’s original.”

“Ng ng, this looks like synthetic hair. So fake. Where did you get it?”

“I ordered it from my trusted supplier. It’s original.”

“Ng ng, it doesn’t look like it. This looks like plastic. How much is it?”

“P2000.”

“No, I am not paying so much money for something so fake. P300.”

“It’s not fake, it’s original and-“

“I can see gore gomo go fake tlhamma. Nyaa, you can’t sell it for so much money when it’s fake.”

Tshego looked at the lady. “You know this is original but you want it for small amount of money. I may need the money but I am not going to give you my wig for more than I bought. That won’t happen, go and look for a more original one. And please never call people to your house when you know you don’t have money.”

Tshego took her wig, put it back in the back and walked out of the gate. Tears burnt her eyes but she rather took a deep breath trying to hold it in. She looked at the last P10 in her hand wondering what was going to happen now. She didn’t even have rent for this month and she was too ashamed to ask from Moitpi again, not when she had promised to pay it back. She walked down the street trying to think of a plan when a white Range Rover stopped beside her.

“Hi, I heard you talking to my wife, jump in. Ke tla go

dropper. (I will drop you off.)”

Tshego looked at the man and walked round the car. She got in and smiled.

“Dumelang, you want to get her the wig?”

“Yes, how much is it? P2500?”

“2000.”

“Ok, let me ewallet it. What’s your number?”

Tshego excitedly called out her number then the man ewalleted the money and looked at her.

“What’s your name?”

“Tshego?”

He smiled. “I am Tumelo. Where do you stay again?”

“Phase 1.”

“Ok, ke tla go dropa teng but I want to pick something from Avani hotel first. Is that ok?”

“That’s ok.”

Tumelo started the car and drove to Avani where he parked by the parking lot.

“We can go together.”

Tshego smiled staring at the ring on his finger now figuring what was going on. She stepped out of the car with her bag of weaves.

“Thank you buying your wife the weave, I am sure she will appreciate it. I will get a combi across the road and go home, you can continue with what you are doing. Thank you.”

She walked away leaving him standing there. Her phone rang as she crossed the road.

“Hello?”

“You didn’t give me the wig.”

She looked back then walked back to the gate where she handed the security guard the wig hanging up.

“Dumelang, could you please give that man over there this wig.”

“Ok.”

“Thank you.”

Tshego crossed the road again just as a combi

stopped. She jumped in then her phone vibrated. She looked at him calling then ignored it, the two thousand in her ewallet account had the smile on her face refusing to disappear and she really couldn't care less.

In Gaborone, Seneo stepped out of the car and smiled staring at her friend and friend's mother.

"Thank you so much."

"It's ok, bye!"

She picked her bag and walked to the busses while a conductor ran to her.

"Sweety, where to?"

"Jwaneng."

"Oh, you can come with."

He picked her bag and walked behind him. A man walked over to him just as they approached the bus.

“Eita laitaka, ke batla batho ba le two ba jwaneng tlhe monna, o tla nwa sengwenyana. (I am looking for one person going to Jwaneng, you will drink something.)”

The conductor looked at the man. “Kana bra yaka lenna go ha ke dira business. (I am also doing business here.) O batla go ntseela di customara yaanong. (You want to take my customers now.)”

“Aow laitaka...”

“Ok. Tsa one eh. (Get one.)”

“Sure...”

The man handed the conductor a twenty pula note then the conductor looked at her.

“O batla go tsamaya le ene sweety? (You want to go with him sweety?)”

Seneo nodded, maybe with a private car she would actually arrive sooner than later. The man immediately took her bag from the conductor and led her to his Run X where she sat in the front while two other people sat at the back. He started the car

and drove from the bus rank while she took out her phone and looked at the time calculating time she would probably arrive. She put the phone down as the man turned up his radio playing Khaya Mthethwa. He sang along with his beautiful smooth voice. Seneo relaxed on her seat with her hands on her thighs. Almost two hours later, her phone beeped indicating battery low just as the two passengers stepped out. Seneo immediately tried calling Moitoi but her phone vibrated again switching off.

The man looked at her. "Where exactly are you going?"

"My sister said she would wait for me at the bus rank but now my phone is off."

"You can call with mine."

He handed it to her, Seneo smiled and dialed Moitoi's number. "Hello?"

"Moi, it's Seneo. My phone is off, I am almost there."

"Ok, I am on my way to the rank. I will wait for you there. Which bus are you in?"

“I got a lift.”

“Ok, let him drop you off by the busses, I will be there.”

“Ok.”

She hung up and gave back the phone. “Thank you so much, she said she will wait at the rank.”

“Ok. You seem to be coming from far.”

“IHS, serowe.”

“Ohh, nurse?”

“Almost.”

He smiled. “That’s nice. I am sure you are going to make a great nurse. You won’t be the type to give us attitude akere?”

She laughed. “I am nice.”

“Waaai that’s what they all say.”

“Aee tlheraa wena I am nice.”

He smiled showing his right dimple. “Ok, I am Kgotso.”

Seneo laughed shaking his hand while he drove.

“Seneo.”

“Nice meeting you Seneo.”

“Are you a church goer?”

“Yes, why?”

“Your music.”

“Is it boring?”

“It’s fine.”

Kgotso laughed. “Let me change it before o gana go palama koloi yame next time.”

She smiled then he changed the music, he looked at her with a smile that made her smile even more.

There was just something about him, maybe it was just how soft he was, how calm he was but it made her smile.

“You can come to my church sometime when you are not busy. I promise you, your taste in music will change.”

Seneo shook her head. “I long gave up on God.”

“Why?”

“He failed me every time. I see no reason for going to church and praising someone who chose to watch me suffer when he could have done something. If I am meant to go to hell then so be it. I don’t care.”

“Everything happens for a reason.”

“Not the death of my sister. Not the death of my parents. That shouldn’t have happened.”

Kgotso looked at her. “Ok, I get you but please come to church. Attend just one service. Just one.”

“I am good thanks.”

“I will drive you back to IHS when you are going back, all for free.”

Seneo paused. “For free?”

“Yes. I won’t make you pay today. Come with me to church tomorrow.”

She thoughtfully thought about the money she was saving then nodded. “Ok.”

Kgotso smiled. "Great. We are here."

He stopped at the rank. Seneo looked outside the then caught sight of Moitoi.

"I saw her. Thank you."

"You can save your number. The church is in Gabs. I will pick you up and we go then I will return you."

"Ok."

She saved her number in his phone then stepped out while he got her bag He handed it to her and waved as she walked away. Moitoi looked at Seneo walking over, her hair tied into a tight bun on top of her head. Her size 34 jeans filled her jeans with her hips and ass. Moitoi smiled as they hugged.

"Hey!"

Seneo giggled. "I am here."

"I am so happy to see you. Who is that fine brother?"

"He is the man who gave me a lift. It's a long story, let's go."

"Shame brother is fine!"

Seneo turned and looked at him, he was still standing staring at them. He waved, she found herself smiling then she waved back.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment.

Opposite Poles Attract

#17

Later that day in the evening, Moitai sat between Seneo's leg while she put the hair food in the hair, their eyes fixed on the TV.

"So when are you starting with your attachment?"

"In a week, I have to look for accommodation in Gabs but my friend and I will be sharing."

"I will help you look."

"I want to destroy the house and start building afresh."

Moitai smiled. "That's smart."

"Hopefully I can do that. I know Rea wanted o do the same."

Moitai nodded. Her phone rang then she stood up. "I am coming."

“When am I meeting your man? Kana you have been hiding him for years now.”

Moitoi laughed walking away. “You will meet him soon.”

Seneo stood up and got her phone. She replied to her messages on whatsapp then Moitoi walked back.

“God answered your prayers, my boyfriend is coming over bringing us food.”

“God! He is a life saver.”

Seneo’s phone rang then she answered the unknown number.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Kgotso.”

“Oh, hi!”

“If you have anything red and black to wear tomorrow you can put it on.”

“Red and black?”

“Yes. There is an event tomorrow so we are wearing black red and white. If you don’t have, that’s still

fine.”

“I think I have something.”

“Ok, you can send me directions to your sister’s house so I am able to pick you up tomorrow early morning.”

“Ok, I will send them.”

“Thank you Seneo for agreeing to come to church with me.”

“Thank my love for money.”

He laughed. “I guess, ok, bye.”

He hung up, Moitoi looked at Seneo. “Mam’fundisi!”

“Mxm.”

“Mma pastor.”

Seneo shook her head then stood up and walked to the bathroom where she came back minutes later wiping her wet face. She paused watching Moitoi kissing a man, he turned and looked at her. Seneo chuckled.

“Kante mme why is this relationship a secret? Is it

because he is married?"

Benson smiled. "Hey..."

"Hi Benson. Thank you for the food."

"It's ok, I figured you guys will be too lazy to cook."

Seneo walked over and opened the pizza. Moitai smiled. "I will get the plates."

She walked to the kitchen while Benson looked at Seneo who was already taking a piece.

"How is school?"

She looked at him, her hair now falling to the side of her beautiful face and her back then smiled. She seemed to be getting better with each day. Her body was getting more and more shaped each day, in her shorts her legs seemed so smooth. She took a bite and chewed.

"School is school."

"That's good."

Moitai walked back in holding plates. "Babe, are you staying?"

“No. I will leave you guys to have fun.”

He kissed Moitai then gave Seneo a side hug. “Nice seeing you.”

“Sharp.”

Seneo sat down still eating then he walked out. Moitai sat beside Seneo taking a piece of pizza from her box wondering if she would seem jealous if she told her she didn't want her dressing like that in front of Benson but then this was Seneo, her cousin who was now her sister and she would never betray her.

Seneo looked at her. “Are you ok?”

“Yeah I am good.”

“Ok, isn't this guy married though?”

“Divorced.”

“When did he divorce?”

“Since three months back. He wants to get married.”

Seneo looked at her. “You snatched someone's husband you know...”

Moitai laughed. “Those people were long separated

and either way, his wife already has a new man. It's a fair world."

They both laughed.

Meanwhile in his car, Benson drove to the lodge where he was staying and called his friend.

"Laitaka.."

Benson chuckled. "Today I met Moitoi's cousin."

"That beautiful thing?"

"I need you to stop saying that, you are filling my head with nonsense. Today I saw a woman in that kid. It's disturbing."

"That person is a full woman I am telling you, imagine if you can have both."

"I am not doing that to Moitoi."

"Or imagine if you have to do it behind her back."

Benson shook her head. "I am not doing that."

His friend laughed. "You are lying to yourself."

"Eish, le ene o montle thata tlhe monna."

"She is getting better with time."

"Hook me up."

"Ng ng, you are married."

The friend laughed. "Mxm, shapo laitaka."

Benson hung up unable to get a picture of Seneo out of his head. His head actually banged while he drove confused. He parked the car at the lodge and closed his eyes fighting off the temptation. He wasn't about to be the reason why they fought, now they only had each other.

The following morning, Kgotso parked his car in front of the gate he had been directed to and called Seneo. The gate opened then she walked out in red

high waist formal pants, a black turtleneck top and a red blazer. She swayed from side to side in her heels. Kgotso quickly stepped out and opened the door for her, she looked more than beautiful that he even questioned why he had invited her. For crying out loud she was out of his league. He swallowed hard.

“He-hey...”

“I hope it’s ok.”

“You are fine. You look beautiful.”

She smiled then got in the car. He closed the door then walked round the car and jumped in.

“Today you can play your music.”

She chuckled. “Ok.”

Mmagwe Junior walked from the bathroom then sat in front of the mirror fixing her makeup. Obonolo slowly opened his eyes and looked at her.

“Wa kae?”

“Church.”

He sighed. “Do we have to go?”

“Yes. We have to. You can’t just seat and say you won’t go to church, maybe that’s why Seneo doesn’t go to church too. My daughter has a grudge with God, she hates God or anything that has to do with God.”

“I can’t blame her.”

“I can’t but God will never give us battles we can’t handle. Instead of you being a lazy church goer, start being an active church goer, let her see that God is nothing but love.”

Obonolo got up. “I can’t make her see what she doesn’t want to see. But I will come with to church.”

Mmagwe Junior sighed shaking her head. Her phone rang then she picked Moitoi’s call.”

“Hello?”

“Your daughter went to church today.”

“You lie!”

“I am telling you.”

“You forced her?”

“She met a pastor. He convinced her.”

“I want to meet him. I hope he is not too old.”

“He is old enough.”

“I am so happy. I hope she sees the light.”

“Me too. Benson says he wants to marry.”

“Ene Benson who is married?”

“Mama mma!”

“I am asking.”

“He is divorced.”

“Finally?”

“I didn’t destroy his marriage, that was already destroyed. His wife didn’t even stay with him anymore, she stayed with her new man.”

“Ok. We will wait.”

“I am so happy.”

“As you should be. Ok, I am preparing to go to church.”

“Ok, o kae monna wa Cathy? (Where is Cathy’s husband?)”

Mmagwe Junior laughed. “Don’t call your father that. Bye.”

She hung up and ran lipstick on her lips.

Kgotso took a deep breath leading Seneo inside the church. Seneo looked at every lady dressed in either a skirt or dress, she was the only one in pants.

“Ladies don’t wear pants?”

“Yes but it’s ok.”

A man walked over to them and shook hands with Kgotso. “Pastor Elias.”

Kgotso laughed hugging the man.

“I am proud of you son. Who is this beautiful woman?”

Kgotso cleared his throat taking Seneo’s hand into his. “This is Seneo, a friend. Seneo, this is my father, pastor Elias Senior.”

Seneo stretched her hand with a smile but rather Kgotso’s father hugged her laughing. “Nice meeting you daughter! Wonderful! Ohh wonderful!”

Seneo looked at him with a smile. Kgotso’s father turned back to Kgotso. “She is beautiful. Your mother will like her. Settle, settle.”

Kgotso took Seneo’s hand and led her to his seat just as the praise and worship took the stage singing. Seneo looked around the church and sighed. A while later they all sat down then Kgotso went to the stage as he was being introduced. It seemed today was his first day as a pastor. Seneo chuckled shaking his head, she should have really known that he was a pastor. The congregation cheered for him. He took the mic and started singing then everyone joined in

getting up. Seneo got up watching him sing beautifully at the front dancing. She smiled as he looked at her singing. A while later he started preaching. Seneo listened while he spoke so calmly yet clearly. She put her hands together embarrassed as he said a verse in the bible and everyone opened their bibles while others looked at the bibles in their phones. He walked over with his bible and handed it to her saying a verse from the bible.

Feeling eyes on her, Seneo opened the page content of the bible looking for where he was reading from. The woman seated beside her took the bible from her then opened the verse and handed back the book.

“Thank you.”

The woman ignored her, Seneo took a deep breath reading while he explained the verse. An hour later he got off the stage as the praise and worship took over yet again. He smiled at her.

“You good?”

Seneo smiled. “You are good at what you do.”

He stood beside her singing along. A few announcement got said then the everyone started dispersing. Kgotso looked at her.

“I am going to talk to my father, you can wait for me in the car or here.”

“I will wait in the car.”

“Ok.”

He handed her the car keys and disappeared in the crowd, seemed everyone wanted to greet him. The woman who had been seating beside her looked at Seneo with a smile.

“Hi, my name is Tutu. Sister Tutu.”

“Hi, Seneo.”

“Nice meeting you, so you are a friend of Pastor Elias?”

“Yes.”

Tutu looked at Seneo’s pants. “He must have forgotten to tell you, in church we dress with respect. No skirts for women.”

“He did forget.”

“You must know these things if you will date the pastor. That man has an image to maintain so if you can’t live up to his standards, you shouldn’t be with him in the first place. He deserves a woman with dignity and self respect, a woman who will be respected for she herself is respectable. You know nothing about the bible or church, do you think you should be here?”

Seneo smiled. “I don’t know, what I know is that I am going to hell with a lot of people here even though they know the bible from Genesis to what? Revelations? I know you are going to hell too sweetie. I don’t know the bible that much, I don’t know the rules of the church either but you know what? I don’t give two fucks. Go with your ratchet jealous ass somewhere and read the bible, don’t forget to spray anointing water on your forehead. You might need it.” Seneo smiled. “Stay blessed sister Tutu!” She walked away and unlocked the Run X and got in. She took out her phone just as Kgotso walked over then got in.

“Hey... there is a church member who just asked for a lift. We are going to drop her off then we can get lunch if that’s ok with you.”

“It’s fine.”

A lady walked over in a beautiful dress then got in at the back.

“Dumelang...”

Seneo turned to her. “Hi.”

“Your name again?”

The woman looked at Kgotso. “Kagiso.”

“Ohh yes, ok, I will drop you off Kagiso.”

“Thank you pastor.”

“Call me Kgotso.”

She nodded relaxing on her seat. Kgotso started the car and drove away from the church premises. He drove to where she stays while she directed him. Half an hour later he parked the car in front of some flats.

“Ok, thank you.”

“You stay here?”

“No, my brother does. Thank you-oh there he is...”

She stepped out then the brother stopped his silver benz rolling down his window. Seneo paused staring at Ryan talking to his sister. He finally stepped out in a black t-shirt that clamped his wide chest, black jeans and some black sneakers. He took off his shades walking over with a smile.

“Thank you man, I had forgotten.”

Kgotso laughed. “It’s ok.”

Ryan looked at Seneo and their eyes locked. His own heart skipped.

“Seneo?”

Seneo opened her mouth to talk but nothing came out. Ryan walked round the car and opened the door for her pulling her out. He laughed with disbelief.

“Is this you? Maybe I am dreaming?”

Seneo laughed shrugging, damn, had he always been this tall or he had grown taller? She couldn’t be sure but he looked so good he left her breathless. He

looked so... she couldn't seem to put a word to it but boy was he sexy? And clean. Was this what years did to people?

"I can't believe I am seeing you. You.... wow, time flies. I last saw you when you were what? 15?"

Seneo nodded with a blush.

"Shit! You look..." He looked at her with a smile.

"Grown, beautiful."

Ryan hugged her wrapping his arms all around her, Seneo inhaled his scent feeling those arms around her. Her clit throbbed. Guilt consumed her as she thought of Rea, she moved back fixing her jacket.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#18

Ryan smiled. "It's really good seeing you all grown."

Seneo smiled. "Nice seeing you too."

Kagiso looked at Seneo confused. "Who's she?"

"Rea's sister."

Kagiso smiled. "Oh... Hi!"

"Hi. Nice seeing you Ryan and nice meeting you Kagiso."

"Oh wait, take." He handed her his phone. "I would like to hear how everyone is." Seneo quickly saved her number.

Ryan smiled as she got back in the car then the pastor waved driving away. Kagiso looked at her brother.

"She doesn't look like her sister."

“She doesn’t.”

“I am going to keep seeing her because she is the pastor’s girlfriend.”

“Amme o tla mo handla pastor wa lona? Seneo doesn’t look like a church person.”

“Kgotso is the sweetest guy ever. He is so sweet and nice and calm. Seneo seems nice, feisty but nice. They will be fine.”

Ryan chuckled as they got back in his car.

Kgotso looked at Seneo after stopping his car at a restaurant. “How do you know Kagiso’s brother?”

“6 years back, my late older sister was dating him. I last saw him during the funeral, he was going overseas to finish up his degree.”

“Oh... let’s go.”

They stepped out and walked inside the restaurant

where they both sat staring at the menu.

“How was church?”

She shrugged. “Ok.”

“What happened to your sister?”

“I don’t want to talk about it, maybe you can tell me about Tutu.”

Kgotso smiled. “Who?”

“Tutu.”

“Thulani?”

“Whatever her name is.”

“She is a friend, we’ve been friends ever since she joined the church.”

“She doesn’t want to be friends obviously.”

“I want to be friends with her, I don’t see anything beyond that. I long told her this. Did she harass you?”

“No. I am not the type of person to be harassed.”

“Next Sunday we will go back?”

“No. I only said one Sunday.”

Kgotso smiled. “One day you will look back and laugh at the fact that you once hated God.”

“I doubt.”

They ordered just as Seneo’s phone rang. “Hello?”

“Mam’fundisi...”

“Mxm..”

Moitsoi laughed. “Anyways I won’t be coming back today, I am going somewhere with Ben. Everything is there. You will be fine.”

“Yeah.”

“Ok sharp.”

“I saw Ryan.”

“Really? Where?”

“Kgotso had to drop off his sister.”

“Wow! That’s nice. Anyways, bye.”

Seneo put her phone down and frowned staring at Tshego walking in the restaurant. She was pretty

sure that was her. The waiter brought their food, Seneo looked away with a sigh.

“What are you looking for in a man?”

She looked at Kgotso and smiled. “You want to get me a brother from church?”

“We have gentlemen at church.”

“I don’t want to date a church person and be forced to attend church with him or behave in a certain way so to live up to his expectation.”

“That depends. No one will ever force you to come to church if you don’t want to. I wouldn’t force you, going to church is an individual’s choice.”

“You are a pastor Kgotso, they will definitely need me by your side.”

“I am my own person. Either way, you being or not being by my side in church won’t do anything to my relationship with God. We go to church to fellowship not to show our partners. My mother doesn’t come to church every Sunday, some people have not ever met her, my father comes to church every Sunday,

alone and that doesn't affect him."

"I want a faithful man who will support me in everything I do. A man who will hold my hand through it all and never let go. A man who is committed and who is kind. But I also want a man who is going to be able to understand where I am coming from and understand why I am going to do the things I am going to do in the near future and not judge me."

"Things like what?"

Seneo turned and watched Tshego walking out.

"Just things. In other words, I don't want a judgmental person."

"Oh... well I want-"

"A church goer? A woman who respect herself enough to be respected by others?"

Kgotso laughed. "I want a woman who can be truthful to herself as much as she is to other people. A woman who will show me the real her, someone honest and faithful, Someone ready to start something serious. I don't believe in dating for years

before marrying someone. It's either you are the one or you are not. I know what I want and I want someone who also knows what they want. Let's eat."

Seneo's phone vibrated then she reached for it and opened a message.

Unknown number: It gets better when I hear you are the pastor's girlfriend. You looked beautiful today, was really nice bumping into you.

Seneo smiled saving his number then quickly responded.

Seneo: Thank you, you looked good yourself.

Ryan: What have you been doing?

Seneo: I am going to Marina for my attachment now, I am studying nursing at Serowe.

Ryan: A nurse?

Seneo: Yes.

Seneo put her phone down and started eating. She looked at the message vibration and ignored it as Kgotso started another conversation with her.

At Tshego's house, she sat on her bed eating but the food had lost its taste. The plan had been to eat in the restaurant but that changed when she saw Seneo. She hadn't forgotten of that time in the hospital and she wondered if she had just been saying it that time or if she really meant it. Her phone rang.

"Hello?"

"I want to see you, it's Tumelo."

"I am not going to sleep with you."

"I am not asking you to. Is that what you thought I was going to do yesterday?"

"Why did you take me to a hotel?"

"I wanted to pick some business documents. I thought leaving you in the car would bore you. I am sorry if you thought I wanted to fuck you or even rape you. Can I make it up to you?"

"Will your wife be there?"

Tumelo laughed. “No, she won’t. We are in the process of getting a divorce.”

“Oh?”

“Yes. It’s not working. It has not been working for a while now.”

“I am sorry to hear that.”

“It’s ok. Anyways, dinner? Kana should I bring you lunch? Something to apologize with.”

“I am already having my lunch.”

“I will bring you something, where do you stay again?”

“Phase 1.”

“I didn’t sleep last night wondering what I did wrong.”

Tshego laughed. “I am sorry for just running off, just that I don’t want to find myself sleeping with a married woman.”

“I get you but did you know that most of these married men remove their rings and they look like they are single when they are actually married. You

will date someone for years, give him children. He will be the best you've ever met and yet he will still be married. They are so good at hiding it, neither will you or his wife ever find out."

"Eish, that's always my fear."

"But I am getting a divorce, I would have long left but I didn't want to invest into anything as yet till the divorce is finalized."

"I understand. You can bring me a large pizza, I will put it in the fridge."

"Ok, I am coming."

He hung up. Tshogo smiled embarrassed of her little drama yesterday. She must have looked crazy.

Meanwhile at his house, Tumelo quickly changed then his wife walked in.

"Where are you going?"

“I am going to watch a game with Lerumo.”

His wife hugged him. “Aoo baby rra, I thought today we would spend time together.”

“I will come back early.” He kissed her. “I promise.”

He walked out then she looked at him with a sigh calling her friend.

“Tsala...”

“Girl, o kae hubby?”

“He is not home, he went to take the kids from mothers.”

“Aow, when is he coming back?”

“He just left so probably later today. What is it?”

“Mxm, kana Tumelo has started. He must be cheating. He says he is going to watch a game with your husband.”

“He is lying. Lerumo is not home.”

“Must be a new whore. Waiste bathong Tumelo wa lapisa. And he is the same man who has been going on about wanting another child.”

“He wants to get you pregnant and show you flames.”

“I don’t even know what to do anymore.” Tears filled her eyes.

“Don’t cry, whoever it is going to regret it. This time we are not going to seat and watch.”

“I feel like I am wasting my time with this man. 7 years later he still cheats, I have tried everything but nothing works. Maybe he just doesn’t love me.”

“That man loves you. Don’t stress yourself. Either way, you are the one with the ring, he comes back to you every night, you two are building together, you plan together. The man is yours. No need to cry so much, you are Mrs. Bale, she is a nobody. Kana mathata ke gore le wena you are just weak Dineo, you have to fight for your marriage o lese bo yes sir. That won’t help you, stand your ground. You need to stand up to Tumelo, make him see that when it comes to you, he should never think of it. Be a freak nyana two seconds. Do dirty things, keep the fire burning.”

Dineo laughed. "I am freaky too."

"Where else have you ever fucked not in your house?"

"I just don't feel comfortable-"

"Side chick does all those things without complaining. She lets him have it whenever and wherever. She does all the things you can't do just because wena you are not comfortable. You will always cry I am telling you and he will always cheat because you are boring."

"I am not boring."

"Then be a freak. Stand your ground. Stand up to him."

Dineo sighed. "Ok."

"Bye... And make sure he comes back home, kana wa go ja monyana wena o ntse ho!"

She hung up and looked at her phone. She went back to her bedroom where she put on her hot number and took a picture before sending it to him. Today she would do it all.

Meanwhile Tumelo switched off his phone and stepped out of the car with the pizza and another plastic of goodies leaving his phone behind. Tshago opened the door for him with a smile.

“The runaway girl.”

She laughed opening the door wider for him. He walked in her clean one room and put everything down. Her little fan was on but the heat inside the tiny room could suffocate.

“Thank you.”

“Your room is a mini oven.”

Tshago laughed. “I know. It’s what I can afford.”

“Where do you work?”

“I sell wigs and weaves, I am still looking for a job.”

“Unemployment ke masepa hela. Let me see your CV.”

Tshago took her CV and handed it to him. He read

through.

“You typed it yourself?”

“Some girl helped me.”

“Let’s update it. Make it look more like a CV. Thank God I have my laptop with me.” Tumelo went back for his laptop then came back with it. He sat on the bed and started helping her while she sat beside him.

Later that day, Kgotso dropped off Seneo who waved walking inside the gate. He waved back with a smile and reversed then drove off while his phone rang.

“Papa...”

“She is the one, I just told your mother about and she wants to meet her.”

Kgotso laughed. “Soon.”

“So when will you marry her? You need a wife by

your side.”

“I don’t want to hurry her.”

“That girl is beautiful and she is exactly what you need. You don’t have to date for years to know that you want to be with her.”

“I know.”

“I met your mother and married her within a month. Today we are still together and we are happy.”

“Let me give it a few months.”

“Ok son. And oh, please keep your temper in check. You don’t want to repeat the same mistakes you have been making with this one.”

“I won’t make the same mistakes.”

“You can’t really afford to. You will ruin your image, imagine being the pastor that beats his girlfriends. Nothing is wrong with disciplining a woman but you shouldn’t hurt her.”

“I have changed.”

“Good.”

Seneo took off her shoes in the room she was using then undressed and lay on the bed. She reached for her phone and read Ryan's message with a smile.

Ryan: I can't seem to imagine you in a white dress.

Seneo: Then don't. When did you get back?

Ryan called, Seneo closed her eyes and answered.

"Hello?"

"I came back few years back. How is Moitoi?"

"She is fine. We are fine."

"Rea would have been proud of you."

Seneo swallowed hard. "I don't know. As stupid as this sounds, I still don't believe she is dead."

"I was like that for years but the moment you accept things you can't change, you are able to move on. The person who did this is still in jail."

"I hope she never comes out for her sake because I

am waiting for her.”

“Keng o kare o na le hitlist nyana so? (Why does it sound like you have a hit list?”

Seneo laughed.

“Can I see it?”

“I don’t have one. I am just saying.”

“That didn’t sound like someone who is just saying. But I won’t stop you.”

Seneo laughed. “Where is your wife?”

“Waai, I am single.”

“You are lying.”

“Mam’fundisi, I am telling you.”

Seneo chuckled. “Stop calling me that.”

“Akere mme o jola le pastor?”

“No. We just met.”

“But you are going to date him.”

“The relationship won’t survive. I am not a church person.”

"But you know what they say right? Opposite attract."

"Ng ng, that's in movies hela."

"Mfana wateng o lebega a le shapo mme o kare gay. (He looks fine but gay.)"

Seneo laughed. "He is not gay."

"Even if he was, I am sure he won't be able to come out in the open."

"Ryan bathong."

"Must a jewa marago. (He must getting fucked in the ass.)"

"He is straight."

"Ask me the same question in a year to two."

"Mxm wena rra!"

"So how far are you with school?"

Seneo got up as walked to the kitchen in her panties.

"I'm starting internship in a week's time."

"Kae? (Where)"

She took out a bottle of water and a cup. "Marina."

"That's good. Get a good foundation. Where is that lady that liked you guys so much?"

"Mmagwe Junior?"

"Yes!"

Seneo laughed pouring water in the cup while cradling the phone on her ear with her shoulder. "She is married to my uncle."

"Wasn't he fucking that white woman?"

She walked to the sitting room with the phone while sipping water. "They broke up."

"Why am I not surprised? Your uncle is full of shit."

The main door opened and Moitoi walked in laughing, Benson behind her. Moitoi paused staring at Seneo who was only wearing her bra and panties. Benson's eyes landed on her too while he stopped behind Moitoi.

.

Dont forget to like and comment.

Opposite Poles Attract

#19

Seneo quickly dropped the phone and picked the throw that was on the couch covering herself with it. Benson kissed Moitoi's neck then turned and walked while Moitoi closed the door leaning on it.

"I thought you were not coming today."

"We came to pick up something."

"Oh.." Seneo smiled. "I am sorry, I thought I was all alone."

"Didn't you hear the car?"

"No, I was on the phone."

"But you were in the sitting room Seneo, you must have heard it."

"I didn't. I just came to the sitting room."

"Ok, but either way Seneo you can't walk around

naked.”

“I just arrived from church, tota I am tired so... it won't happen again”

Moitoi sighed. “Yesterday I thought you went to change from your shorts when I told you my boyfriend was coming. Nemma Seneo, do you find it appropriate when you walk around in tiny shorts and a tiny top that shows your nipples and everything in front of my man. Not that I am saying you would betray me but do you find it appropriate?”

“If it wasn't appropriate you should have told me and I would have changed.”

“Nyaa, you didn't seem to find anything wrong with it that's why I am asking if it's ok for you to walk around in tiny shorts, a revealing top and all in front of my man.”

“I would never betray you, you know that but I am sorry if I got a little more comfortable when I wasn't supposed to.”

“You are not answering my question. Or maybe you did it on purpose. Why do you keep wanting to

defend yourself?”

“What do you want me to say Moi?”

“I want you to tell me if you find it appropriate to dress the way you were dressed last night in front of my man. Unless you did it on purpose knowing he was coming.”

“I didn’t do that. I would never dream of it.”

Moitai shook her head. “I can’t believe you.”

“I am sorry. There we go, I am sorry.”

“You are just saying it for the sake of it. I don’t think you are sorry. You might be you but Benson is a man at the end of the day Seneo and you have been showing him quite much ever since you got here. How am I supposed to feel?”

“I am sorry. It was inappropriate. It won’t happen again. I am really sorry, I now see where you are standing.”

“What you are doing is disrespectful I won’t lie. Or maybe it’s me?”

“I am sorry, you are right, it was inappropriate just

that I didn't realize it that moment but I am sorry. I am sorry for what happened today too. I should have locked the door."

"Rea would have never behaved like that. You can't be behaving like that in front of my boyfriend. I don't like it. Let us respect the boundaries. I came for my passport."

Moitai walked to her bedroom where she came back with her passport and walked out. Seconds later the car was driving off. Seneo swallowed seating, tears filled her eyes but she blinked them away. She picked her phone and went on facebook where she had seen a house being advertised earlier on. She copied the number then called it.

"Hello?"

"Good evening, I am sorry for calling in so late but I just saw a facebook post about your cottage that is up for renting."

"Yes."

"How much is it?"

“It’s P1600.”

“Ok, I want it but I will be sharing it with a friend of mine.”

“Where do you work?”

“I am a nursing student and I am starting my attachment in a week’s time at Marina together with my friend.”

“Ok. Let’s meet tomorrow and talk, or rather come to the house tomorrow, see then we will discuss everything.”

“Ok, thank you.”

Seneo hung up with a smile. She thoughtfully looked at Kgotso’s name wondering if it would be too much to ask him to drop her off in Gabs tomorrow, as if he could read her mind, he started calling.

“Hello?”

“Hey, you forgot your jacket.”

Seneo smiled. “Shit!”

“I can always bring it.”

“Bring it tomorrow or you are going to work?”

“Yeah but I can bring it later during the day.”

“No, it’s fine. I am coming to Gabs tomorrow. I am moving in my house.”

“Who is going to pay your rent?”

“I am sharing the space with my roommate from school, she is a friend too.”

“How big is the place?”

“A servant’s quarters.”

“You are sharing that? It’s already tiny. Look, I will make a plan at work then I will come tomorrow, get you and help you get some furniture then pay your rent. You will repay me once you are working. From there, you won’t have to share.”

“I can’t ask you to do that.”

“I am doing it. You can’t share a place which is already small, we will get you the basic furniture and get you settled on.”

“I don’t think you should be doing all this Kgotso.”

“I am doing it. Nothing will stop me. Christmas comes once a year.”

Seneo smiled emotionally. “Thank you very much. I will pay it back I swear. Every last cent.”

“I will pick you what time?”

“As long as it’s in the morning I am good.”

“Ok, I will be there in the morning. Now you can sleep, it’s late.”

“Thank you.”

“It’s ok. Good night Neo.”

He hung up, Seneo smiled and walked to the guest room where she packed her bag leaving the clothes she would wear tomorrow.

Moitai looked at Benson as he drove.

“I am not accusing you of anything. I just saw how

you were looking at her yesterday.”

“You must be losing it. Moitoi, Seneo is 11 years younger than me, she is a child. When I look at her I see my little sister. Seneo ke ngwana, even looking at her in a certain look feels wrong because she is a kid. A kid who is your cousin on top of it. How do you accuse me of trying to sleep with her? To you does it make sense? If you can't trust me at least trust your own cousin.”

“You will not make me feel guilty Ben, I asked you a question, do you want her?”

“I don't want her, are you fucking with me right now? Please don't ruin this getaway for me. I don't want Seneo, there you have it. It's insulting how you think I would sleep with her when she is only a minor in my eyes. Stop filling my head with shit. And don't say another word to me. I have heard enough.”

Moitoi looked at him and swallowed facing away. Maybe she really did sound crazy, she closed her eyes leaning back on her seat as guilt slowly consumed her. The way Seneo had looked at her

when he compared her to Rea made guilty seat more heavily on her. She took out her phone and typed a message.

Moitai: Hey, I am sorry for how that conversation went, I know you would never betray me. I am sorry for questioning you like that and also I am sorry for everything I said. You know I didn't mean it all. Anyways, we will talk when I get back. I was thinking maybe we go Vic Falls before you go for your attachment. We will have so much fun, I saved enough for this. Love you...

She sent the message with a smile waiting for her to see it. She could already imagine the happiness and excitement. She turned to Ben.

"I am sorry, you are right. I don't what got over me."

"Maybe I am hurrying you. I think I should give you more time to think of our future together."

"No, you are not hurrying me. I am sorry I reacted the way I did. It's crazy to even think of it."

"I don't like being accused of things that I didn't do worse when you don't even have evidence to it. I

don't like such kind of insecurities, they are not even cute. Koore you make me sound like something else I am not. There is no way I would go around lusting for your cousin knowing your history. I know she is all you got and vice versa, you can't accuse someone you take as your sister to be wanting your boyfriend. Maybe this is why she never visits you because at the end of the day, you do make it feel like you are not her real sister. I doubt her real sister would treat her like that."

"I am wrong, I realize it. I am sorry. I will also apologize to her. What happened today just messed up with my head. I just wasn't expecting to walk in on her half naked but I will make it right."

"It's ok, let's just focus on this little trip."

"Yeah."

She looked at her phone and the whatsapp message had blue ticked but Seneo was not online. It seemed she read it and left it. Moitai smiled typing another message.

Moitai: Please reply, I am sorry. I was acting crazy, I

don't know what got into me. Sorry. I will see you when I come back then we will properly plan our trip.

She sent it knowing Seneo would probably sulk till tomorrow but then they will be fine. Her phone vibrated, she opened the message from Seneo with a smile.

Seneo: It's ok, I think it's best I leave so that I don't cause more problems for you and Benson. Where should I put your keys, I am leaving tomorrow morning.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#20

The following morning, Tumelo opened his eyes then looked at the yellow walls. His heart skipped as he looked at Tshego sleeping beside him, he reached for her phone and checked the time. It was just after five. He got off bed while Tshego opened her eyes also surprised. They had passed out watching a movie.

Tumelo smiled. "Seems the movie was boring."

Tshego laughed. "Maybe. You are going home?"

"Yes. I have to prepare for work."

"Won't your wife say anything?"

"We are good as divorced. She won't stay nothing."

Tumelo kissed her cheek and picked his laptop and car keys. "We will talk."

"Thank you for helping me with my CV."

“You are welcome. I will ewallet you some money so you can go dropping your CV.”

“Thank you.”

Tumelo looked at her lips again then cleared his throat walking out. “Sharp!”

Tshego stood up the door watching him driving off. She walked back inside the house and sat on the bed inhaling his scent which was still all over her room.

Tumelo switched on his phone and looked at the multiple notifications. He immediately called Lerumo.

“Hello?”

“I fucked up.”

“Hold on...”

There was movement while he drove as fast as he could back home.

“What the fuck are you doing? You now disrespect your wife to this stage?”

“I fell asleep. I was going to go back.”

“I thought you said you changed.”

“I didn’t sleep with her. I guess I just got distracted by how normal I felt being with her. It felt like me again.”

“Dineo is your wife, she deserves some sort of respect. She was looking for you all night and now I am part of your lie. I told her we had agreed on watching the game together but because I went to drop off the kids, you went to Ofentse’s house.”

“Sure laitaka.”

“Respect your wife. Side chicks can’t have more than your wife. That’s the rule of cheating. Keep both parties happy.”

“Yeah, let me do some damage control.”

He hung up and drove into his gate minutes later. He walked in his house and found Dineo sleeping on the couch. He took off his t-shirt then leaned over and

kissed her.

“Hey...”

Dineo opened her eyes and looked at him. “Where are you coming from?”

“I got arrested for speeding last night. They thought I was drunk so they locked me up.”

“Where were you?”

“I was with Ofentse, Lerumo cancelled on me because he said something about dropping off his kids home. I am sorry babe.” He leaned over kissing her getting between her legs. He rubbed his erection on her. Dineo kissed him back, it had been long since the last time he was breathing on her and whatever sleeping in jail did, it surely worked. He took out dick pulling her panties to the side and sank in. Dineo moaned as he started thrusting into her, she moved her waist closing her eyes enjoying each thrust. Just as her body begun tightening, he groaned in her ear freezing inside her releasing his seeds in her. She sighed as he got off her and picked his t-shirt walking to their bedroom. She recalled the facebook

posts she had seen were women talked about orgasms, with Tumelo it never seemed to happen. He never made her reach there. She put her hand inside her panty rubbing her clit. His phone rang, she took out her hand and picked up his mother's call.

"Hey, I forgot to thank you again for the food. I just saw the ewallet, P1000 is too much for just dropping off my CV's but thank you. Are you there?"

Dineo hung up and looked at the phone, her heart pounding. That was not his mother, she looked at the number and it really wasn't it. She took a deep breath and texted the number with his phone.

"Tumelo": It's ok, let's meet right now. can't talk.

Mama: Ok, but I haven't bathed. It might take a while. Where do you want to meet.

"Tumelo": Anywhere close to you.

Mama: Just come over then.

"Tumelo": I have a surprise for you.

"Tumelo": Ok, let's meet at the filling station at Bus rank, I am coming.

Dineo picked his car keys and walked out with his phone and hers calling her friend.

Tshego put on her flips flops and walked out holding her phone. She smiled thinking of last night but maybe she would now ask to see the divorce papers. A lot of men lied about such just so to fuck. She walked a little faster till she arrived at the filling station where she stood waiting for him. Minutes went by then his car stopped. She smiled walking over then opened the passenger seat and hopped in closing the door. She turned to look at him with a smile but rather his wife looked at her instead, breathing heavily.

“So it’s you?”

Tshego tried opening the door to leave but Dineo locked all doors reversing. “Where are you taking me, let me go.”

Her friend who was seating behind laughed. "So you think you can sleep with someone's husband and get away with it? Think again."

"I didn't sleep with your husband. Please let me go because honestly I am not in the mood to fight."

"Wena just wait. Today I am going to teach you a lesson that you will never sleep with married people again."

"Your husband said he is divorcing you!"

"I am going to teach you a lesson."

Tshego's heart pounded so much it could escape as she looked ahead while they drove. Her phone started ringing. She immediately picked while Dineo's friend tried snatching it from behind.

"Help me! Two ladies just kidnapped me. Please call the police!"

"Babe calm down, it's me. You have nothing to hide, we didn't do anything. She is just bitter and angry that I am leaving her. Where are you headed?"

"We are in the A12 road."

“Ok, I am coming.”

The friend pulled Tshego’s hair and snatched the phone.

“Monyana o ware tlwaela. Drive faster Dineo.”

The car finally stopped as they drove in a certain yard and closed the gate. Tshego looked at Dineo, she had had a smaller body than hers. Dineo unlocked the car then they stepped out. Tshego looked at both of them.

“I am not sleeping with your husband.”

The friend slapped her angering Tshego who looked at her and punched her so hard the lady staggered back. Dineo looked at the fat girl wondering what exactly her husband saw, those big fat thighs or what? Dineo took the pepper spray that her friend had brought and sprayed it on Tshego’s face. She dropped the spray and punched Tshego who tripped and fell.

Dineo sat on her repeatedly punching her while Tshego’s eyes burnt so much she couldn’t see anything but just feel the punches that kept coming.

“Leave me alone. I am not sleeping with your husband!”

Dineo got off then dragged her inside the house with the help of her friend.

“You came to my house to sell wigs not to take my husband. You think I am a fool just seated at home?”

“He is the one who came onto me. Please leave me, let me go, my eyes are burning.”

“You should teach this girl a lesson she will never forget. I am sure Tsitsi has hair remover. I am going to take it. Maybe it’s that hair that makes her behave like that.”

“My eyes are burning.”

The friend picked the spray and sprayed it even more on Tshego’s face who screamed trying to move away but Dineo held her face letting her friend keep spraying.

“That’s what you get for sleeping with people’s men whore!”

Tshego grabbed Dineo's hand and sank her teeth

biting hard. Dineo yelled letting go of Tshego. Tears ran down her cheeks as the pepper spray burnt her eyes, she grabbed the pepper spray staggering around.

Dineo's friend laughed. "You are not going anywhere today. You must think you are smart. Going around sleeping with people's husbands."

Unable to see properly, Tshego held the spray ready to spray anyone who came close.

A car drove in outside, Dineo looked as Tumelo walked in the house. His attention immediately going to Tshego. He hurried over.

"Are you ok?"

She started crying. "She sprayed pepper spray on my face. I can't see. It burns. Please take me to the hospital."

"Ok, come." He picked her up and led her outside to his car. He walked back inside and picked Tshego's phone. Dineo tearfully looked at him.

"You are going with her?"

He angrily glared at her. "O seka wa batla go ntena Dineo. You might go to jail for what you did, do you realize it? She might report you and from there you are going to jail for assault. Do you ever think before you act?"

"You are cheating!"

"Do you have proof for what you are saying? Do you even know who this is?"

"You have her P1000!"

"Tsego is my uncle's daughter from outside. I gave her that P1000 after speaking to my uncle. Feel free to call him and asking. And I don't like this little friendship, it ends here. I will talk to Lerumo about it. Go home!"

A tear rolled down Dineo's cheek. "This girl is not your cousin Tumelo. If she was why didn't you tell me?"

"Because you are unbearable! You are always accusing me of cheating. I'm tired of this! I'm taking her to the hospital. Go home, I never want to see you with her, if I do, you are going to regret it."

He walked back outside and drive away.

Kgotso put Seneo's bag in his boot then opened the door for her. Seneo smiled and got in. He walked round the car and got in.

"Should we go?"

"Yes. Thank you for coming."

"It's ok. We are going to see the house?"

"Yes."

He reversed and drove off. Seneo's phone vibrated, she took it out and answered mmagwe Junior's call.

"Mama..."

"Hey, I heard you went to church."

"It was only for a day."

"I am so happy. This guy seems nice."

Seneo chuckled. "Ng..."

"Moitoi called me today morning. She explained to me what happened."

Seneo sighed. "I have left her house."

"Was she wrong to address the issue?"

"No. And that's why I moved out. I don't want to make her uncomfortable in her own space. I know when to leave when things are not going well."

"She is sorry for comparing you to Rea."

"I forgive her but I think I should keep my distance from her and her man before there are more fights."

"I don't like it when you two fight."

"We are not fighting."

Mmagwe Junior sighed. "Ok, uhh there is something I've been meaning to tell you guys."

"What?"

"I am pregnant."

Seneo's heart skipped. "Really? Didn't you reach menopause? I thought you were infertile?"

"No, I am only 42 and I'm still fertile. And I thought I was infertile too. Seems I was not the problem."

"Junior?"

"Junior is his mother's son, I am not going to say anything to his father. We have nothing to talk about."

"I am so happy for you. I doubt I can ever do what you did. Taking a child that was a result of infidelity and calling him mine, even being called as the mother of that child. Never!"

"I thought because I was infertile I had to accept Junior and I did but I guess when his mother took him, it felt like weight had been taken off my shoulders. I pray it never happens to you sweetie."

"Me too. I am really happy for you. I can't wait to meet the new addition."

"Me too. Ok, bye."

Seneo hung up and sighed happily. A while later Kgotso was driving in Gaborone. He drove to a furniture store then they walked in.

"You should get this bed. It's more comfortable."

Seneo looked at the bed. "I don't like this kind."

"It's the good one though. Take it. Also this color is the perfect one."

"You think?"

"Yes. Also that stove."

They moved around the store while Kgotso chose the furniture. He finally looked at her.

"I think that's all."

Seneo slowly nodded. "Yes."

"Is there anything you want?"

"No. It's fine. But we can change that chair to a-

"That one matches with the table."

Seneo looked at him then Kgotso shook his head with a smile.

"I am sorry. I just have OCPD and it's a thing to have things in one color or in certain coordinating colors. Choose your own things, I will wait outside. This is

the reason I don't visit people, I get anxious when things are not the way I want them. I am really sorry. Take." He handed her the bank card. "I will wait, get them to deliver whatever you may want."

Seneo looked at him looking embarrassed then she smiled. "Everything you chose is fine. Let's pay for it."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes."

Kgotso smiled and went to the cashier to pay.

.

.

Do like and comment.

Opposite Poles Attract

#21

Seneo looked at her house with a smile, it was actually a tiny bachelor pad, a single room, a bathroom, the sitting room and kitchen. Everything was small but she could manage. The landlord looked at her with a smile.

“We recently moved in this house. My husband and I have been building this house for the last two years and we are finally done. The plan was to turn this back yard into a garden but ahh I realized that will need a lot of work so we had this cottage built.”

“I thought it was a servant’s quarter when I called because on facebook that’s what’s written.”

The lady laughed. “I made a mistake typing that, only realized as you mentioned it but this is it.”

“So the rent remains the same?”

“Yes, my husband and I have decided to just let you

pay what we agreed on. The P1600 but you are going to also contribute P100 to water each month. The back part this side is your side so you are responsible for keeping it clean. I have spare keys for you including another set of the gate remote. My husband and I have three kids, one who is the baby so we appreciate not much noise. That's all. The deposit is P1000 but you will get it back when you move out in a case where there is no damage to the property and you it leave almost as you found it."

Seneo nodded just as Kgotso led the truck with her furniture in.

"So, that's your boyfriend?"

Seneo smiled. "Uhh... he-"

"It's ok. I will leave you to settle since you already sorted out the rent. You can give me the deposit when you get money."

"Eemma, thank you so much."

"Ok, have fun settling!"

She walked back to her house while Kgotso stepped

out of his car and instructed the furniture people to put the furniture in the house. A while later they were done, she walked inside the house and looked around with a smile.

“I can’t wait to put everything in order.”

Kgotso smiled. “I am your handyman ready to help.”

Seneo shook her head. “No, I think you should let me do this. I don’t want to provoke your anxiety when I start putting things the way you don’t like. Go and get us food while I try pushing things around.”

“Ok. What would you like to eat?”

“Get KFC.”

“That’s unhealthy, we should get something more healthy.”

Seneo looked at him. “Ng ng, ke batla KFC, go and get it.”

“Ok. I will see you in a bit. And I am sorry.

Sometimes I don’t see myself, this condition makes me look like a control freak but sometimes I can’t help it. Please alert me when I am being too much. I

can control it if you make me aware. I don't like making people uncomfortable, it makes me feel weird, that's why I don't even associate with a lot of people. I end up hurting them or pushing them away and all this unaware.""

Seneo smiled. "I am nurse. I know your condition and how to deal with it."

Kgotso nodded. "Ok. By the way, you look beautiful."

Seneo looked at her dress. "In this old thing?"

He smiled. "You do."

"Thank you."

He held her hands. "Please don't feel the need to feel a certain way about me because I am doing all this for you. I may have certain feelings for you but don't feel obligated to-

Seneo stood on her toes and kissed him. He slowly put his hands around her waist kissing her back then she moved back.

"I am not going to come to church with you."

He smiled. "Ok."

He turned and walked away then got in his car sanitizing his hands. He closed his eyes silently praying for God's control over him. God knew when last did he have someone that always had his heart pumping. He sighed and drove off. His phone rang just as he headed to a mall.

"Hello?"

"Kgotso, I hope you didn't forget the meeting at church today.

"Shit! I forgot."

"Come, everyone is waiting."

"Ok."

His father hung up then he called Seneo.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I won't be coming back, I will get your food delivered. I am going to a church meeting."

"Oh ok."

"I will see you uh... tomorrow. Later this evening there is a youth service and I will be leading it."

“It’s okay.”

“Will you be fine?”

“Yes. Bye.”

At the hospital, the doctor smiled staring at Tshego.

“You are going to be fine. The discomfort will only last for a while because you suffered excessive exposure to the pepper spray.”

“Thank you.”

“You are going to be fine.”

The doctor walked out then Tumelo looked at her. “I am sorry.”

“You lied to me, you are not divorcing your wife but it’s actually sad how you think you can keep lying to me as if I am stupid. You must be a serial cheater in your marriage because that woman is a scorned woman. I have done a lot of bad things and I am not

going to go back to being that person.”

Tumelo sighed. “I am sorry I lied but-“

“But nothing. Please go back to your wife and fix things with her. I am not worth losing your family for and already I have lost interest because you are a liar.”

“I genuinely feel something for you. I am not just saying this to get in your panties.”

“But you are not divorcing your wife are you? You are not even planning to. Tumelo please leave.”

“I want to be with you.”

“Go and be with your wife and children.”

She turned giving him her back, eyes closed.

In prison, Winnie sat beside an inmate talking.

“So you didn’t kill her?”

“No. I didn’t but everyone was saying I did and no one was going to believe I didn’t. I was going to be nailed to her death even if I didn’t plead guilty, I just figured if I said I did then I would get a lesser sentence.”

“You should have never admitted to something you didn’t do. Her killer is probably still roaming in the streets and to the entire nation you are the aunt who hated her husband’s nieces so much that you even killed one for her inheritance.”

Tears filled Winnie’s eyes. “They were still going to send me here.”

“Not without evidence. Your confession was the evidence. Who knows what happened to her?”

Winnie’s tears rolled down her cheeks. “I feel she is haunting me.”

“It’s all in your head.”

“I thought it was in my head at first but I dream her, she is crying in my dream and just staring at me. I can’t sleep. She blames me for what happened. She blames me and I don’t blame her.”

“Does she say anything else.”

“No. Just cries. Tears rolls down her cheeks and she is just staring at me. I see her everywhere in my dream.”

“Let’s pray.”

The inmate took her hands into hers.

“Lord, we thank you for giving us yet another day to see the light, we thank you for good health. Some people didn’t make it today, some are lying on their death beds but we are here, alive and well. Thank you for your grace. Thank you for your love, we are sinners yet you continue to show us love. Thank you for your mercy. Lord I put Winnie in your hands today. A lot bothers her, a lot in her heart she can’t begin telling, father ease her off the burden. Help her deal with her sins and be able to move from them. Lead her in the rightful path and let her tell a testimony. Touch her heart father. I also bring Rea in your hands, Lord lay her soul to rest, to a peaceful rest. In the name of Jesus I pray, Amen.”

Winnie murmured an ‘Amen’ opening her eyes.

Later that day Ryan took out his phone walking inside his office and sat down scrolling through. His door opened and a colleague walked in. She raised the Nandos bag she had.

“Lunch?”

“Late lunch?” She laughed walking in and put it on his table.

“Thanks, what did I do to deserve this?”

She laughed. “Nothing. Jokes, thank you for yesterday.”

“Misdiagnoses happen all the time, you are human at the end of the day.”

“I know but had I gone right with that diagnoses a lot of damage would have been made. I think I would have been sued for malpractice or something so thanks.”

Ryan smiled. “You are welcome. Thanks for the lunch.”

The door opened and Katlo walked in. She frowned looking at his colleague.

“What’s going on here?”

Ryan sighed then his colleague smiled. “Ok, I should get back and finish off my rounds.”

She tried walking out and Katlo stood in front of her.

“What’s going on here?”

Ryan stood up. “Katlo can you stop this?”

“I just want to know what’s going on.”

Ryan stood up and opened the door for his colleague who quickly walked out.. He turned back to Katlo.

“Can you stop it?”

She rolled her eyes. “I brought you lunch, you forgot it.”

“Thanks.”

Katlo took the Nandos and looked at him. “Koore you can’t stop whoring for even a day can you?”

“I am not doing this with you today.”

“You are disgusting. You are the worst man on this planet.”

“Can you go? You have said what you wanted to say.”

“Why can’t you just be a better man? Why do you have to be pushed to be a better man?”

“Is it ever enough for you? I am doing all I can to be the husband you need but it’s never enough babe. It’s never enough.”

“You are trying? You are trying? Is this what you call trying Ryan? You cheating on me every chance you get? You are pathetic. Rea did well by dying, imagine having to deal with your shit.” She threw the Nandos bag at him. “You are nothing but an excuse of a man.”

Ryan looked at her defenseless while she raged with her small bump.

“And now you are sleeping with hospital whores! You are the worst human being ever.”

She pushed him back then walked out banging the

door behind. Ryan took a deep breath and cleaned his office. He took another coat and put it on. He sat down and smiled viewing Seneo's status, Rea would have been proud, that he knew. She wanted nothing but what was best for her sister. He recalled all the times she always packed whatever she ate for Seneo. Everything she did had to benefit Seneo in a way. Tears filled his eyes as he thought of her, he chuckled shaking his head. God he had to let his babe go. He quickly replied to Seneo's status of her new house.

Ryan: Congratulations

She started typing.

Seneo: Thanks, feels good having my own space.

Ryan: Go batla house warming party nyana

Seneo: Gate pass is a real present

Ryan: Ng ng, gate pass ya eng yaanong?

Seneo: For the party. We accept money too. Ewallet, bank transactions and orange money. Cash too.

Ryan: O rata madi tlhe! How are you settling?

Seneo: So far so good, I am doing ok. Still pushing things around.

Ryan: Need any help?

Seneo: No its fine. I will manage.

Ryan: Send directions. I will be knocking off in an hour or two. I will come and help.

Seneo: You don't have to but thanks.

Moitai walked in her house and swallowed listening to the silence. Of cause she had seen her message but she was hopeful she would find her still there. Moitai sat down dialing her.

"Hello?"

"Hey... how is the new house?"

"I love it! It's beautiful."

Moitai smiled listening to the excitement in her voice.

“I am happy for you, you are going to share?”

“No.”

“Will you manage the rent alone?”

“Yes.”

“Ok. I am so proud of you.”

“Thanks. I am really sorry about what happened. I realize how disrespectful it was, I should have changed into something else before Benson came. I respect you as my sister, I would never disrespect you on purpose.”

Moitai smiled. “It’s ok. I am also sorry for bringing Rea into it. I should have never said that, you are human, mistakes happen but what matters is the way forward. Let the past be, I want you to visit me without feeling uncomfortable but for that to happen we have to understand our boundaries.”

“I know and I totally agree. So, when are we going to Victoria falls?”

Moitai laughed. “I was thinking Friday and we come back on Sunday.”

“Perfecto. Let me continue trying to put things in place.”

“Ok, I love you ok.”

“So do I.”

Seneo hung up. Moitai stood up feeling relieved.

Almost two hours later, Ryan drove inside the yard and drove to the cottage where he stepped out holding dinner after taking off his ring and throwing it inside the dashboard. He knocked on the door, Seneo opened the door seconds later and smiled in her pink pyjamas, her hair tied into a bun

“Thank you for coming to my house warming party.”

Ryan laughed inhaling her fresh scent, he figured she has just bathed. He laughed hugging her, she took a deep breath reminding herself who this man was. The man her sister loved dearly, not just any man, the man Rea loved but his arms around her made it

hard for her to breathe, was what she was feeling even normal? Her ex never made her feel like that.

Ryan breathed on her neck, the feeling he had felt the day before came back much stronger that he moved back. She opened the door wider then he walked in with a smile.

“This is nice and cosy.”

“It is.”

“Everything is white? You love white?”

“No but-“

“You didn’t buy this did you? Moruti did?”

Seneo laughed. “Yes.”

“If white is not your color why did you have him get it?”

“He has OCPD.”

“You mean he chose everything here?”

“Yes.”

“But you are not dating him.”

Seneo sat down on the couch. Ryan frowned.

“You are now? Because he bought you furniture.”

“Kgotso is a good guy.”

“Weren’t you the one who said it wouldn’t work?”

“And you said opposite attract. He is a good guy, kind and generous. I won’t stop anyone from buying me things I need, meaning I can save my own money.”

“People like him are controlling and they have a lot of negative traits. Will you be able to deal with his condition?”

“Yes. Hopefully so.”

Ryan nodded then smiled. “Hi...”

Seneo shyly smiled. “Hey...”

“Where can I help?”

“Ok... let’s start here.”

“Where is the music? It’s a bit boring here, he didn’t get you a radio mothaka o?”

Seneo laughed connecting the black speakers. “He did.”

“Wa becha mosimane.”

They laughed while he connected his phone to the speakers and played Awilo Longomba, Carolina. Seneo laughed watching him dance then joined in laughing even harder.

Meanwhile Kgotso drove in the yard, his heart skipped as he looked at the silver AMG C63 parked in front of the door. He parked his Run X and stepped out then walked to the door where he could hear the radio playing.

.
.br/>.

Opposite Poles Attract

#22

He knocked then opened the door walking in. He paused staring at both of them laughing while dancing oblivious to his presence. He swallowed hard and closed the door walking towards them. Seneo caught sight of him and paused dancing. She smiled then lowered the volume of the radio.

“Hey, you are back.”

“Yes, I thought I would see you before going to church.”

“Oh, remember Kagiso’s brother right?”

Kgotso nodded. “Yes.”

“Uhh he came to help me settle in.”

“Is Kagiso also here?”

Seneo shook her head. “No.”

Ryan smiled and shook hands with him. "Whats up?"

Kgotso kept the handshake brief and looked at Seneo. "Can we talk?"

"Yes."

He took her hand and led her to her bedroom. "What is he doing here?"

"He is helping me."

"Isn't he your late sister's boyfriend?"

"He is."

"How would she feel with you getting close to him like that?"

"He is just wants to feel close to her that's why is here."

"It's inappropriate Seneo for him to be here with you like this. To him you should be a no go area. I would never find myself associating with my late girlfriend's sister as if I want her."

"Ryan doesn't want me."

"Than why is he here? Or you want him?"

“No!”

“Then he should leave. And either way, it’s disrespectful to me. How do you think I should feel when you invite males here? Do you have a brother?”

“No.”

“Exactly, the only man in your life is your father.”

“My uncle. My father is late.”

“He should be the only male here. Tell him to leave, I will come and help you after I am done at church. You can’t be associating with him. It’s wrong, you should know that. He is not just any man. He is the man your sister loved.”

Seneo swallowed. “Ryan is a friend. I don’t even look at him like that.”

“You can’t be friends with him. Mistakes happen. You are not going to be friends with him, if you can’t respect the dead or me, the least you can do is respect yourself. Tell him to go. I will wait.”

Seneo walked out of the bedroom. Ryan looked at her. “Are you ok?”

“Yes. You should leave. Thank you though. And for the lunch too.”

“He doesn’t want me here?”

“No. It’s wrong. I don’t think Rea would like it too. I have to respect her.”

“There is nothing wrong with being friends. Rea would never have a problem with it, you know that.”

“Ryan please... understand where I am standing from.”

“Don’t let him control you. You are better than to be controlled.”

“I will never be controlled. Thank you.”

He smiled making her smile too. “Ok, I will leave but I will call.”

“Ok.”

He pulled her in his arms holding her tightly. She took a deep breath as he let go, she watched him walk away then minutes later, his car drove off.

Kgotso walked back in the living room.

“I am going to church. I will see you later. You should delete his number too.”

“Ok.”

“Delete it now. I just want you to avoid temptation and end up finding yourself in situations. He is not good for you. Imagine how your sister is feeling right now? It’s the betrayal that will hurt the most and now it will look like you’ve always wanted him.”

“I know. Let me delete it. You are right.” She took her phone and deleted the number.

He smiled and walked out then got in his Run X and drove away. Seneo sat down thoughtfully. Now thinking about it, Kgotso was right. She had to respect Rea. She wouldn’t want her with Ryan. She stood up and started pushing her furniture around.

At Ryan’s house, he parked the car and took a moment seating in his car. He grabbed his ringing

phone and answered.

“Kabo...”

“Where are you? Katlo is calling.”

“I have just arrived at home.”

“She called with insults. Why did you marry that woman?”

“I was drunk. You know that.”

“She took advantage of you, you were still mourning Rea and she knew you were at your lowest.”

“I slept with her willingly.”

“Because you were drunk, You don’t even remember the night. You were hurting, she should have known that. To sleep with you and get pregnant was a low blow then to drag you along so you can get married while drunk was just a low blow.”

“She might have done all those things but she is not a bad woman. She was patient with me for a long time.”

“She is a snake, she thought getting pregnant would

make you love her. Wa ntena mosadi o.”

“Did you talk to papa?”

“About what?”

“Katlo says she wants me to pay bride price. You should talk to him.”

“I am not doing that, you are not paying shit for that vile woman.”

“She is expecting my second child.”

“So?”

“Kabo...”

“You are not paying shit for Katlo. You should divorce her.”

“Not in her condition. I don’t want to risk the health of my child. I will do what she wants till she gives birth then I will see it from there. She has depression and I don’t want to trigger it.”

“You can’t marry her.”

“I met Seneo, Rea’s sister.”

“That quiet kid?”

He chuckled. “She is all grown now and beautiful. She is studying nursing, she is doing what Rea wanted to do. She is smart and funny. Completely the opposite of her sister. Now that I look at it, she looks nothing like her sister. She is going to be an intern at Marina, a good foundation.”

Kabo laughed. “I want to see her. Maybe she is my future wife.”

“She is a relationship with pastor. You are not her type either way.”

Kabo laughed. “I hope you are not thinking of being with her.”

“No.”

“She is Rea’s sister. It’s wrong. It’s beyond wrong. We can condone a lot but not that.”

“I know, I was just intrigued seeing her.”

“Where is her cousin? I bet she has grown up to be a fierce woman.”

“Moitoi... she said they are all fine.”

“Look, I have to go man.”

“Sure...”

Ryan hung up and stepped out of the car fixing his ring. Every time he put it on, it seemed to weigh more than it had done before he removed it. He walked inside the house and found his son watching TV.

Obrien jumped seeing his father and hugged him. Ryan signed at him.

“How as school?”

Obrien signed back. “It was fine. The teacher is nice.”

Ryan smiled signing. “Made any friends yet?”

Obrien quickly nodded signing. “Yes, her name is Lisa. She can see and talk. She is from the other class.”

“That’s nice. Where is mama?”

“Sleeping.”

“Have you eaten?”

“No.”

“Are you hungry?”

“Yes. I haven’t eaten since I came back from school.”

“Ok, let me change and cook.”

Ryan walked to the bedroom where Katlo was seated on the bed.

“Where are you coming from?”

“Why hasn’t Obrien eaten?”

“We are fasting.”

“What?”

“So that he can hear. I can’t have a deaf child Ryan.”

“So starving him will heal him? I can take your abuse but I will not let you abuse our son!”

“I long told you to take him to church and you refused.”

“I am not going to listen that. You are very stupid.”

“Why are you late?”

“I am not going to explain myself to you.”

Katlo got up and looked at him. "I called the hospital and they told me you long knocked off. Where were you?"

Ryan changed ignoring her then walked out and went to the kitchen. Obrien joined him while he cooked. Over an hour later, Ryan dished then Obrien took his mother's plate to the sitting room where she was now seated watching TV. Ryan walked behind him and looked at Katlo ignoring him. Obrien put the plate down then tapped her thigh, angrily, Katlo pushed him that he fell. Ryan put the plates he had been holding down and helped his son up.

"Why do you hate him so much?"

Katlo looked at him then rolled her eyes.

"I am sick and tired of this. I have tried to be the man you need but its just not possible. I am failing obviously because you are not happy. Maybe we should just get a divorce and go our separate ways because it's not working."

Katlo stood up. "Ohh, so now you want to leave me?"

"I am not happy and neither are you."

“You are full of yourself Ryan Mfetane, you think you can use me and leave me?”

“I am tired of this.” He walked to the bedroom where he came back with his car keys and wallet then he took Obrien’s hand and led him outside while Katlo followed yelling.

“Where are you going? You want to go and whore?”

She pulled his t-shirt.

“Katlo let me go.”

“Wa tsenwa! You are not going anywhere! You are not going anywhere Ryan.”

“Please leave me.”

“You are not going anywhere. You are not leaving this house! Wa ntlwaela Ryan. What do you think I look like? A fool? You must be stupid if you think I am a fool.”

“I am going out to eat with my son. Let me go.”

“You are not going anywhere!”

She screamed so loud that the neighbors walked out

while others stared from their windows. He turned to her and sighed.

“What do you want from me? You can’t love my son, you can’t even love me, what do you want from me?”

“You are not going anywhere.”

She pulled his t-shirt tearing it. Ryan pushed her back then unlocked the car. Obrien jumped in knowing what was going to happen. He watched as his mother slapped his father then closed his eyes. Outside the car, Ryan held Katlo’s hands.

“Can you stop this? You are embarrassing yourself.”

“You are not going anywhere!” She snatched the car keys. “Wa ntlwaela monna ke wena o marete! You are not even a man! You are weak.”

Ryan looked at her bump and took a deep breath.

“Give me my car keys. I want to go.”

“You are not getting them. You think I am going to let you go out there and fuck around. That’s not going to happen Ryan Mfetane.”

Ryan grabbed her hand and forcefully took his keys,

Katlo fought back scratching him. Ryan walked to his car while she fought to pull him back. He pushed her back that she lost balance landing on her butt. He quickly got in his car while she struggled to stand. Katlo got up then picked a brick and threw it on his windscreen cracking it. She picked another as the car reversed and threw at the back window smashing it. Ryan quickly drove away. Katlo angrily walked inside the house then took out all his clothes. She looked around then went with hem to the bathroom where she filled the bathtub with water and soaked them inside. She took her phone and called him.

“I am going to block you.”

“Your clothes are soaking in water.”

“Fine. I am filing for divorce. I am sick and tired of you.”

“You are not going to leave me Ryan.

“You need help. You are deranged.”

He hung up.

In his car, Ryan drove for a while then finally found himself parked by Seneo's gate. He took out his phone and looked at her number for a while. He couldn't even understand why he was there in the first place. He looked at his son then back at the gate. With a sigh he started the car to drive away but Seneo walked to the gate holding a black plastic that she threw in the bin. She paused recognizing his car then smile and signaled he waited while she rushed to the house. She came back seconds later opening the gate then walked over to his car. She opened the passenger door then looked at his son.

"Oh... I didn't see."

Ryan smiled and stepped out of his car then looked at her silently for a while. She laughed confused.

"What?"

"Nothing, o kae moruti?"

"He is at church." Seneo frowned noticing his ring. "I

thought you were not married.”

Ryan looked at his ring and sighed. “When your sister passed on, I was beyond devastated. I was depressed. I was not myself, I did everything, from alcohol to drugs. Anything you could think of. Katlo, the girl I was sponsored with turned into a friend that I needed. She was always there ready to drag me to class. Ready to pull together. She turned into my sister, she was the only one who could handle me. I could depend on her till this one morning I woke up unable what happened the previous day. She too had been drunk or so she said and I was naked with her. That was two years after going to the states. I had never looked at her that way because I didn’t see her that way. To make matters worse, it seemed we had gotten married drunk and it was legit. We were going to dissolve the marriage but she lost her father and that took a big toll on her. She took it so bad and months later we found out she was pregnant and it was already too late to abort. Her health throughout the pregnancy was deteriorating and the divorce never came up. I thought I would wait till she gives

birth. She almost lost her life in labor and was in coma for a week. When she woke up I thought I would just try and make it work, we had a child so I thought we would give Obrien the life he deserved but then but she had PND and she hated our son. It got worse when we found out he was deaf. She didn't want anything to do with him. She tried taking her life a couple of times, she turned into this abusive monster that I can't even stand. I can't even divorce her now because she is pregnant again, and she threatens me with my child. I am sorry I lied to you."

Seneo looked at the damage on his car then the scratches on his body. "She did that?"

"Yeah."

"I am sorry. But not really because you lied to me."

Ryan chuckled. "It's ok."

Seneo smiled. "I am joking. I understand why you didn't say anything. Does she still hate him?"

"Yes. Very much. I try to keep him away but sometimes I am at work and..."

“He should be your first priority. If you don’t protect him from abuse, who will? You are his father. You are supposed to protect him. There is nothing you can do about the unborn baby. You can’t protect that one now but you can protect this one. He needs you.”

“I have decided to move out.”

“That’s a good move.”

Ryan smiled. “I feel much better. I guess I just needed to tell someone.”

“I am glad I could help.”

He looked at her then sighed. “Let me go. Take care.”

“You too.”

She watched him get in his car then drive off. Seneo slowly walked back inside the gate then looked back watching his car driving off. She walked back inside the house and took her phone and called mmagwe Junior.

“Seneo...”

She smiled as her uncle answered. "Uncle Mbaki."

He laughed. "You want to annoy me. I don't like that name and you won't call me with my mane. I will beat you."

"I am sorry. How are you?"

"I am fine, yourself?"

"I am fine."

Mmagwe Junior spoke on the background then she took the phone. "Neo.."

"Mama..."

"Your uncle hates his middle name like it's not his."

They laughed. "I don't even know why hates it. Anyways, how are you?"

"I am fine. Uhh...-"

"Your uncle and I have been thinking we do a tombstone unveiling for Rea."

She smiled. "That would be nice. I also want to contribute."

“Ok. What did you want?”

“Nothing. I was just saying hi.”

“Ok my baby.”

“Bye.”

“Bye.”

Seneo hung up and sighed.

Meanwhile Ryan called Katlo’s mother driving to a restaurant. She picked.

“Son...”

“Ma, how are you?”

“I am fine my boy, how are you?”

“I am not fine. My uncles were supposed to come to you next week but that won’t be happening. I have decided to let Katlo go because I can’t handle it anymore. She hates our son, she hates me. She is

violent. She takes advantage of the fact that I don't fight her or beat her but I am tired. I can't pay bride price for such a woman. She is violent so I was asking for you to come and collect her from my house. Let her stay with you till the baby is born."

"Ok. I understand where you are coming from."

"Thank you. I will send money for the bus fare."

"Ok son."

He hung up parking at the restaurant then he stepped out with his son.

5 MONTHS LATER

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#23

Seneo smiled at her patient.

“Soon enough you will be discharged.”

The woman smiled. “Eish wena, I can’t wait to go but I am going to miss you.”

Seneo laughed. “You can still visit me. Stay safe.”

She walked in out in her white dress and red bottoms, her heels echoing with each step she took. She looked at her wrist watch just as her phone rang.

“I am done, you are here?”

“Yes.”

“Ok, wait, two minutes.”

She hung up then took her belongings and walked outside to the parking lot where the Run X was. She opened the door and got in.

“Hey...”

Kgotso hugged her and handed her a magnum.

“Thanks.”

“How was work?”

“It was ok. I love it.”

“I promised the church members that you will come today.”

Seneo sighed. “I am not coming to church Kgotso.”

“Seneo can’t you compromise a bit for me? I know you don’t want to go, and I understand that but can’t you compromise for me for once?”

“When we met I told you about how I feel about church.”

“And I know, I am just saying today only. Please, I am begging you. It won’t even take long. It’s my parents anniversary. Mama is excited to see you.”

Seneo sighed. “I am really not in the mood to deal with hypocrites you call church members.”

Kgotso smiled. “You won’t have to deal with it I

promise, I will be there the entire time.”

Seneo looked at him smiling cutely, the happiness in his eyes was easy to see.

“We can choose your dress then go home.”

“Ok.”

He drove to the mall where they both stepped out. He led her inside a shop where he picked a dress.

“This one.”

Seneo looked at it. “I don’t think it’s my style. I want something different from this. That looks so basic.”

“We want to show the people that we are basic people and they can relate to us.”

“Kgotso, it’s not the dress I want.”

“It’s the appropriate dress. We are not trying to give our people the impression that we are just of high maintenance. Seneo this is a church kind of anniversary set up not a fashion thing.”

The shop assistant beside them watched silently then Seneo nodded. “Ok, it’s fine.”

“We should get you shoes too.”

“Choose them. I will wait in the car.”

She walked out and marched to the car where she waited for him eating the now tasteless magnum. A Benz similar to Ryan’s parked beside the Run X, she raised her head and looked at Ryan step out of the car with his son. Her heart skipped as she sat sit still in the car watching him sign with his son with a smile. They looked so much alike, he was complete copy of his father. She took a deep breath staring as he walked past the Ru X, his attention on his son. Her phone rang, she took it and answered.

“Hey...”

“Hey, how are you?”

“I am fine.”

Moitoi giggled. “Benson proposed.”

“Really?”

She laughed. “Yes.”

“I can’t wait for your wedding. I am so happy for you.”

“Thank you. I thought he had changed his mind.”

“He would never. He loves you.”

“I love him so much.”

“I am happy for you.”

“Thanks. How is pastor babe?”

“He is fine.”

“That man is a good man Seneo. I hope you see it. You never get that type more than twice. He is a good man and he loves you. I hope you meet him halfway.”

“I do. I love him too.”

“I am so happy you met him. You should cherish him.”

“I do.”

“Good. Anyways, that’s all I wanted to tell you. We will talk.”

“Bye!”

Kgotso walked back to the car holding the plastic

bag with obviously the bag and shoes. He got in the car and looked at her.

“I am sorry.”

“It’s fine. Let’s go home.”

“I am really sorry babe. I got you this one instead.”

Seneo took the plastic and looked at the elegant evening gown. “Wow!”

“I know... it’s beautiful or you want to return it? I don’t mind. You should choose your own dress.”

“No! It’s beautiful. It must have cost you a lot.”

“No. I sorted it out. And the shoes?”

Seneo quickly took them out and smiled hugging him. “They are beautiful babe.”

She leaned over and kissed his cheek. Kgotso started the car and drove them home where she freshened up and changed into the red sparkling evening dress that hugged her curves. She smiled looking at herself on the mirror while he sat in the sitting room watching TV. She put on the shoes then did her make-up. Light make-up but with a bit

elegance into it. Minutes later she walked out holding her purse. Kgotso choked staring at her that he began coughing getting up.

“You look beautiful.”

“Thank you. I love this dress.”

“Should we go?”

“Yes.”

He walked out and got in the car. Seneo looked at him then opened the door for herself and got in with her dress. Kgotso started the car and drove to church where he parked at his designated parking space. They walked inside the church, holding hands. Seneo smiled at the set up, it wasn't the unusual church set up, rather it was designed as if it was a wedding. The round tables and so fourth. The people turned staring at them as they walked to their table. Kgotso pulled out the chair for her beside his mother. Seneo smiled sitting while he sat beside her.

Kgotso's mother leaning over to her whispering something in her ear that had her laughing. His father smiled waving. Seneo looked as Tutu took the

mic in a dress and stood in front of the people.

“Ladies and gentlemen, thank you for coming here to celebrate pastor Elias’s anniversary. Pastor Elias Senior.”

The church cheered.

“They have been together for 25 years and still going strong, this is what we call love from God. It was meant to be.”

Everyone nodded agreeing.

“So we are going to play their son so they can show us how it’s done.”

Seneo watched Kgotso’s parents get up and walk to the stage where they held each other as their song played.

Moitai looked at her ring and smiled. She couldn’t stop looking at it. Gosh, she was actually dying to

post it on her social media accounts. She snapped a picture unable to hold it anymore and posted with a caption 'I said yes'. She looked at the number of likes on the picture as the comments started coming in. She smiled replying to them. Her phone rang then she answered Shadi's call.

"Hey, congratulations."

"Thank Shadi."

"That ring is so beautiful."

Moitai laughed. "I can't stop staring at it."

"I am so happy, at least one of us is getting married."

"What happened to your boyfriend?"

"Waaai, he went back to his baby mama. I just knew there was something up when I saw him spending so much time with her. Kana he used to put her as his profile picture."

"Thank God you walked away."

"I was so relieved. Hurt, but relieved."

"I know what you mean?"

“We should start planning your bridal shower. You know what, I will open a group and we will start with the contributions.”

Moitai laughed. “Thank you.”

“You are welcome friend.”

“Rea would have been-“

“Rea would have been happy, I know but you know what, since this year started, I haven’t thought of her and cried. Since this year, I smile every time I think of her and I stopped thinking of what she would feel every time I do things. I long stopped and so should you. It’s time to celebrate her memory.”

Moitai smiled. “You are right.”

“Where is Neo?”

“At marina.”

“Nice. Anyways, let me open the group.”

“Ok.”

Shadi hung up then Moitai went on facebook where she continued replying to the comments.

Ryan watched as Obrien jumped in his mother's car with a smile. His mother looked at him.

"You look so healthy."

Ryan chuckled. "Thank you."

"No, it's because that woman is not there anymore. All I want is for her to give birth then we take that child. God knows what she will do to her."

"Yeah, I have been communicating with her mother."

"Good. I am so happy you are leaving her."

"So am I. Next month we are going to court."

"I am so proud of you, your father too."

"You should get going."

"Ok, bye baby...."

Ryan smiled moving back. He walked back to his house just as his neighbors daughter walked behind him.

“Hi...”

Ryan turned and looked at her with a smile. “Hi!”

“Where did you take my boy?”

He laughed. “My mother took him.”

“Oh... he is going to enjoy himself.”

“He sure is.”

His phone rang before she could respond. He waved at her walking inside his house.

“Kagiso...”

“Hey, I am so late for a church event, can you come with? I have no date. I don’t want to feel so alone.”

“Are you serious right now?”

“Yes. I have to be there. I am the Sunday school teacher and I am important. I have to be there.”

He sighed. “Did you call Kabo?”

“He says he can’t. Please Ryan.”

“Ok.”

“Wear that black and white suit you wore last week.”

“Mxm...”

“I love you. Come and pick me up.”

He hung and quickly changed. He walked out fixing his bowtie.

At church, Seneo smiled as couple finished up their dance and gave their little speech of how they met. Kgotso held her hand with a smile. As soon as his parents finished their speech, the mic was taken by another senior pastor who gave a longer speech about the value of marriage. Kgotso stood up as the Seniro pastor called him up in front.

“This young man said there is something he wants to say.”

The church cheered even louder as he got to the front. He took the mic and smiled.

“Good evening, first I want to thank everyone who could join us to celebrate my parent’s love.”

Seneo turned her head then caught Ryan walking in with Seneo. Feeling a stare, he turned and locked eyes with her. He smiled making her smile too. She frowned as Kgotso called out her name. She turned her head to him.

“I would also like to thank a special guest who is here with us, Seneo. She has been my partner for a while now and when I tell you she was given to me by God himself, I am not lying. Sometimes I pinch myself just to make sure.”

People laughed staring at her. Shyly, she waved. Kgotso got down the stage and walked over to her holding the mic.

“You have been the light in my life. I know sometimes it’s hard but I love you so much and I know you are the one for me.” He went down on his knee. “Will you please marry me and be Mrs. Elias?”

Seneo gasped putting her hand over her mouth, her heart pounding so fast it could leap and actually run faster Usain Bolt.

.

Let's comment and like our inserts family, if there is no interaction it means we will go back to a single insert per day. Your comments motivate me.

Opposite Poles Attract

#24

Everyone looked at them smiling while others took out their phones taking videos. She took a deep breath, her heart pounding. He took out the sparkling ring. She turned and looked at Ryan who was staring at her, her throat clogged. She turned to Kgotso, tears in her eyes then she nodded. He smiled and slid the ring on her finger then hugged her while everyone cheered.

A song played as people walked over congratulating them. Seneo smiled hugging everyone as they came. Finally sitting, Kgotso's mother looked at her. "I am so happy for you."

"Thank you."

His mother took her hand. "You don't have to feel forced into anything."

She nodded then took a deep breath trying to calm

her emotions. Her eyes fell on the ring. Kgotso sat beside her and kissed her cheek. She faked a smile then reached for the water and sipped.

“Do you like the ring?”

She looked at the huge stone and nodded. “Yes.”

He smiled. “Our wedding is going to be so nice.”

Seneo looked at his father who couldn't stop smiling. It seemed everyone was just happy. She looked at her shaking hands and folded them on her thighs, heart still pounding.

“I am going to the toilet.”

She stood up and walked over to a usher who was standing by.

“Hi, where can I find the toilets?”

“There.” She pointed. Seneo quickly walked over then got in the toilet where she closed herself inside. She looked at the ring, God when did it come to this? She took her phone from her purse trembling and called Mmagwe Junior.

“Neo...”

“Mama...”

“How are you?”

“I am fine.”

“What is it? Something is wrong.”

Tears rolled down her cheeks. “I feel so weak.”

“What’s wrong?”

“I am scared mama.”

“Neo, what’s wrong?”

“I... I ...”

“What is it? You are scaring me. What is it?”

“Kgotso proposed.”

“He what?”

“He proposed.”

“Isn’t it a little too soon? He is a good guy but you’ve only started dating.”

“I-“

“Or you are sure of him? I am sure of him. He is a

good man, you are lucky to have met him. Some men know what they want and they don't like wasting time when they know what they need."

"He is a good guy-"

"If you are sure then I am happy for you. I can't believe both of my girls are getting married. I am so happy."

"I am not ready."

"You can never be ready. You have met a good man, don't let him slip through your fingers. It's difficult to find good men these days."

"I am not ready for marriage."

"Does he know that?"

"No but-"

"These are the conversations you should have had with him but Seneo this man is a good man. He loves you, he is in love with you."

"I know."

Mmagwe Junior took a deep breath. "Do what you

feel is right but don't waste opportunities and live to regret it in the future."

"Ehmma."

"You will tell me what you have decided."

Seneo hung up and walked out of the bathroom. She paused staring at Tutu who seemed to have been waiting.

"I knew you were faking it."

"I don't have time for you. Get out of my way."

"You are a gold digger."

Seneo stood in front of the mirror fixing her makeup. Tutu looked at her with disgust.

"You are so sick do you know that?"

"I don't but you can tell me since you are Jesus's cousin."

"You are a snake Seneo. A big black dangerous snake. Kgotso doesn't deserve this."

Seneo looked at her. "Then you should be very scared."

She walked out fixing her dress and went back to the table where Kgotso looked at her.

“Are you ok?”

“No. I am not feeling well.”

“You want to go home?”

“Yes.”

He stood up then took her hand. Together they walked out and went to the car. Kgotso immediately drove her back to her house. Inside the house Seneo took off her shoes and sat down.

“I have to go back. Will you be fine alone?”

Seneo took a deep breath. “Come and seat with me.”

Kgotso sat beside her. Seneo took his hands into hers.

“I don’t know how to say this.”

He smiled. “I know, it’s overwhelming.”

“Yes. I am shocked. I didn’t expect it.”

“I know you are the one.”

“Isn’t it too soon.”

“It’s never too soon. I know what we have is real.”

Seneo swallowed. “I think it’s too soon. We don’t know each other that well.”

“We will get to know each other as time goes on babe.”

“I don’t want to know you already married to you. I don’t want this to end up in a divorce.”

“I love you and you love me. That won’t happen.”

“Kgotso, I need time.”

“Don’t you love me?”

She looked at him. “I...”

“You see? You love me and I love you. Don’t worry. Everything will fall into place. This union is from God.”

“We are hurrying things.”

Kgotso leaned over and kissed her, Seneo quickly moved back then wiped his saliva off with a throw. She stood up.

“I am going to be honest with you. I am not ready for marriage. I don’t think I will be ready maybe till the next five years. There is a lot I want to do with my life. There is a lot I want to do.”

“You can still do that.”

“I can’t if I am tied down to you. You are too controlling. I thought I could deal with that but it’s difficult. You always try to isolate me from everyone I care about. You never give me the chance to make my own decisions and I don’t want that. “

“I have a condition which I explained to you.”

“You did and I thought it could work but I can’t. It’s too much for me. I can’t do this anymore. I can’t get married with all that.”

Kgotso stood up. “So you said yes only to say no?”

“I didn’t want to embarrass you in front of your church.”

“So what am I going to tell them now?”

Seneo sighed. “Kgotso, you are in a hurry and I don’t know why. It’s too soon. I can’t get married. I am not

going to get married to you.”

“You must be crazy, I wasted a lot of money on you for you to say that.”

“What are you talking about?”

“Where do you think the money to spoil you is coming from? I have put myself in debts to make you happy. It means people were right, you only wanted to use me.”

“I didn’t force you to do things for me.”

“I did them because I thought you loved me. You gave me the impression that you love me.”

“I am sorry. I thought we were getting to know each other.”

“You are not going to leave me like this.”

“I have everything you bought me. Take it.”

“I love you. Can’t you see you are hurting me?”

“I am sorry but I can’t do this anymore.”

“Why? Because of my condition?”

“No.”

“Then why?”

“Because there is someone I love.”

Kgotso looked at her. “Who?”

“Please don’t do this.” She took off the ring. “I am sorry. I am sorry for wasting your time but it won’t work. I don’t love you like how a woman is supposed to love her man.”

Kgotso swallowed hard staring at her as the pain weakened him. “Who is it?”

“If it’s your things you want, tomorrow I will move out.”

“Who is it?”

“Kgotso-“

“Who is it?” He screamed startling her. Instead of hurt, anger flashed in his eyes as he stared at her.

“Who is it?”

“You don’t know him.”

“Are you cheating on me?”

“No, I just don’t love you.”

Kgotso pulled her hair that she screamed. “Who is it? Who are you cheating on me with?”

“Let me go! You are hurting me.”

“So I have been the stupid one all along? I took a loan to keep you happy.”

“Kgotso let me go.”

“You are not leaving me.”

“Let me go!”

He let go while she breathed heavily, angrily. “So you are going to hurt me because I am telling you the truth.”

“You used me.”

“I didn’t use you! You bought me all this because you wanted to. No one forced you. You are so stupid. How the fuck do you think people can get married after five months of dating? We didn’t even have sex!”

Pissed, Kgotso slapped her and put his hands on her neck strangling her. He pushed her to wall tightening his hold on her throat while she fought. She scratched him trying to fight him off but the look in his eyes was clear on what he wanted. Fighting to breath, she grew weak, her heart pounding so much. Tears filled her eyes and rolled down her cheeks. He let go of her, Seneo gasped for oxygen sliding to the floor. Kgotso looked at her.

“You see what you are making me do?”

She tried crawling away but he pulled her with her leg.

“You are making me do this!”

Tears ran down her cheeks. “I am sorry.”

“So you don’t love me?”

“I do. I do.”

“You said there is someone else. Who is it?”

“There is no one.”

“You are going to make you hurt you again.”

“There is no one.”

Kgotso stood up taking off his belt, Seneo stood up and ran to the door barefooted.

“Help me!”

Kgotso came after her running, Seneo went straight to her landlord’s door and banged the door. She turned and looked at Kgotso approaching then opened the door and ran inside the house just as landlord rushed over.

“Seneo, are you ok?”

She turned to look at Kgotso breathing heavily. He was still holding the belt in his hands. The landlord’s husband walked over.

“What’s going on?”

“He is trying to beat Seneo... did he beat you?”

“He strangled me because I want to break up with him.”

The husband looked at Kgotso. “You want to kill her?”

“Seneo, let us go home and talk about this.”

The wife shook her head. “She is not coming with you! Babe, call the police.”

The husband took his phone and dialed the police while the wife led her to the guest room.

“Are you ok?”

“Yes, just... shaken.”

“What happened?”

“He proposed. I don’t want to get married. I am realizing I have lost so much control of my life because he controls everything. I can’t do anything.”

“I am so happy you see that. He is controlling. He must be one of those guys who turn into killers because he got dumped. My husband is an SSG. He will sort it out. You are safe.”

“I am really sorry for bringing so much drama in your yard.”

“Don’t be sorry. We will go to the police together and lay charges.”

A while later Seneo got in the car with her landlord now in jeans and a t-shirt with her phone. They drove to the police while Kgotso drove his Run X.

At the Police station, Seneo's landlord walked inside the police station while Seneo's her phone rang. She stopped and answered.

"Hello?"

"Hey... congratulations."

"Ryan..."

"I saw everything happening. I am happy for you."

"I don't want t get married. I broke it off, he took it bad and strangled accusing me of using him."

"Are you ok?"

"I am at the police station. My landlord helped me."

"You want me to come there?"

“No. It’s ok.”

“I am coming. Are you sure you are ok?”

“I am fine. I am pressing charges.”

“I am coming.”

He hung up. She walked inside the police station.
The police officer looked at her.

“What happened?”

“He proposed at his church, ambushing me. I said yes so that I don’t embarrass him then when we got home I explained to him that I wasn’t ready, he lost it, grabbed my hair accusing me of using him then he strangled me.”

The police officer looked at him. “Morena, is that true?”

“I didn’t mean to. I just lost it and I know I shouldn’t have done that. It’s just that when she said she loved someone else I lost it because I love her so much but I see my wrong and I am really sorry. I am sorry baby, you know I would never hurt you. I don’t know what got into me today, please forgive me.”

The police officer looked back at Seneo. “He is apologizing, what are you saying? Should we continue and open a case or you want to forgive him.”

“I am pressing charges.”

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment...

Opposite Poles Attract

#25

At the police station, Kgotso looked at Seneo begging her. She sighed.

“I am not going to drop the charges, you tried to kill me and you were going to hit me with your belt had I not ran. I am pressing the charges.”

“Seneo please, you understand my position. This can cost me.”

“I don’t care, you should have thought of that before you put your hands on me. I am pressing charges of assault.”

Kgotso looked back at the officer. “Can I call someone?”

“Come this way. You will call them.”

A while later Seneo walked out with her landlord.

“I was so scared you were going to forgive him.”

“I am not God who forgives people for everything.”

The landlord laughed just as Ryan’s benz stopped in front of them. He stepped out with his brother.

Seneo smiled recognizing him as they walked over.

Her landlord looked at her.

“Should I go?”

“Yes. Thank you so much.”

“You are always welcome.”

Ryan greeted the landlord who smiled then waved at both men and walked away. Seneo smiled.

“You guys didn’t have to come.”

Kabo shook his head. “Where is the bastard?”

“Still inside.”

“O tsile go nyela. Bo mfana ba kereke ba tlwaela masepa. Nkebe o mo ragile.”

Seneo laughed. “He was going to overpower me.”

Kabo smiled. "You will get your chance. I will make sure of it."

"I laid charges."

Ryan nodded. "You did well. You shouldn't drop them."

"I am not going to."

"Let's go."

Ryan got back in the car then Seneo got at the back. Kabo joined her at the back and then Ryan started the car and drove off.

"So where did you meet the abusive pastor?"

Seneo laughed. "I met him when I came to Gabs. He was going to Jwaneng where I was going to see Moitoi then he invited me to church in return of me not paying him."

"Church is just a full house of hypocrites. I will pray for myself at home."

"His church was exactly like that."

"Most churches are. I am glad you opened your eyes

and walked out.”

“I have been wanting to end the relationship for a while but I didn’t know how.”

“Your chance came in a silver plate. So you are studying nursing?”

“Yes.”

“Something you wanted to do or what?”

“I never wanted to do it in the first place, even after Rea passed on but then as time went by I grew the passion for it. People never understand when I tell them I am not doing it for my sister and explaining why I am doing it takes way too long so I end up going with the easy story.”

Ryan parked the car in front of Seneo’s gate. She smiled.

“Thank you for coming though you didn’t need to. I appreciate it.”

Ryan smiled at her. “It’s ok..”

She waved then walked inside the gate. Ryan watched as Kabo jumped back in the front seat.

“Wow!”

“What?”

Ryan reversed and drove headed to Kabo’s house.

“She is beautiful.”

“Yes.”

“I need her number.”

“She just walked out of a relationship. She needs to heal.”

“She didn’t even love that asshole. There is nothing to heal. Give me her number.”

“I am not giving it to you. You should get it on your own.”

“Do you want her?”

“What?”

“Do you want her? Let’s clear that out before we go far. Do you want her though knowing you can’t be with her. You can’t be moving from one cousin to another and now the sister to the previous cousin.”

“I am just looking out for her. She is a good girl, she doesn’t deserve to be hurt. Gape what happened to you wanting Moitoi?”

“She is getting married.”

“Since when has that ever stopped you? You know you want Moitoi. Leave Seneo alone.”

“I long moved on from Moitoi. It was a crush that lasted a week. Come on... give me Seneo’s number.”

Ryan sighed then took out his phone and sent it to him parking in front of his gate.

“Bye.”

Kabo smiled and stepped out of the car.

Seneo looked at her house with everything she didn’t buy herself. She walked to the bedroom thinking. Maybe it was time she actually moved in with her friend because it seemed she was struggling with

rent alone. She pulled out her suitcase and started packing all the things he once bought her. She looked at red bottoms and pulled out of the bag. She would keep those. Her phone rang as she finished up.

“Hello?”

“Seneo, hi, it’s Mrs. Elias, I just spoke to Kgotso. Can we talk?”

“Ehmma.”

“He tells me you two had a fight.”

“Your son was strangling me.”

“What really happened? I don’t want us to take harsh decisions. Some of these decisions will not only affect him. You are my daughter in law, couples fight all the time.”

“Your son wanted to beat me. He pulled my hair and strangled me.”

“And I understand. This is something that can be talked about with elders at church. You two should come for coupe counseling.”

"I don't want to get married. I told your son that and he doesn't want to accept that."

"I know you don't want to get married. It's too soon that's why I am saying this is an issue that can be sorted at church. You need to come for counseling."

"Unfortunately that won't happen because we broke up. I am breaking up with him. He is a potential abuser."

"Seneo, please my dear. You know he's never done anything like this before. Let's sort this out like adults. Couples disagree and fight all the time, I am actually surprised he proposed knowing every well that you jus met. I understand where you are standing. That's why I am asking about counseling. You both need to take your time with each other. Relationships take a lot to build. Not just love but a lot more."

"I know and I understand but I can't do it anymore. Your son is too controlling. He is possessive and I can't deal with it in the long run. I don't want to string him along when I know I can't handle the burden he

brings to the table. Please understand me."

"Ok. I understand. What about the charges?"

"I am sorry but I am not dropping the charges."

His father took the phone. "Listen here you little girl, you will drop the charges or you will regret it dearly. So you thought you could pull my son in debts just so to impress you then walk away? You are a jezebel!"

"I didn't ask your son to take a loan. Le seka la batla go ntena, I am not one of your little church members. You are going too far, I don't give a shit about what your son did to me, everything he bought is there and he can take it. I never forced him to do anything for me so don't you dare raise your voice at me threatening me. Old man you are the one who will regret it. Le seka la batla go ntlwaela masepa with your little church of sinners and hypocrites. Tsek!"

"You are very disrespectful but I am coming for you. You have messed with the wrong family little girl."

"I will be waiting. You have messed with the wrong one and if you try it, you will bury your son. I am a

nurse, I am well equipped in these thing. It will look like an accident and you will then see that crying tears is a luxury. And forget me returning everything he bought me. I am keeping everything. Le tlwaela batho masepa, you don't know me. Stay in your line.”

She hung up and blocked the number then got in the shower washing off the sweat of earlier on. She changed into her pyjamas just as her phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Kabo.”

Seneo smiled. “Ohh, hi.”

“Just making sure you are good.”

“I am fine. Thank you.”

“If he tries it you can call me.”

A knock erupted on the door followed by her door opening. She slowly walked out then sighed with relief seeing Ryan.

“Are you there?”

“Yes, uhh I have to go. Bye.”

She hung up and smiled staring at him. "Hey..."

"Did Kabo call?"

"Yes. He just did."

"Ke kopa o seka wa jola le ene."

Seneo chuckled. "Not that I was going to but why?"

Ryan stared at her for a while knowing there was everything wrong in what he was about to say, he was not sure how it made him look anymore.

"Just before you may think otherwise, I don't see you in your sister, matter of fact you don't even look like her."

Seneo looked at him. He walked over and put his hands on his waist.

"How wrong can wrong be?"

Seneo swallowed. "Very wrong."

"Then deep down why does it feel right?"

"Because you know it's wrong."

"Come."

He walked out with her locking her door behind. They got in his car then he drove off. She looked at him with a smile.

“Where are we going?”

“You will see. Want something to eat?”

“Yes, I am paying though.”

Ryan laughed. “Her taught you a great lesson Mfundisi?”

Seneo smiled nodding.

“I am not him. I will get us food.”

“No. I want to pay.”

Ryan sighed. “50-50 then.”

“That’s fine.”

He passed by a fast food restaurant where they both stepped out. He held her hand and walked inside the restaurant. They ordered their food and Ryan took her money and slid it in his pocket paying with his card. They walked back to the car minutes later. His phone rang as she got in the car.

“A minute...”

“Ok.”

Ryan answered the call stepping away from the car.

“Yeah?”

“Where are you? I thought we would watch the game together.”

“I have plans tonight.”

“With who?”

“You don’t know her. You are disturbing, bye.”

“By the way, I wanted to confirm that you completely view Seneo as a sister. I don't want us fighting over a girl.”

Seneo watched him talk on the phone for a little while longer. He finally got in the car and looked.

“Ready?”

She looked at him with a smile. “Yes though I don’t know where you are taking me.”

“You don’t have to know that.”

Ryan slid in his USB memory stick on his radio speakers then started playing a song. She sighed looking out through the window as the wind hit her face blowing her hair.

When you hold me in the street
And you kiss me on the dancefloor
I wish that it could be like that
Why can't it be like that?

Cause I'm yours
We keep behind closed doors
Every time I see you I die a little more
Stolen moments that we steal as the curtain falls

It'll never be enough
It's obvious you're meant for me
Every piece of you it just fits perfectly

Every second, every thought, I'm in so deep

But I'll never show it on my face

But we know this, we got a love that is hopeless

Why can't you hold me in the street?

Why can't I kiss you on the dancefloor?

I wish that it could be like that

Why can't we be like that?

Cause I'm yours

Katlo grunted in labor, the mid wife looked at her as she breathed heavily.

“You have to push this baby out. Give it your all. She

is here.”

She pushed again grunting while her veins erupted. She pushed with her all the baby slid out. She breathed weakly waiting to hear her baby crying.

“Where is my baby?”

She looked at Midwife holding her upside down with one leg then slapped her bloody butt. She yelled crying so loud filling the entire room. Katlo smiled tearfully as the mid wife prepared her baby and handed her. Katlo’s tears dropped on her baby’s forehead as she stared at him. So tiny and beautiful with the black curly hair.

“I want to call my husband.”

“Ok, but wait. Let’s finish with you. We have to stitch you.”

Outside, Katlo’s mother tried Ryan’s number again but it wasn’t going though. Katlo’s sister walked over.

“How is it going?”

“She is inside. I am trying to call Ryan but his phone is not going through.”

“He is a doctor, obviously he still at work.”

“Yes. I will try in the morning.”

“Though I think all he wants is his baby. He doesn't want her anymore.”

“We have prayed and God is in control.”

“He is over her. Not after she forced him into marrying her then raped him.”

“Can you not talk about your sister like that?”

“She is not a victim. She had an opportunity to go places but what did she do? She failed all because she was chasing after a man who don't even love her.”

“Katlo is your sister.”

“I am tired of this thing where she always has to be the victim. She is a monster and Ryan is the victim. This woman is so dangerous. Ryan didn't want this

baby but he could never say anything because he thought he could just settle with his family He is tired of it and I am not going to let him raise a daughter that is not his. I am going to tell him that that baby is not his. He deserves to know that on top of her being abusive, she was cheating...”

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#26

Winnie slowly opened her eyes and looked around. She frowned looking around her bedroom. She looked at her hands then slowly got off bed picking her robe from the floor. She walked out and went to the sitting room. Her heart skipped as her eyes fell on Rea seated on the couch. She looked at her, her t-shirt tinted with her blood.

“Rea!”

She slowly stood up. “Auntie...”

Winnie rushed over, her heart pounding. “Are you ok?”

Tears ran down Rea’s cheeks. “No.”

“I am so sorry.”

“Tell the truth. You know what you did.”

Winnie stepped back then looked at her bloody

hands. She tried wiping them off her robe but the blood was just stuck on her hands. She looked back at Rea.

“I am sorry.”

“Tell the truth.”

“I am sorry. It was too late when I told them not to. I didn't want to hurt you. I was just hurt... please forgive me. I wasn't thinking. I was driven with hurt and anger and hatred. Forgive me.”

“I long did but you have to tell the truth, tell everyone the truth. They deserve to know what happened to me.”

“I am sorry.”

“Tell them the truth. Tell the truth.”

“I can't, I am scared.”

“You have to tell the truth for it shall set you free. Tell the truth! They deserve to know what happened to me.”

Rea's face changed to something unrecognizable, her voice turning into deep scary voice as she

screamed. "TELL THE TRUTH!"

She walked over growing taller and taller looking even more scarier.

"Winnie! Winnie!"

Winnie gasped snapping her eyes open. Her heart pounded as she looked at jail guard while sweat ran down her neck.

"What's wrong? You peed again."

She got up and looked at the wet bed. "I am sorry."

"Your sins are coming back to you?"

She shook her head, her heart pounding so much.

"Clean up your mess. You are a grown woman. You should control that bladder of yours. It's annoying now. How can a grown woman pee herself every night?"

The jail guard walked away, her friend walked over.

"Are you ok?"

Winnie wiped away her tears and sweat. "Yes."

“You keep having the same dream every night, what is it?”

“Nothing.”

“Is she still coming for you in your dreams?”

Winnie swallowed staring at her friend. “Yes.”

“Is she saying something.”

Winnie shook her head. “No.”

“We will pray about it.”

She nodded then looked at her hands. The blood stains were still there, she screamed jumping back. Her friend looked at her.

“What’s wrong?”

Winnie looked at her hands again and the blood stains were still there. She wiped her hands on her clothes shaking.

“Blood... blood...”

“What are you saying Winnie?”

“Blood.”

She ran to the showers where she washed her hands but nothing was happening. She looked on the mirror locking eyes with Rea who was staring at her on the mirror.

“Tell the truth!”

“Leave me alone!”

“Tell the truth! Tell the truth! Tell the truth!”

Rea grabbed her from behind. She turned fighting for her to let her go.

“Leave me alone! I didn’t kill you! Leave me alone!”

“Winnie!”

She snapped out of it and looked at herself fighting her friend. She quickly let go shaking terrified. The friend sighed.

“Are you ok?”

“She is following me.”

“Who?”

Winnie looked at Rea who was standing feet from her staring at her.

“She is there. There!” She pointed. The friend turned and looked but she couldn’t see anything.

“You are going crazy. Are you sure you are fine? It’s too early in the morning for this.”

“She wants to kill me.”

“Stop it. People are going to think you are crazy and send you to a mental place. Stop it!”

Tears ran down her cheeks. “She is there. She won’t leave me alone. She keeps following me.”

“She is not there. There is no one. It’s all in your head.”

Winnie grabbed her friends t-shirt and walked out holding her tightly. Rea looked at her then slowly followed behind.

Later that morning, Moitai drove to Seneo’s gate and parked. She smiled and took out her phone calling

Seneo. She sighed, her number still wasn't going through. She pressed the hooter and waited. Minutes later a lady stepped out and walked to the gate. Moitai stepped out of the car and walked to the closed gate.

"Dumelang..."

"Ehmma, how can I help you?"

"I am looking for my sister. Seneo. My name is Moitai."

"Ohh! I don't think she is in."

"Really?"

"Yes. I saw her leave with a car last night and she never came back."

"Ohhh... kana I have been trying to call her but her number is not going through."

"She left last night with a silver Mercedes."

"Do you know who she might have left with?"

"No. But I have seen the car before."

"Is it her boyfriend?"

“No.”

“Ok thank you.”

Moitsoi got back in her car and sat worriedly trying to think of who had a Mercedes. As far as she knew, Kgotso drove a Run X. She started her car and reversed then drove off. She stopped her car by the red traffic light then quickly took her phone and searched through looking for Leatso’s number. She tapped the number and called.

“Hello?”

“Hey Lea, it’s Moitsoi.”

“Ohh, hi!”

“How are you?”

“I am fine.”

“Have you spoken to Neo lately?”

“No. I last saw her at work yesterday.”

“Eish, kana I am in Gabs and I thought I would give her a surprise visit.”

“Maybe she is with Kgotso.”

“No, apparently she left with a Mercedes.”

“A Mercedes?”

“Yes.”

“She once said Ryan drives a silver benz, the latest.”

“Ryan? Which Ryan?”

“Her sister’s Ex.”

Moitai stepped on the accelerator speeding off.

“Ryan?”

“Yes.”

“Are they seeing each other or what? Maybe you are confusing things.”

“Uhh I don’t know. You know what? You are right. I am confusing things. I think she said Ryan drives a black benz. Not silver.”

Moitai laughed. “Yes, you are confused. Seneo would never date her sister’s ex.”

“Yes. Anyways I will alert you when I manage to get hold of her.”

“Hey wena, ba founu! (Put away your phone!)”

Moitoi turned her head and looked at man in the Jeep beside her car who had just screamed at her. He smiled at her wearing a cap. He turned it backward.

“You have to be charged. I am calling the police, I caught you breaking the law.”

Moitoi laughed. “Sorry.”

They both stopped their cars at the mini traffic that had formed.

“I am telling them. Gape what are you doing in that tiny thing? Kana some of us can't even see your car. O ta re kgolega mma.”

Moitoi laughed. “Aoo bathong?”

“Ija, mistakes happen kana. I will crush your small thing.”

“I will buy a big one.”

“I own a car dealership, you should pass by. Let me take your number so I can remind you. The guy who's ring you are wearing should get you a car not

that thing. We are running special this month.”

Moitai called her number as the traffic moved then drove away taking a turn.

Somewhere in Botswana, Seneo slowly opened her eyes stretching on the comfortable bed. She looked around sitting upright realizing she was alone in bed then slowly got up and walked out. She put her hand over her eyes shielding herself from the sunrise sun that shone so brightly. It seemed like they were at a campsite. She couldn't really remember when they had arrived because she had fallen asleep by then.

Her eyes fell on Ryan walking over holding a tray covered with a cloth, she smiled getting back inside the room. She sat on the bed waiting.

“Hey...”

She smiled. “Where are we?”

“A campsite.”

“It’s quiet.”

“Yeah. I brought some breakfast.”

He placed the tray on the bed. Seneo opened and looked at the delicious breakfast, her mouth watering.

“This looks nice.”

“I got you juice but I can get what you want.”

“Juice is fine.” She took the glass of orange juice then took a sip. They ate then Ryan finally put the tray down.

“We are going to be here for the whole weekend. We will return late Sunday.”

“I don’t have clothes to change.”

“There is no one out here to see you. Expect me. Don’t worry about toiletry, they provided a couple of things here, we will be fine.”

Guilt overwhelmed her as she looked at him. “Would you be here if Rea was alive?”

“I don’t know. I won’t talk about things I don’t know

about. I know what I am feeling.”

“Maybe you are feeling it because I am Rea’s sister.”

“No. I don’t even know why I am feeling what I am feeling. I can’t explain it. But trust me, it has nothing to do with Rea.”

Tears filled her eyes. “It feels like I am betraying my sister. She may not be here but it’s like she is looking at me and knowing her, she might not say anything but maybe she is hurting. I miss her so much. As crazy as this may sound, I used to feel her presence when she passed on. It always felt like she was there but not really there.”

“I miss her too.”

He pulled her in his arms and held tightly, Seneo relaxed as his hug soothed her heart, calming the storms in her heart. They held each other for a while, lingering in the calm mood. He slowly let her go and tilted her chin. He leaned over and slowly kissed her tasting her salty lips from her lips. Like something had been awakened in him, he hungrily kissed her, tongues caressing each other while they breathed

heavily. His dick grew thick and solid in his pants, fuck it felt like he hadn't sex in ages, he was almost in pain. She let out a soft moan as he kissed her deeper, her panty soaking. His hands went for her boobs then he squeezed with a grunt. Losing complete control of himself, he pushed her down getting on top of her, their lips tightly locked together as they shared a passionate kiss. He had never been so turned on that her every touch and every sound she made threatened to undo him there and then.

Forcing himself to separate himself from her lips, he looked at her flushed face, the hunger in her eyes so visible. He looked deep in her eyes.

"I can stop if you want me to."

She parted her lips breathing heavily while his dick got even harder.

"Say something. I want to hear you talk. Should I stop? Tell me to stop."

"No..."

He kissed her so good her clit agreed with him. His

hands went under her pyjama top and he squeezed her boob feeling her flesh. He took off her top then looked at her full firm breast and bent sucking her nipples. Seneo put her hand over her head moaning feeling sensation travel all over body heating her more. He sucked another nipple while twisting the other with his finger. Seneo threw her head back, his lips moved down to her belly button then he pulled down her pyjama pants with her panties and looked at her smooth pussy.

He opened her legs and buried his head between her legs taking his with tongue game. She looked at him moaning, her toes curling. Ryan licked her relentlessly, taking his sweet time with the sweet torture till she rolled her eyes to the back, her muscles tightening. Her orgasm hit toppling her over the edge.

He raised his head and took off his t-shirt and his pants. Seneo raised her head to look but he kissed her opening her legs wider running his dick on her wet slit. Seneo briefly thought of a condom but the pleasure had her moving her waist against him.

Their breathing became so loud till Seneo couldn't wait any longer. Ryan looked at her.

"Stop me..."

"No... I need you."

He kissed her slowly pushing #removed.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#26

#removed

He kissed her slowly pushing through her entrance, blocking her and slid it in stretching her. Seneo gasped as he pushed himself in grunting in her ear.

"Oh fuck!"

She took a deep breath feeling more of his length fill her up. Her stomach lifted as that dick filled her up, probably cracking her or something. Fuck what a dick! She could barely breathe.

“Relax...”

He kissed her gently and slowly then paused looking in her eyes as that juicy pussy clamped his dick. He slid out almost sliding his entire length out and pushed back in. He caught rhythm moving in her with gentle deep strokes. Her pussy adjusted taking in the sweet pleasure he kept dishing.

“You feel good.”

He moved so good she could cry. She begun moving her waist, meeting him thrust for thrust. His strokes started coming in fast and deeper, filling and stretching her up. Seemed he was losing control and ever slam made her scream. He moved even faster grunting in her ear, squeezing her body, kissing and sucking her neck. His grunts seemed to turn her on even more, the pleasure increased as their bodies begun slapping against each other, lips locked

together sharing a passionate kiss.

Seneo ran her fingers on his back as Ryan buried his head on her shoulder blade. Her moans got louder and louder, gosh what was this man doing to her. He pulled her off bed and held her against the wall, her legs wrapped around his waist then he begun fucking her. His dick massaged her walls so good, caressing her insides pulling her to edge, she could feel her orgasm nearing. Her pussy narrowed on him, gripping him. Every time he slid out, her pussy seemed to suck him back in.

Seneo closed her eyes feeling the urge to release pee. Ryan fucked her harder and harder then she let go with a scream shaking so hard as if she could just have a seizure. Ryan gave her a couple more thrusts then released with her name on his tongue and shot his warm load deep in her.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#27

Ryan leaned over and kissed her slowly tapping her while releasing in her. Someone knocked on the door. He slid out and gave her a baby kiss then bit his lower lip staring at her.

“Hey...”

Seneo smiled shyly staring at him over her feeling the emptiness of his dick while his seeds dripped down to the bed. “Hi.”

He kissed her again then got off her and picked his sweatpants from the floor, put them on and walked to the door where he opened and spoke briefly to the person whom she couldn't see but could just hear her voice. Seneo looked at the tattoo on his shoulder going down his back. Ryan finally closed the door and walked back in the room facing her. She looked at his dick in his pants and smiled covering herself

with white duvet. She looked at the v-line going down and put her legs together. He looked at her as if there was nothing better out there with a smile that had goose bumps erupt on her skin.

“It was the catering lady.”

“Where are we?”

He walked over to the bed and kissed her again. “Far from everyone. I switched off both our phones. It’s only us.”

He pulled her closer pushing the duvet down then squeezed her breast.

“What if the police try to call me to do a follow up with the case?”

“We will deal with it when we return but he is sleeping in jail this weekend. He is still going to regret putting his hands on you.”

Seneo looked in his eyes, the assurance there. He moved closer and kissed her, his semi hard dick getting even harder. Seneo put her hand inside his pants and touch the dick. He groaned against her

lips while she gently massaged his dick feeling all its veins. He took her hand off and took out the dick then put her legs on his shoulders and stretched himself in grunting.

Moitai parked her car at a lodge then stepped out answering her ringing phone.

“Shadi...”

“Hey, just so you know, the bridal shower group is lit.”

Moitai laughed walking to the reception where she checked in and went to her room.

“Good. I hope you didn’t forget to add Seneo.”

“I added her but she is not online thought I sent her a text.”

“I know. I am in Gabs and I can’t seem to get hold of her. I have even checked into a lodge.”

“You should have told her you were coming.”

“And ruin the surprise, plus kana her boyfriend was meant to propose yesterday.”

“Really?”

Moitai smiled. “Yes, I want us to have a double wedding. It would be so nice if we do.”

“Bathong I can’t believe even Seneo is getting married yet I have never been in a real relationship that actually last long.”

“Your rightful man will come.”

“I am beginning to think something is wrong with me Moi. Maybe I am ugly I don’t know but no serious guy has ever approached me. Kana that guy wa Mr. Price I was telling you about apparently is engaged.”

“What?”

“Yes. He is engaged and only told me two weeks later that ene he is engaged, he only wants to enjoy himself before marriage.”

“I never liked that fat dumpling either way. Just focus on your success. The rest will follow.”

“You are right. The house is almost finished and soon I am buying myself a car.”

“You see?”

“I guess you are right. I am thinking of moving back to Gabs.”

“I don’t think that’s a good idea. I know you are so far from the city in a tiny village but you are in the government sector where it really pays. Look today you are almost done building your three beds house. The city has nothing to offer but stress and salty tears.”

Shadi laughed just as Moitoi’s phone started ringing.

“Shadi let me call you back.”

“Ok friend.”

Moitoi hung up and answered the incoming call kicking off her shoes.

“Hello?”

“Ware o reka koloi leng? (So when are you buying a car?)”

Moitai laughed. "I don't have money."

"What do you do for a living?"

"I am a teacher at a Junior school."

"O ruta eng? (What d you teach?)"

"Maths."

"So you are actually smart?"

She laughed harder. "Mxm..."

"No, I like that. Beauty with brains. So which car should I put aside for you? I value my customers."

She smiled. "A white Land Rover if you have."

"Consider it done. I heard that Maths teachers are stingy as hell, how far true is that?"

"I am not stingy. But I live under a budget."

"I think you and I can get along. I am an accountant. I live under budget and my budget allows me to take you out for lunch."

She softened her voice even more. "I am engaged."

"You want to bring him along? I didn't budget for him

but he can come too.”

She chuckled. You are funny.”

He laughed. “Stop mentioning people who are not important.”

“Ija!!”

“So? Lunch?”

“I respect my fiancé.”

“Has he paid bride price already?”

“No.”

“Good, Stop blocking your blessings. You are still up in the market Mrs. Clifford Mphati.”

Moitoi blushed. “Ng ng rra. Bye.”

“So? Where are you? I am coming to pick you up. I won’t have you drive that tiny thing in my presence.”

Moitoi closed her eyes as her stomach grumbled. She could use some food but... she sighed, she wasn’t really doing anything wrong. She was just going for lunch and she was going to pay for her own meal.

“I am engaged and I respect my fiancé enough not to entertain other men. Bye Clifford.”

She hung up and looked at the phone expecting him to call back immediately and try to pursue her.

Minutes went by but it never rang. She looked at it for a moment slightly disappointed. She sighed then got her handbag and walked out to her car. She looked at the phone again but there was nothing.

Her conscious reminded her why she had refused the offer in the first place, she was engaged and she was going to get married to the love of her life. Her man for the previous five years. He was there during her pain, helped her grief and heal. She smiled getting Clifford out of her head. She was happy with her man.

Her phone rang then she quickly picked laughing.

“And here I am thinking you gave up.”

“Huh?”

Her heart skipped hearing Benson’s voice. “I thought uhh you gave up calling me.”

He chuckled. “Anyways, unfortunately I have to stay

this side for a couple more days babe.”

Moiti sighed disappointed. “I had driven to Gaborone thinking I would wait for you this side.”

“I am sorry babe. I will make it up to you I promise.”

“It’s ok. I understand.”

“You are the best. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

“Bye.”

He hung up then she reversed and drove to the nearest mall where she got food and went back to the lodge. Bored she ate her food staring at the small plasma at the wall.

Shadi rolled her eyes looking at her man. He turned to her putting his phone down then tried kissing her. She moved her head.

“What exactly is going on?”

‘With?’

“With us. I am tired of assuming when I am playing myself. I have been trying to be patient but I now look like the fool here.”

“You knew what was happening when we started.”

“And you promised you would leave her but till date. Nerra am I wasting my time with you? Am I playing myself?”

“Come on babe, it’s not like that.”

“How is it like then? You are getting married.”

“I was pushed into a corner. Don’t worry. I will make it right I promise. I love you.”

Shadi sighed. “I am giving you 3 months. After that I am walking away. I can’t keep doing this.”

Her man kissed her. “I love you. Just give me time to sort everything out.”

“Ok.”

He got between her legs kissing her.

In Gaborone, Katlo stepped out of the bus at the bus rank holding her newborn baby covered in a small blankie, on the other hand she had the bag with her clothes together with her baby's clothes. She looked at the dark clouds knowing it was about to rain then walked to the combis. The combi driver helped her in the front seat then she smiled happily holding her baby in her arms. She couldn't wait to see him and fix things. The sessions she was having with the therapist were proving to be efficient.

She took out her phone and checked his last of seen, it was still yesterday. She wondered if he was still at work but then it would work perfectly for her if he was. It would give her enough time to prepare. A while later she stepped out of the combi as it begun drizzling then rushed to the flats. She took out her key from her bag then unlocked the door and walked in the clean house. She looked around, nothing was as she left it but it actually looked better. Her baby started crying, she sat down and started feeding her

looking around feeling at home. She couldn't wait to reclaim her man.

She looked at the baby's curly hair, it was going to go away as time went on. She smiled thinking of his reaction. He was probably going to be relieved seeing her. He was obviously struggling without her.

Tshego held an umbrella over her head while it rained walking to her house holding a bag of her stock. She approached the gate then walked in. Getting in her house, she quickly walked to her mini fridge and took water. She drank straight from the bottle seating then took her ringing phone.

"Hello?"

"Hi, are you Tshegofatso?"

"Yes I am, how can I help you?"

"You came to my company yesterday. Mr. Letsatsi."

Her heart skipped. "Yes sir, I did."

"And you got interviewed, I interviewed you. You have exactly what we need in our team."

She smiled getting up. "I do?"

"Yes. We need you and the job is yours if you want."

"Is this a joke?"

"No. The job is actually yours. You did best than the other candidates."

Tears filled her eyes as she got emotional. "Oh my God!"

"The question is, do you want the job?"

Her tears fell. "I want the job. I need it. I can't believe this is happening. Lord thank you. I have been looking for years. Oh my God..."

"How bad do you want it?"

"I want it with all my heart, my soul. I really need the job. I swear, you won't regret hiring me. I am a hard worker, I am fast learner. I am a very dependable person. You won't regret it, I swear. I promise you,

you are not making a mistake. You won't regret it."

"Ok. You have to prove yourself to me."

"Of cause. I understand. I am ready to do anything."

"Good. I am at Avani hotel. Come and meet me there. We will take it from there."

"Sir?"

"I said I am at Avani hotel. Come and we will talk more about it here."

She slowly stopped smiling. "An interview you mean?"

"Yes. You want the job isn't it?"

"I do."

"You have to prove to me that you really need it. Impress me and I will hire you."

"Impress you how?"

"You are a smart girl. Are you coming or should I hire another person?"

Opposite Poles Attract

#28

Later that day Tsego walked from Avani holding her contract in her hand. Tears blurred her eyes as she looked at the contract, she stood by the gate of the hotel and broke down crying. Her heart grew so heavy that she wanted to just throw the contract away but her situation would never allow her. A car stopped beside her then the driver rolled down the window staring at her.

“Hey, are you ok?”

Tshego took a deep breath and pressed her lips together concealing her sobs then wiped her tears.

“Are you ok?”

She nodded turning to the driver. “I am fine.”

“Are you sure? Can I give you a lift to wherever you are going?”

“No! I am fine.”

She walked away fixing herself then got a combi home. Arriving she looked at the contract again then she called her sister with the last airtime she had.

“Hello?”

“Moitoi, I got a job.”

“Who’s this?”

“Tshego. I got a job.”

“Oh, good for you.”

“How are you?”

“I am fine.”

“Seneo?”

“Why are you so concerned about her?”

The phone beeped twice indicating that the airtime was running out. “I am just checking up on everyone.”

“We are all fine. You don’t have to check up on anyone.”

“Congratulations, you are getting marri-“

The airtime run out, she swallowed hard and lay on her bed closing her eyes wishing to just forget everything that had happened during the day.

Moitai looked at her phone surprised Tshago had even called. She looked at the Tv again watching but her phone started ringing. She looked at the unsaved number wondering who it was then curiously answered.

“Hello?”

“Hi. You are speaking to Mosalla.”

“Eh mma, how can I help you?”

“I don’t think you know me. Benson’s ex wife.”

Moitai sat upright. “How can I help you?”

“I am not calling to fight with you, this is friendly advise that you are dating a manwhore. A friendly

advise to be careful, he says he has changed mme I just bumped into him here in Good Hope. I know about you, I have heard about ou, have seen your pictures to know you are not the woman I just saw with him seconds back.”

“Stop lying.”

“I have no reason to lie to you. I don’t have kids with this man and I have nothing against him. I am happy with my life and I long moved on. I am so glad I am free, God knows how much he made the divorce so difficult so I am happy I am free. I just want you to be careful. I am telling you this woman to woman. Don’t expect much from him expect infertility and him whoring. Did he tell you he is infertile? I met Benson when I was still young. He was my only love and we got married. Two years into our marriage we noticed something was wrong. I couldn’t get pregnant, we went to the doctor and they proved he was the problem. We were going to adopt but he didn’t believe the doctor and started cheating. That’s why I left him. He was cheating on me! He is cheating on you honey. Those work trips are not real.

That's what he always said to me till I found him with his PA."

"What kind of a woman is he with?"

"Monyana wateng o maswe nyana (The girl is a little ugly) just that she is light in complexion with hips and ass. She has braids."

"I think you are just trying to ruin his relationship."

"Let me video call you on whatsapp. They are in a restaurant."

Mosalla hung up then Moitoi waited impatiently. She couldn't understand why she was letting herself be driven by her fiancé's ex. She immediately accepted the call as soon as Mosalla started calling. She took a deep breath staring at the beautiful woman, short hair with shades. Mosalla took off her shades, Moitoi swallowed feeling intimidated by the beauty.

"Hi..."

Moitoi sighed. "Let me see him."

"Ok. I am getting in the restaurant."

She walked in then switched to back camera.

Moitoi's heart skipped as she looked at Shadi kissing her man. Mosalla walked out switching back to front camera.

"See?"

"That's my friend."

"That's your friend?"

"Yes."

"Wow! Do you know that after I caught him with his PA, I then caught him with my sister. That's when I finally filed for divorce because wow!"

"I can't believe this."

"I am really sorry. I just wanted to tell you, to let you see what you are getting yourself into."

Tears filled Moitoi's eyes. "I can't believe this."

"Are you busy?"

"No. I was waiting for him here in Gabs when he told me he is no longer coming."

"Seems he is going to be with her the entire weekend. Why don't you drive here and see for yourself."

“You are right.”

“Go and confront them. And if you need someone to talk to, I am here. I am not a bad person.”

“Where did you get my number?”

“Your facebook.”

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome.”

Mosalla hung up. Moitai immediately called Shadi.

“Hey babes!”

Hearing Shadi’s voice seemed to be fuelling her anger but she took a deep breath. “Hey... you know I was waiting for Benson here in Gabs but he is no longer coming. I am going to see my father.”

“That’s good.”

“How is the bridal shower going?”

“It’s going well.”

“Thank you so much for being my friend.”

“You are welcome tsala. I am really happy for you.”

“You know how much I love Benson right?”

“I know, but he is lucky to have you.”

“Yes. Anyways, bye. Love you!”

“Love you too.”

Moitpi hung up then took her things and checked out. She drove to Bus Rank and bought a long shambok.

At the campsite, Ryan drove the land cruiser with Seneo in front. She smiled looking at him.

“It’s really beautiful here.”

He turned to her while the wind blew her hair on her face. “You are beautiful.”

She blushed smiling then looked at her surroundings though she could still feel his eyes on her. Minutes he parked the car and stepped out. Seneo reached for the basket at the back that had their picnic items they had been using earlier on while he opened the

door for her. They walked inside their wooden constructed room which was in line with others.

Ryan watched her put everything down before turning to him. He could see the doubt in her eyes, the reluctance to everything. Maybe it was the guilt but he was over that. He didn't seem to find anything wrong in choosing his happiness.

He walked over to her and took her hands into his. "Today was fun."

She smiled. "It was. This place is beautiful."

He leaned over to kiss her, she looked down. "People are going to hate me."

Ryan tilted her chin. "I think they will hate me too."

"We shouldn't be doing this."

"You are right but tell me you don't feel what I feel for you."

Tears filled her eyes. "It's wrong."

"Don't you feel it too?"

A tear rolled down her cheek. He wiped it off with his

thumb then picked her up and placed her on the bed where he sat beside her.

“I am not going to lie to you and tell you I don’t feel guilty, at the end of the day I am the guy who is moving between cousins and sisters. Not that I am excusing myself but Tshego and I were together for three weeks. The moment I knew her character, I got turned off. Honestly I had wanted her for a long time just that she was in a relationship, we met through a mutual friend. She knew I liked her so she went a broke up with her boyfriend the week she told me she liked me too but I barely saw her. The following week that’s when our relationship started and that’s when I saw Rea. Then the other week, we broke up. Not because of Rea but because she had been rude to my sister thinking I was cheating. I didn’t even have sex with her, she said she wasn’t ready. Then Rea came, I loved her with all my being. I still do, she may not be here but I love her. She taught me a lot, she taught me patience, she taught me kindness, she was a light in my life. I don’t think I will ever meet anyone like her and that’s perfectly normal.

There is no one like me out there, no one like you, no one like Rea. There can only be one Seneo like you. I tried fighting this but I am not going to anymore. Though if you don't feel the same, I won't force you to be with me."

"They are going to think I've always wanted you."

"They will always think and have something to say. It's perfectly normal. But if you care so much about what people will say or think, I can drive you back to your house right now."

"I am not going to deny what's in my heart but beside what people will say, this is wrong. You know it. We both know it."

"Ok, so what are you saying?"

"There can't be a relationship. The guilt is too much. I won't be able to enjoy the relationship because I will constantly feel guilty."

"Ok. But I am going to enjoy this weekend." He leaned over and kissed her getting on top of her.

Almost 2 hours later, in Good Hope, Moitai drove in Shado's street staring at the houses searching for her house number. She had been here twice now and she was sure she was in the right street. Right there, she stopped her car staring at the house and parked outside the gate. She stepped out of the car and walked inside the gate holding her shambok. She shook her head passing Benson's car then knocked on the door. She waited impatiently till Shado opened. Shado's smile disappeared as panic set in her eyes.

"Moi!"

"These days snakes don't hiss but they say tsala, they call us friends while they are busy behind our backs, don't they?"

Shadi tried closing the door but Moitai pushed it walking in then raised her shambok and gave her the first whip. The shambok wrapped itself around her hitting her so hard she screamed slipping to the floor.

Opposite Poles Attract

#29

Moitoi raised the whip and hit her over and over.

“Ke go shapela maaka! Maaka! (I am beating you for lies! Lies!)”

Shadi tried crawling away but the pain was too much all she could do was scream.

“I am beating you for lies!” Whip. “Lies!” Whip.

“Backstabbing!” Whip. “Fakeness!”

“Sorry!”

“Lies!” She whipped her then finally stopped. “Where is he?”

“I am going to report you to the police. You are going to jail.”

“Go and try it, snake! Where is he?”

“He is not here.”

“Hey wena I will give you round two. You underestimate me Oshadi.” Moitai raised her whip.

“He is in the bedroom. In the bedroom!”

Moitai locked the main door and put the keys in her pocket then went to the bedroom. She looked around then opened the wardrobe. She searched the entire room but he wasn't there. She went back to the sitting room where Oshadi was crying.

“Where is he?”

“He is in the bedroom.”

“He is not in the bedroom.”

“He was there.”

“Is there a backdoor?”

“Yes.”

Moitai chuckled taking out her phone from her back pocket then dialed his number.

“Hey babe...”

“Hey, where are you?”

“I told you. I am still in Kasane. By the way, I forgot to tell you, Oshadi borrowed my car so I had my driver drive it to her house.”

Moitai laughed. “Ok, you sound stupid right now. When will she have asked for your car and why would your driver drive it there, you don’t even have a driver. Monna wa modimo, come and get your car or rather yet, come back because I am leaving you. I am not going to continue with this scam of a relationship so just come back, Shadi has won, she can have you. “

“What are you talking about?”

“Five years and this is what I get? This is what I have been waiting for? What’s hurting is the fact that I waited. I was patient thinking just maybe... what hurts is the fact that I have wasted my time. And you had to do this with someone I considered a friend. You made me a fool.”

“Babe what are you talking about?”

“You think you are smart huh? I am not going to ask you anything else on this issue. You are determined

to lie even though I caught you. Have a nice life because I am leaving you.”

“Babe come on.”

“Boy bye!” Moitai hung up then blocked his number laughing. She turned to Shadi.

“When did you start sleeping with him?”

“Few months back.”

“How did it start?”

“He was... we met here when he was on his business trip then we just clicked.”

“And you decided to sleep with him knowing he was my man? I thought we were friends.”

“I am sorry.”

“No you are not. You are not sorry because if I didn’t catch you, you were just going to go on behind my back. I am disappointed. I really thought we were friends but you decided that I was a fool and you were going to watch me make a fool out of myself.”

“I am not leaving him. I am pregnant.”

“How far?”

“2 months. I am sorry but I can't leave him. I love him too. He will work out a plan for both of us.”

“You can have him. He is yours. There is no competition anymore.” Moitai took off her ring and put it on the table. “Give that to him when you see him and tell him not to come to my house. The engagement is off and him and I are over. Tell him to have a good life and Shadi, I give you my blessings.”

Shadi quietly looked down as Moitai walked out with her shambok. She threw the keys inside the house and got in her car then drove off laughing. Not that it was funny but it was unbelievable. Tears filled her eyes, she blinked them away but they rolled down her cheeks as she drove. She slowly parked on the side of the road and put her hands on her face cry-laughing.

She looked at her phone ringing, his other number flashing on her screen. She hung up then blocked him again. Was this what she had waited for five years.? FULL FIVE YEARS? She chuckled crying.

“Wow!”

She stared at her phone for a while then called Mosalla.

“Hi...”

“I want to say thank you for telling me. Whatever reasons you may have done it for, thank you for telling me.”

“Are you ok? Where are you?”

“I am in Good Hope but I am driving back home.”

“Where do you stay?”

Moitoi’s voice shook. “Jwaneng.”

“I am really sorry but it’s late. I don’t think you should drive in your state. I know I am a stranger but I am partly the reason you are here.”

Tears ran down her cheek then she took a deep breath speaking with a faint voice. “No, you did well telling me. If you didn’t. I would not have known that he is seeing my friend.”

“I am also in Good Hope for my project, I am staying

at some lodge. Tell where you are, you can sleep here. You shouldn't drive in your state."

At Mosalla's lodge, Moitai smiled as Mosalla stood at the reception. She was even more beautiful in person.

"Hi, Mosa."

"Moitai."

"Hi Moi, come along. Some wine will do in this case."

Moitai followed after her then got in her big spacious room with two beds.

"By the way, what did you say after you confronted him?"

"I got there and found his girlfriend, he had ran out through the back door. I called him and he acted as he was not there."

Mosa laughed. "He hasn't changed, not a single bit."

“He told me you cheated on him.”

“I didn’t. He was the cheat and I wanted a divorce but he was demanding even things he found me with including my father’s business. It was a long fight, I had to involve lawyers so that the business remains.”

“All along I thought you were the one making things difficult. He made me believe you were the bad woman.”

“Yes, what can he do? He has to blame another person for his fuck ups but I am free now. I am married and happy.”

She sighed sitting on the bed trying to hold her tears.
“Yeah...”

Mosa sat beside her. “It’s ok to cry. You don’t know me and I don’t know you but we can relate to the pain. I am sorry, I really am but be glad at least that you are not going to be married to such a man though whatever decision you take, as long it makes you happy you should be alright. I have a feeling you and I will be great friends, I hope my feelings come

to life. Need some wine?”

“Please.”

Mosa stood up and poured both of them some wine.

“Cheers to fuck ups!”

Moitai laughed then gulped down her wine. Mosalla sadly looked at her, the hurt was pretty much visible. Poor thing. She pulled her for a hug. Moitai broke down crying. Mosalla took a deep breath fighting her own tears as Moitai’s cries triggered the pains he had faced years back.

Shadi stood up as Benson walked back inside the house.

“She beat me.”

“What did you tell her?”

“The truth, She beat me.”

“How much of the truth did you tell her?”

“Everything. We are free now. She said it’s over and she left her ring.”

Benson looked at the ring. “How could you tell her?”

“She wanted to know.”

“I love her, do you know what may happen after this?”

“You mean what has already happened? She left you.”

“Shadi I love that woman and I want a new start with her. What was between us was just fun. I want nothing serious with you. I am in love with her and I am not leaving her.”

Shadi stood up. “So you were using me?”

“I paid for it.”

“Benson I love you. I am pregnant.”

“I don’t want a child with you and how exactly are you pregnant when I can’t have kids?”

“You can’t leave me.”

“How are you pregnant?”

“I am lying. I love you. Please don’t leave me.”

“Moitai is who I love. Lose my number. You failed to do a simple thing. Nxla!”

“Fuck you Benson!”

She watched him pick up his car keys then he walked out while a block of something sat on her throat making it hard for her to swallow, pain overwhelming her.

Early morning the following day, Ryan gently slid in from behind while Seneo slept. Her warmness engulfed the tip of his dick then he slid in a bit more of his dick inside and slowly thrust with only a quarter enjoying the sweet snugness. Moitai slightly moved then he paused before continuing, sliding an inch in with each thrust. Seneo slowly opened her eyes, Ryan kissed her and buried himself to the hilt.

“Hey...”

She moaned then he pulled her closer drilling from behind. A while later he slid out leaving a trail of his cum behind. He turned her around and properly kissed her.

“Hey...”

She smiled, damn this woman was beautiful. He kissed her again.

“How did you sleep?”

“Did I sleep?”

“Sorry.” He kissed her then pulled her closer holding her in his arms.

“What time are we going back? I need to get the emergency pill. I am not on contraceptives.”

“We will go back earlier.”

“Thank you.”

She put her arm around him calm in his arms. She couldn't stop herself from smiling. There was something about being there with him that kept that

smile on her face. She didn't want to leave the campsite. Ryan kissed her forehead.

She sighed as someone knocked on the door. He got up and put on his pants and walked to the door. He walked outside and came back minutes later while the morning cleared up.

"Who was it?"

"The caterer."

"Ok."

He got back in bed pulling her closer. Just the thought of not being with him broke her heart but she knew there could never be a relationship. No one would accept them.

"You know you die alone right?"

She raised her head and looked at him. "What?"

"You die alone. The people who talk won't care when you die. But for you, you wouldn't have lived your life the way you wanted all because of the same people. You do good or bad, they will always find something to say. What's between us is special. I don't know

but as much as it is wrong, it is right. Please give us a chance. I am begging you. Don't break my heart, please..."

She blinked. "I am sorry. I can't. This can't go on. I am sorry."

"Can't we do what your heart wants you to do?"

"I can't."

"Can't you think about it babe?" He looked in her eyes begging. "I don't want to walk away from this. I have never felt like this in a long time. I... what I feel for you is stronger than anything. I know you feel it too. Please don't shut us down before giving us a chance. At least give us a chance. I don't want to live with regrets and what ifs. Don't let that be us. We also deserve to be happy. Please babe..."

.

Don't forget to like and comment on our inserts.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#30

“We can’t. I am sorry. I can’t.”

Ryan looked at her sadly. “Can’t you think about it?”

“No. I am not going to think about it, I already know how wrong it is.”

“Ok. I am not going to force you to do anything you don’t want to.”

“I am really sorry, I won’t be able to live with the guilty. It will be too much.”

“Can I kiss you?”

She smiled. “Ok, but after this, we are going to move on like it never happened.”

“Got it!”

He kissed her peeling the duvet from her body.

Moitoi finished dressing up then got her bag staring at Moasalla.

“Thank you once again.”

Mosalla smiled. “You are welcome.”

Moitoi walked to her car, jumped in and drove off. She opened the dashboard and took out her shades to hide her swollen eyes then played a song stepping on the accelerator. She sang along to Katy Perry this is how we do as her car moved forward. Her phone rang cutting her song. She answered.

“Hello?”

“Ok. I respect your relationship. Let’s be friends then.”

Moitoi smiled listening to his voice. “Guess what? I am no longer engaged. But I can’t. I am going back to my house in Jwaneng Mr. Clifford Mphati.”

“I work at the mine in Jwaneng. This is from God, I can’t even deny it.”

“Stop lying.”

“I am not lying. I am actually serious. I work in Jwaneng at the mine. I was going to go today later on but I am driving back there now. So dinner? Or lunch Mrs. Clifford Mphati?”

Moitoi laughing rolling her eyes. “No. But thank you.”

“Mrs. Cliff weh?”

“Rra?”

“Lunch. Today. I have this place I know, my secret place. I am taking you there. Don’t worry I am willing to take it slow. I understand your heartbreak.”

“You do?”

“Yeah but I will tell you all that over lunch.”

“I am not looking for anything, I just want to be friends.”

“I know Mrs. Cliff. Trust me...”

Moitoi shook her head chuckling then hung up. She raised the volume of her song singing even louder.

Mosalla's phone rang as she checked out. She took out her phone and answered with a smile.

"Benny boy!"

"You did this didn't you?"

"Did what? Ohh you mean tell her? Yes I did. She deserved to know, poor thing."

"You are going to regret it."

"Watch how you talk to me Benson, don't forget who my father is now. And you know what? I thought telling her would only give me much joy to see your comfort zone leave you and watch you crush but rather I think I found a friend in her. She is nice and funny, she is smart and intelligent and now I wonder what she was lacking. She is unlike me, what did she lack? As long as I am her friend, you are never going to get her back. Piece of shit!"

Mosalla hung up and blocked him. She walked to her car with a smile.

Tshego took out her formal dress and put it on the bed together with the matching shoes. She smiled then ironed it nicely. Her conscious reminded her of how she had gotten the job but she closed her eyes cutting those thoughts away. How she got the job didn't mean anything anymore, all that mattered was the fact that she got the job.

Her phone rang, she smiled answering.

"Papa..."

"I just saw your message. I am happy for you."

Tshego smiled. "Thank you."

"I am proud of you. Finally you can do everything you have ever wanted. I am proud of you, you should visit."

"Mmagwe Junior doesn't like me. I don't want to make her uncomfortable."

“You are my daughter and she knew that before she married me. You will always be my daughter. Come home, visit. I will make sure I am there throughout the day and night.”

Tshego smiled tearfully. “I will come.”

“Congratulations daughter.”

“Thank you.”

He hung up, she looked at her phone with a huge smile.

Later that day, Katlo walked around Benson’s house wondering where he was while it rained heavily outside. She had slept alone and she had made several phone calls but there was nothing. She slowly sat down feeling frustared. She tried his number again.

“This is a free announcement from-“

She hung up then sat down, tears filling her eyes. Was she too late? She looked at the ring on her finger, she had done so much to just get it, she couldn't just lose it all now. Not after everything she had done, all her efforts. Her phone rang again, she quickly picked.

"Hello?"

"It's Kabo. Is my brother back?"

"No. Not yet."

"Ok."

"Do you know where he is?"

"No."

"Kabo I know you hate me and-"

"I more than just hate you and come next month, my brother won't have to deal with you."

She swallowed hard. "Kabo can you please tell me where he is. I don't blame you for hating me. Trust me, you have every right to."

"I don't know where he is."

He hung up, Katlo stared at her phone about to dial Ryan again but her phone rang instead. She looked at her sister's call then finally answered.

"Abby what do you want?"

"So you left with a new born baby?"

"I left to my house."

"Out of everything you do, you saw it fit to take that one day old baby with you? You heard what the doctor said didn't you? Are you that desperate?"

"I am getting tired of you."

"Get tired all you want Katlo but I am going to tell Ryan the truth. You are just going far now. I am going to tell him everything and luckily enough I recorded you that night. Let me be honest with you, I already sent the video to him, the moment he switches on his phone, he is going to see that video."

"You are a snake Abby!"

"Yes, call me all sorts of names but I will not let you do what you have been doing to him. That man deserves better."

“And the better is you?”

“No. I don’t even want him and I doubt he wants anyone from our family. But he is going to know everything you did. I hope you are ready to face the music and lie on the bed you made. You went to America to get a medicine degree but what did you do? You shamed us and today you want to continue shaming this family? Think again.”

Abby hung up while Katlo’s heart pounded. She had said a lot that night, she didn’t even remember some of the things she had said.

Ryan parked his car in front of Seneo’s house then smiled at her. She blushed smiling back.

“Sharp akere?”

She nodded, Ryan hugged her kissing her neck inhaling her scent. They held each other for minutes, neither of them willing to let go. He slowly let go

then looked in her eyes.

“Bye.”

She nodded. “Thank you for the weekend.”

She stepped out of the car and rushed to her door, unlocked and got in. She turned and waved at him. He waved back then reversed and drove off. Seneo stood by her door staring at his car drive off in the rain. A tear ran down her cheek, she wiped it off and walked inside her house then connected her phone to the charger switching it on. A lot of notifications reported, she looked at her messages then came across Moitoi’s and quickly called back.

“Seneo...”

“Hey, I am sorry. Are you still around?”

“No. I went back.”

“I am so sorry.”

“It’s ok, where were you?”

“I... a friend of mine took me to a campsite.”

“Oh... kana I heard you left in a Mercedes.”

Seneo laughed. "Yah... Kgotso proposed. I said no. I wasn't ready. He lost it, strangled me and tried beating me. I reported him to the police. He must still be in jail."

"What?"

"Yeah..."

"Wow! I can't believe this. He truly made everyone believe he was good."

Seneo sighed. "I am not dropping the charges. He is going to face the music."

"I support. By the way, I am no longer engaged."

"Why?"

"Shadi has been sleeping with Benson."

"Oshadi?"

"Yes. I still can't believe it."

"What a wow!"

Moitoi laughed. "What a big wow."

"Who told you?"

“Believe it or not, his ex wife. She is really nice.”

“She told you for what?”

“She said she wanted me to know what I am getting myself into.”

“She probably had her own agenda and that was to hurt her ex and she has done it.”

“I don’t care. I am glad I know.”

“I am sorry. I know how excited you were.”

“When it’s meant to be, it will be effortless. You won’t have to try so hard for the love to be there. Naturally it will be there. I should have known it was never meant to be when I found myself convincing myself that I loved him. I loved him at first but the love slowly faded as his divorce dragged.”

“Are you ok though?”

“Yes. I am fine.”

“What would you do if you were in love with someone you know you shouldn’t be in love with?”

Moitai paused. “I would follow my heart.”

“What if it’s wrong?”

“Depends on who the person is but sometimes you just got to do what makes you happy. You are living your life alone, the best way is to enjoy it to the fullest. Who are you in love with?”

“Not me, Lea.”

“Your happiness should always come first but I am not saying go and date people’s husband’s or break the sister code or something. But sometimes, you just got to look for your happiness.”

They both laughed.

“Ok, thanks, I will tell her.”

“Oh hey, by the way, which car does Ryan drive?”

“Ahh I don’t know. When I saw him he was in a balck Mercedes that looks like a BMW, I am not sure anymore. I haven’t seen him since but his sister attends Kgotso’s church.”

“Ok, bye!”

“Bye.”

She hung up and called Lea.

“Neo, where were you?”

“Thank you so much. Imagine if I didn’t read your messages then Moitai called and asked about Ryan’s car.”

Lea laughed. “It almost slipped. So you and him?”

“No. I can’t.”

“But you love him. Don’t you think you should do what makes you happy? If Rea didn’t approve, she would have long haunted you.”

“You don’t understand.”

“I do. You are going to lose him, and you will live to regret it forever. But do you.”

Seneo sighed listening to her friend talk.

At Ryan’s house, he walked inside his house and

paused staring at Katlo on the couch holding a baby. She raised her head and looked at him. Her heart skipped then she smiled wondering what was going on in his head.

“Hi. I tried calling you but-“

“My phone is off. Is that my daughter?”

“Yes.”

He smiled dropping the car keys on the table. “Let me change into something dry.”

He quickly walked away, atlo looked at her baby, the curly hair was now shorter. Ryan walked back in the sitting room minutes later in dry clothes.

“When did you gve birth?”

“On Friday.”

“Who did you come with?”

“A bus.”

“You came with my daughter in a bus? Why didn’t you just...” He sighed. “Let me see her.”

She slowly handed her over. Ryan uncovered her

face then paused and looked back at Katlo before looking back at the baby again.

.

.

.

Our morning insert is coming up.

Opposite Poles Attract

#31

Ryan handed the baby back then sat down staring at her.

“I have been patient with you for so long. You know that right? I took in most of your shit because I really thought I was responsible. If I had been the man you needed maybe a lot would have been avoided but the problem is not me is it? I am not going to let you turn me into someone I am not Katlo so please take this baby to her father. It’s not me. I am not white, not even colored. It’s late, tomorrow early morning I want you to leave. I will meet you in court.”

“Ryan-“

“I don’t want to hear anything. You and I are done. This was the last strike.”

Tears filled Katlo’s eyes. “This is your baby.”

Ryan stood up and walked to his bedroom leaving

her sitting on the couch. Katlo looked at her baby while she begun crying. She put her down and went after Ryan.

“Ryan you can’t deny your daughter.”

“You are crazy, that child is not mine. Kante how much of a fool do you think I am? You are soon going to annoy me.”

“That baby is yours.”

“Get out of my bedroom.”

He put his phone on the charger and switched it on. Katlo’s heart pounded as his phone came to life. Se walked out of the bedroom and looked at her daughter momentarily. Unsure of what to do she went back to the bedroom but he was already on his whatsapp. She quickly put on her shoes then picked her bag and walked out while he tapped his messages. She looked at her crying baby then walked out, she paused by the door then went back inside the house and picked her baby, tears in her eyes. She sat down and waited.

In the bedroom Ryan opened Abby's video then played it.

"I loved Ryan since the first day I met him but I guess he never loved me. He loved that little girl and I didn't understand why. I let it go because I accepted the fact that we could never be till she passed on. He was hurt and I was there for him. Her death destroyed him beyond repair and all I wanted to do was fix him but he now viewed me as a real friend, as a sister. I felt I had no choice but to drug him."

"So you slept with him while he was drugged?" Abby asked while the camera was still on Katlo. Katlo nodded.

"Yes. I fell pregnant and I made him believe we had gotten married. When my health started deteriorating the time I was pregnant, I emotionally blackmailed him into marrying me properly on the belief that I was going to die and my family would take my son. We were going to dissolve the marriage after the

birth of Obrien but then Obrien was... he was born deaf and I just... I don't want a deaf child. Ryan was there for me because he believed my condition would get better but every time I would set my eyes on Obrien, I felt this anger. One time I suffocated him till he stopped moving, I thought he died but then he woke up. I once gave him rat poison but he just wouldn't die."

"But you still hate him."

"I want him to be normal."

"Did you ever dissolve the marriage after that?"

"No. He said he would give us a real chance to be a proper family but Obrien has been keeping that from happening, I wish he can just die."

"He is your son."

"I don't want him. Hopefully this baby is normal."

"And if she is not?"

"I am going to kill her, I won't let her live. But I made him with Ryan's friend, he doesn't have history of disability in his family. Ryan's grandmother was deaf,

I guess it's hereditary."

"You mean that baby is not Ryan's?"

"No."

"Won't he notice."

"He won't. This baby is his."

The video stopped. Ryan sat still trying to digest what he had just seen. Katlo walked in holding her baby.

"It was before therapy. I said all that the first day I arrived home. It was before I started seeking help."

"You tried to kill my son?"

"I was not well Ryan. You know that."

"You tried killing my son?"

Tears ran down her cheeks. "I am sorry, I am sorry. I wasn't well."

"That's Rodney's daughter?"

"I am sorry."

Ryan put his hands over his face with total disbelief

and anger. He looked at her fighting the urge to strangle her till she couldn't breathe anymore.

"You could have killed my son."

"I am sorry. I am really sorry. I hadn't received help yet, I am getting help baby."

"I want you out of my house now!"

"Where should I go with a baby?"

He glared at her making her heart skip. "I don't care where you are going. I want you out of my house."

Katlo quickly turned and walked out with her bag. Ryan sat down.

"Fuck!"

His phone rang.

"Hello?"

"Hi, it's Abby. I am really sorry."

"It's ok. Thank you."

"You are welcome. If you need anything, you can always call me."

“I don’t need anything but thanks. Bye.”

He hung up and sighed.

At Bus Rank, Katlo got in the bus and sat down. She looked at her baby and pressed her lips together fighting not to cry. Her phone rang then she picked.

“Mama... Abby...”

“Katlo you need to come back home, that child is too young.”

“I am coming. Abby sent Rragwe Ob a video she took of me to destroy my marriage.”

“Abby showed Rragwe Ob the person you are. My child if you don’t change, you are going to go downhill quickly. You need to take responsibility of your actions, you are not the victim here and I am not going to treat you like one. You have lost rragwe Ob because of your lies and behavior. Either way, he was never yours. You lied your way into his life,

abused and manipulated him. You didn't appreciate him and he has had enough. Abby didn't do anything. You did all that yourself. Come back home with my grandchild."

Her mother hung up. Katlo put her phone down and silently cried while the bus begun moving.

The following morning, Tshego walked inside the premises in her formal dress and heels holding her handbag. The doors slid open for her then she walked to the receptionist who was dressed smartly.

"Morning mam, how are you?"

Tshego took a deep breath. "Hi, my name is Tshegofatso-"

"Ohh, Mrs. Modisane, HR?"

"Yes."

She stood up while another lady walked over and sat

down.

“Rere, I am going to take her to her office.”

“Ok.”

The receptionist walked with her. “By the way my name is Santa.”

“Nice meeting you.”

They went to the second floor then Santa opened her door for her. “There.”

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome. I won’t lie, I expected someone a bit older. Welcome, I wish nothing but the best for you.”

“Thank you.”

Tshego walked in her vast office and smiled. Who ever knew? She put her bag down and sat down in front of files on the table with a huge smile. This was it. She pulled the folds in her office and looked down at the parking lot then laughed twirling on her chair.

“Money here I come!”

“I see you are settling well.”

Tshego quickly turned her chair embarrassed then looked at the man who had just walked in.

“Morning.”

“Hi, I am here to put you the loop. My name is Onkabetse.”

“Tshegofatso.”

“Wow! You are young.”

Tshego smiled then motioned he sits. “Should we get to it?”

“Of cause.”

Kgotso walked out of the police station with his father.

“I can’t believe this girl.”

“If I didn’t harass her, all this wouldn’t have happened.”

“After everything you did for her.”

Kgotso got in his father’s car with his father.

“She never asked me to do it for her. I told you the relationship hadn’t gotten to the level of her wanting to get married.”

“You need to get married, people are beginning to question a lot of things.”

“I don’t want to get married. Can you give me time?”

“Time for what? You are a pastor.”

“I never wanted to become a pastor. I don’t want to become one.”

“I will not let you embarrass me.”

“You can’t turn me into someone I am not. I am tired of hiding.”

His father angrily hit the steering wheel. “YOU ARE NOT GOING TO EMBARRASS ME!”

Kgitso swallowed. “I can’t pretend anymore. I am in

love with someone and he loves me too. I am not going to keep taking him for granted. I am choosing my happiness. I can't be you, I can only be me."

"I am going to disown you, Cut you off from my company."

"It's ok."

His father stopped the car. "Get out of my car!"

Kgotso nodded then stepped out of the car. His father sped off, he took out his phone and called Seneo.

"What do you want?"

"I want to apologise. I don't believe in laying hands on anyone. I am not even violent but I have turned into this kind of person because of what people expect me to be. Thank you for declining that proposal, I too don't want to get married. I am gay."

"Oh my GOD!"

"Yeah."

"Is that why you never tried anything?"

“Pretty much.”

“Do your parents know?”

‘They do. They did all sort of things so I can become normal and when it didn’t work they decided to make me a pastor. I am tired of living a lie.’

“Wow!”

“But this doesn’t justify what I did. I will take responsibility of my actions.”

“Umm ok. Bye.”

“Bye.”

She hung up then he called his lover walking down the road.

Moitai walked in class in her heels and put the test papers on the table with a stick on top.

“Good morning.”

“Morning Teacher!”

One of the back benchers smiled. “Ahh mam you look beautiful.”

Moitoi chuckled. ‘Thanks mme o feitse Junior ebile I am going to beat you. You guys failed but you told me you understood.’

“Ahh mam!”

“Yes. I am going to beat you today.”

“Ahh mam sorry.”

“You guys failed. Anyone with less than 60% is in for it.”

“But mam... it was hard.”

“There was nothing hard about this test. You guys were not revising. Today I am beating people. If I call your name, come and collect your paper and what belongs to you.”

A student knocked on the door holding a bouquet of flowers, each rose wrapped with a note of P200. The student walked in and handed the flowers to her together with a note. Her class stared with curiosity,

she opened the note.

Morning Mrs. Cliff Mphati, lunch was amazing yesterday. I can't wait for next time.

Love, Mr Cliff Mphati.

Moitoi blushed while her class giggled.

“MAM!”

“Mxm, you are making noise.”

“Bathong mam wa jola.”

She laughed. “I am coming. I should find you quiet.”

She walked out with her flowers and went with them to her car where she put them inside before going back to her class unable to take her smile off her face.

Seneo finished her rounds with the doctor then took out her phone answering Kabo's call.

“Hello?”

“Hi. How are you?”

“I am fine.”

“I was wondering if we can go out for dinner?”

Seneo smiled. “Unfortunately I can’t. But thank you for the offer. Bye!”

She hung up shaking her head then Lea walked over to her.

“You are glowing!”

Seneo laughed. “Leave me alone.”

“He hit it right. The forbidden fruit is always always the sweetest kana.”

“Eish, kana guy knows his shit!”

“He sure does. And they are going to take him while you are busy denying yourself a good man. We don’t know!”

A YEAR LATER

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#32

Tshego sat in her office with a worker and sighed.

“This is your termination letter. You know you got a lot of written warnings before, at the stage there is nothing anyone can do.”

“I understand but I have a situation.”

“Everyone has a situation but you need to prioritize. This is business. I have to go for lunch.”

The employee stood up and walked out while she packed her things then got her handbag and walked out. She passed by the reception.

“Santa, I am going for lunch.”

Santa looked at her. “Eish, Tshego mma I am so broke, buy for me.”

Tshego laughed. “Ok, how is your son?”

“Good. He is going for standard one, he is so cute. If only his father could see him.”

“Don’t worry. You are doing a good job. Let me get us lunch.”

“Yes Boss!”

Tshego laughed walking out to her Mazda C5 and got in. She drove to her favorite restaurant then stepped out pulling down her dress down while the wind blew her bob curly weave.

“Hi, I want a plate of fried rice and beef stew with Coreslow and then two tacos with salad stuffing.”

“Ok. That is P45.”

“Ok. Can you add two orange juices. Takeaway please.”

“Ok.”

Minutes later she walked out to her and got in her car as her phone begun ringing. She smiled then answered.

“Moi...”

“Hey, I saw your message.”

“I was wondering if you want the plot or we can just sell it and divide the money.”

“Or we can renovate the house and put it up for rent then divide the money monthly.”

“Ok, that’s a good idea.”

“Yes.”

“I bought a plot. I think I am going to start building soon.”

“Eish, I don’t know about me. I feel like my life is stagnant. Seneo destroyed her parent’s house then built a much bigger and better house from scratch, I passed by weeks back and it’s so beautiful.”

“You shouldn’t compare your success to other people’s successes. You will only be depressed if you do that. I used to do that. Don’t forget that Seneo had a trust fund and she just used that money.”

“You are right.”

“See? Don’t compare yourself to other people. Do

your own things at your own pace. I mean, my age mates are married and they have kids but look at me.”

Moitoi chuckled. “It will be alright.”

“It will because I am moving at my own pace. By the way, I was thinking we throw papa a birthday party.”

“That will be a good idea. I will talk to Seneo.”

“Ok.”

Moitoi hung up then Tshago started her car and reversed then drove back to work. She walked in holding the lunch then passed a man standing at the reception. She stopped and turned to him.

“Good afternoon, how can I help you?”

“Where is the receptionist?”

“I think she is somewhere close by.”

“How is she somewhere closeby not on her work station? How do you expect the business to sail properly when the receptionist is not there? She is the face of the company, she should be here tending to customers. Why are people here when they don’t’

know what they are here for unless this is a tuckshop?”

Tshego took a deep breath then went round the desk and put the food down.

“I apologize for this, it will never happen again. How can we help you today?”

The man looked at Tshego and sighed. “Who is in your work station when you are here doing someone else’s job?”

Tshego smiled. “I am on my lunch break, my office is currently closed so how can help you?”

The man shook his head and walked out. Tshego sighed rolling her eyes. The doors opened as she picked her food then Mrs. Letsatsi walked in. She walked past her not even greeting going iup to her husband’s office. Just then Santa walked over and laughed.

“It’s about to go down. Mr. Letsatsi is sleeping with that girl 24/7. Today someone is getting a beating.”

“Why can’t she deal with her husband since he is the

one who is always cheating? I don't understand some things, deal with the problem. I got you rice and chicken with a juice."

"Thanks babe, I am going to seat here and wait patiently."

Tshego shook her head and walked to her office.

Mmagwe Junior laid her child to rest then walked out of the room ging to her bedroom. She sat down and took her phone then called Seneo.

"Hello?"

"Neo, did you check?"

"Yes. I bought it, I will send it."

"Thank you so much nana."

"How is Timothy?"

"He is fine, when are you coming to see him again.

You barely visit, these days it's even worse."

Seneo laughed. "You know I have been busy."

"I know but you should make time for family sometimes."

"Yah, I will come."

"We shouldn't be having this conversation, I shouldn't be begging you to visit."

"I am sorry, I will correct myself."

"Good."

She hung up then mmagwe Junior laid down closing her eyes as exhaustion took over her body. Having a baby at her age was no joke. Obonolo opened the bedroom door and walked in holding the milk.

"I got it."

She opened her eyes and sat upright. "Thank you."

"By the way, I wanted to talk to you about something. Cathy contacted me days back. She has a project here in Botswana and she was asking for a place to stay for just a few days."

Mmgawe Junior closed her eyes. “There are a lot of hotels and lodges. I don’t want her in my house.”

Moitoi walked to her office that she shared with two more teachers from her last class then sat down.

“Moitoi can you borrow me P200, I will return it month end.”

Moitoi looked at her colleague. “If you knew how broke I am, you wouldn’t be asking for money from me.”

“Aow mma, but you have a rich man don’t you?”

Moitoi laughed. “Rich? He is broke le ene.”

“While he drives a Jeep?”

“Waaaai, it’s not his. It’s his friend’s car. His own car was repossessed two years back and he is still in debts.”

Moitpi’s phone rang then she stood up with her

things. "See you tomorrow!"

She walked out of her office then hurried to the parking lot where she got in the Jeep. Cliff smiled at her as usual then kissed her.

"Mrs. Cliff."

"Hey..."

He started the car and drove off. "How was work today?"

"Fine, I told someone that you are broke and you are drowning in debts."

Cliff laughed. "Why? Kana babe you make me sound like a useless man. The other time I heard you told someone that I have a small dick."

"Akere they are snakes and they want to take you away from me so let me tell them lies so they back off."

"I am not going anywhere Mrs. Cliff, you should know that by now."

Moitai looked at him. "I just want to make sure. It's nothing serious."

Cliff parked in her yard then helped her with her things. Inside her house, he put her things down then kissed her hard unzipping her dress from behind. He peeled it off her body before picking her up and placing her on the kitchen counters, his dick rock hard. Moitai unbuttoned his shirt and helped him take it off. Cliff took out his dick from his pants, slid her panties to the side and slid in his dick. Moitai closed her eyes taking it like a big girl. He pulled her closer.

“Is this the small dick?”

“Arrg fuck no!”

“Say anything else Mrs. Cliff but leave my dick out of it.”

Moitai closed her eyes moaning as he begun fucking her.

.

Cliff slid out as the knock on the door pesistered then walked to the main door while Moitai tried catching her breath leaking. She got off her counters then took the paper towels in the kitchen and wiped

her counters before taking the handy Andy and wiping with a dishtowel.

Meanwhile at the door, Cliff stared at Benson.

“What do you want again?”

“I want to talk to Moitai.”

“Regarding what?”

“It’s none of your business. Can you tell her I want to talk to her.”

“O batla go nyela wena saan! What the fuck do you want from my woman?”

“Call her, I want to talk to her.”

“You are full of shit and you are underestimating me. I am going to punch you o marete. Leave her property right now before o ntena.”

“Moitai!” Benson called out, annoyed Cliff kicked him between his legs so hard Benson groaned bending. He closed the door walking back inside the house. Moitai looked at him.

“Who is outside.”

“No one important.”

“Oh ok, let’s go and bath. Today we are watching my favorite series.”

Seneo parked her Audi at Airport Junction mall and stepped out talking on the phone.

“Mma today all I want is a long bath and enough sleep. I am so tired. Today was so busy.”

“At least I am on the night shift. It’s usually quiet.”

“I know.”

“But will she let you rest tonight?”

“Eish ma, don’t remind me of that one.”

“Heela, I saw a post on facebook today, isn’t your aunt called Winnie Modisane?”

“She is.”

“She was released yesterday.”

Seneo's heart skipped. "What? Why?"

"She appealed under insanity or something. I was reading the post but it was too long."

"You mean she is no longer in prison?"

"No she is not."

"Ok. Let me do some shopping."

"Ok bye."

Lea hung up as Seneo walked inside the mall thoughtfully. She walked inside a super market pushing the trolley. She paused hearing a familiar voice then turned her head and caught Ryan laughing with a woman holding a basket while he pushed a trolley. He turned and looked at her with a smile.

"Hey!"

The lady he was with turned to her. Ryan kept his eyes fixed on Seneo, they slowly went down her dress then he smiled.

"Botsalo, this is Seneo. Seneo this is Obrien's teacher, Botsalo. I just bumped into her."

Botsalo stretched her manicured hand with a smile.
“Hi, nice meeting you.”

Seneo faked a smile and shook her hand. “Likewise.
Nice seeing you Ryan.”

“Yeah, you too.”

She quickly picked what she wanted and walked to the till then paid and walked back to her car. They walked out then Botsalo said something putting her hand on Ryan’s chest while he smiled moving back. Seneo chuckled surprised at her emotions then shook her head reprimanding herself and drove home. Her phone rang as she drove. She took a deep breath then answered. A male voice spoke at the other hand.

“Hey...”

“Hi..”

“Are you ok?”

“Ng...”

“Something is up, I would like to know.”

“It’s nothing.”

“It’s ok, we will talk when I get there. I am bringing dinner.”

“Ok.”

“You know I love you right? That’s something you never have to question. You will always come first because I more than just love you.”

Seneo sighed. “I love you too.”

“What’s wrong then?”

She smiled listening to his voice. “I am just being silly. It’s nothing. Bring dinner, I am too lazy to cook.”

“Ok, what do you want to eat?”

“Ahh pizza is fine.”

“Okay. Coming.”

She hung up with a smile wondering why she had let what she witnessed at the shop even annoy her.

.

Don't forget to like and comment, your participation motivates me to keep writing.

Opposite Poles Attract

#33

Seneo sat in her room reading through the post about the release of Winnie. She slowly smiled, God she had waited for this moment for a long time and it had finally come to her. She went to Tshego's profile and scrolled through, she seemed happy these days. She put her phone down as her bedroom door opened. The nanny walked in the room holding her daughter.

"She is awake."

Seneo got off bed and took her abby in her arms.

"Thank you."

"I am going to my room. If there is anything you will need-"

"No. It's fine. Thank you."

The nanny walked away, Seneo smiled staring at her daughter then walked to the sitting room with her

phone on the other hand. The intercom rang just as her phone rang. She smiled.

“Hey!”

“Bula gate.”

She quickly opened the gate then waited. Minutes later Kgotso walked in.

“I was already on my way home then I thought I would check up on the baby.”

“I am starting to think I don’t matter.”

“What can we do? Someone has to care about your fatherless baby. By the way I think I saw Ryan today.”

Seneo sighed as Kgotso took the baby from her. “Me too.”

Kgotso looked at her. “Has he moved on?”

“Uhh I think so.”

“See what I was talking about? You have lost him now.”

“It’s fine.”

“It’s not. You know it’s not. I still don’t understand why you are denying his daughter.”

“There is a lot at stake.”

“This baby deserves her father's presents. It’s not as if her father is dead. He is alive.”

“Kgotso it’s-“

“Stop being selfish. You already made the baby. There is no way to avoid that. And stop hiding this child from the world. She deserves to be known.”

The gate outside opened. Seneo got up and took the baby as a car drove in. “Ok, my boyfriend is here.”

“I want to see him.”

Seneo laughed. “You will, bye.”

Kgotso walked out then looked as the car drove in the garage. He got in his own car and drove out trying to take a peak of who it was but the garage closed. He sighed then drove away

In her house, Seneo's boyfriend took the baby from her.

"Who was that?"

"Kgotso, he came to see my fatherless baby. He thinks I should tell the baby's father about this daughter. What do you think?"

The boyfriend kissed her while she smiled. "I don't think he needs to be told."

Seneo chuckled. "I can't keep him from her father babe."

"Mxm.."

"Kgotso has a point-"

"I don't like Kgotso."

"He is gay."

"As far as I am concerned, he is your ex."

"He was confused. Kgotso is harmless baby. You should meet his man."

The boyfriend sat down holding the baby. Seneo took the pizza and walked to the kitchen where she

came back with the pizza in the plates.

She sat beside him eating while he played with her daughter.

Kabo parked his car in Mrs. Emerson's yard then paused as his phone rang.

"Hey babe..."

"Are you coming tonight?"

"I am tired."

"Oh ok. I miss you."

"I miss you too."

"Ok, I will do my assignments then tonight."

"I will see you tomorrow. I love you."

"I love you too."

Kabo hung up then walked inside the house where it smelt good. Mrs. Emerson came from the bedroom

in her silky gown only. She smiled.

“Hey...”

“I was stuck in traffic.”

She smiled. “It’s ok.”

Kabo walked over and kissed her undoing her silky gown. Kabo picked her up as she giggled then he placed her on the couch getting between her legs.

.

He kissed her then slid out breathing heavily. Mrs. Emerson put her head on his chest with a smile.

“I saw your brother yesterday.”

“He told me.”

“When are we going to tell people about us Kabo? I am tired of this hide and seek game. I have been patient for too long.”

“You know not everyone is going to accept you right? I don’t want people ruining what we have. I love you Ava. I am not going to deny that, I love you so much but not everyone is going to accept the fact that I am

in love with an older woman.”

“I am ready for anything. I chose you and when I did, I knew the consequences. You don’t have to protect me from everything. I know that people are going to be harsh on us but I am not with them. I am with you. The rest don’t matter. I love you.”

Kabo smiled then kissed her. “I love you too.”

“I cooked. Let me dish for us.”

She got up, picked her gown and walked to the kitchen while he smiled. Being with her always made him happy. Ava came back minutes later with their plates.

“There we go!”

“This looks good.”

“I hope it tastes good.”

He took the first bite then smiled. “It’s good. You should open a restaurant babe, you are so good.”

Aba blushed eating.

Kabo's girlfriend stepped out of the taxi at his house, paid then opened the gate and walked in. His car was not there. She walked to the door, unlocked with her spare keys and walked inside. She searched for him in the entire house then sighed calling him but his phone didn't go through. She called her friend.

"Friend, I think Kabo is cheating."

"Oupa you have started, what did he do this time around?"

"I called him and he said he can't come to my house because he is tired and now I am at his house but he is not there."

"What if he is with his brother?"

"Then he should have told me."

"Ma, you are tiring no wonder he is also hesitatnt with you. He does everything to make you happy but you still throw accusations at him."

"You don't understand, my instinct is never wrong. I feel like I am sharing this man."

"You will loose him if you carry on with that attitude

of yours.”

The friend dropped the call, Oupa walked around the house searching for anything suspicious but there was nothing. She sat on the couch and waited for him patiently till she dosed off.

The following day in the early morning after her boyfriend left, Seneo quickly dressed up in disguise and got in her car the drove off headed to Molepolole. She looked at the time knowing she had to come back for work. A while later she was driving slowly till she parked by the other side of the road then stepped out and walked inside Winnie's mother's gate, a bag on her back. She knocked then minutes later Winnie opened. Seneo pushed her in walking in then closed the door and removed the musk and wig.

“Hey, missed me?”

Winnie's heart skipped. "Seneo...?"

"I heard you are out. I thought I would say hi. This is the only place I knew you would come to. By the way, my condolences, I heard about your mother's passing."

"It's ok. Where is Moi?"

"Ohh she wants nothing to do with you."

"I don't blame her."

"I heard you see Rea everywhere you go. Is she here?"

Winnie nodded. "She is on the couch."

Seneo turned her head and looked at the couch expecting to at least feel something if she couldn't see anything. She walked over to the couch and sighed feeling stupid then walked back to Winnie who was now shaking her head.

"I didn't do anything leave me alone!"

Seneo sighed. "Is she talking to you? What did you do to her?"

Winnie looked at Seneo. "I didn't do anything."

"I am going to kill you. A slow painful death. I have to do it today, right now before anyone comes to see you. I brought everything you used on my sister and I am going to do just that. My sister will get justice, I am going to make sure of it."

Winnie looked in Seneo's sinister eyes, her heart pounding. Rea was better to deal with but now it was if she was looking into her death. A cold chill ran down her spine then she moved back, her heart pounding.

"Shhh... you can't run away from me. What did you do to her?"

"I didn't-"

"You are going to talk today. One way or the other. I am going to make sure of it. But today is your day."

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#34

Winnie looked at Seneo, her heart pounding so much. She had never been so scared, even Rea didn't scare her that much.

"I...-"

Seneo took out the injection from her bag. "You what?"

She swallowed hard. "Seneo, you can go to jail for this. I am not worth you going to jail for the rest of your life."

"This is morphine. I am going to inject you with a lot of this, have you know what's going on but unable to move your body."

Tears filled Winnie's eyes. She looked around but there was no one, just them.

"Let me tell you something... I am not Rea and I am

never going to be her neither will I pretend to be like her. I am completely the opposite of my sister and I have waited for this moment for a long time."

Winnie moved back. "I didn't kill her."

"Then who did?"

Winnie tried to run but Seneo grabbed her injecting her arm. "There we go."

"Please don't kill me."

"Tell me what you did to my sister."

"She... I... I called people to take her away. They were not going to kill her. Just take her away."

"Take her away where?"

"They... They were going to take her to India. She was never meant to die."

Seneo stepped back staring at her. "Then what happened?"

"They said she was resisting so they... they gave her chloroform to knock her out."

"Then?"

"But she didn't go unconscious immediately so they hit her with something in her head because she was screaming. They didn't mean to kill her so when she passed out they said they now couldn't take her since there was a search party and she had seen their faces so they had to kill her."

"Where were you when this was happening?"

"I was at home."

"So who are the people who did the job for you?"

"My father's friend. He hired people for me."

Tears filled down Seneo's cheeks. "Then why were you lying? Why did you lie?"

"Because I was scared to be sentenced to death. Please don't kill me."

Seneo got more weak staring at her. "Why? Why did you want to have her taken away?"

"Because... Because she... I just hated her. I was filled with so much anger and hatred. When I snapped out of it, it was just too late."

"But she never did anything to you.. you could have

killed me instead. She didn't do anything to you, to anyone."

"I regret it."

"So where is your father's friend?"

"He ran away to Namibia when I was arrested."

Seneo took her phone and stopped recording. She sighed. "I was going to kill you. When I found out you were out, I was going to kill you but on my way here I realized, Rea was on top of it. She is dealing with you. You are going to kill yourself as time goes on because of the guilty but I am taking this recording to the police. Stay prepared because you are going back. They are going to think that you were faking insanity to just get out of prison and now even if you start with your stories, no one is going to listen."

Seneo patted her back. "And yeah... That was nothing. I injected you with nothing."

Seneo walked out and got in her car. She looked at Winnie standing by the door then drove off.

Tshego parked her car and walked inside the company. Santa shook her head.

"Girl you will never guess what happened?"

"What?"

"Mr. Letsatsi had a heart attack yesterday and now he has stroke. Half body."

"What?"

"Yes and now we have a new boss. His son."

"Have you seen him?"

"Yes and there is a meeting in ten minutes for all the staff members."

"Hopefully he is better than his father."

"I am praying so but guy is hot! He is the dark chocolate type of man. Tall and fit. Yhuu he has that thing!"

Tshego laughed. "You are so thirsty."

"Go get ready for the meeting."

"Bye."

Tshego walked to her office sipping her coffee. Her phone rang as soon as she got in her office.

"Hello?"

"Tshego, it's Winnie."

She paused. "Why are you calling me?"

"I was released from prison."

"Why? Didn't you murder Rea?"

"I need a place to stay, Seneo-"

"Don't involve me in your things. Leave me alone. You don't deserve to be out there. You deserve to be in prison."

Tshego hung up, her heart pounding then blocked her. She looked at her hands shaking, the fear was so much she slowly sat down and put her hands over her face.

Was Seneo coming for her now? Tears filled her eyes. She closed her eyes putting her hands together.

"Father please penetrate through Seneo's heart. Give her a forgiving heart. I wronged her sister and I will forever be sorry but I didn't kill her."

She opened her eyes then took a deep breath, she quickly fixed her makeup then walked to the boardroom. A few people were in, she sat down as more people walked in then the man she had attended to yesterday walked in. Tshego frowned staring at the man she had met the previous day, the rude man.

"Morning, I am Odirile Letsatsi, I will be taking over my father. I believe everyone is here."

They all looked at one another then Odirile sat down where his father normally sat before beginning with the meeting.

Moitoi stepped out of her car at school then looked as Benson parked beside her car. He stepped out.

"Can we talk?"

"I have nothing to talk to you about, what do you want?"

"I messed up."

"Are you still on that? Benson it's been over a year and I moved on."

"I love you."

"Well too bad because you failed to love me right when you had the chance rather you had an affair with my friend. The disrespect was too much. I really have nothing to say to you or Shadi."

"I have changed."

"I don't care and please stop coming to my house. You are disrupting my peace."

Moitai walked away then got in her office and sat down with disbelief. She took her phone and called Mosalla.

"Moi..."

"Your husband is after me."

Moss laughed. "He now realizes what he lost."

"And I don't even care. I am glad I walked away."

"So am I. How is work?"

"Fine."

"Just keep ignoring that loser, he will give up one day."

"That's the plan, I've got to go. We will talk later."

Moitai hung up as started sorting out everything for her revision class. A colleague walked in and smiled.

"Early bird!"

"Hey..."

Moitai's phone rang, it seemed to always ring whenever he came to her. She smiled apologetically answering while he smiled and walked away.

"Neo..."

"Winnie was released."

"What?"

"Yes."

"She deserves to rot in prison."

Seneo sniffed. "They released her but I am going to make sure she goes back in. She can't walk free when she killed my sister."

"I agree. Tell me if there is anything I can do."

"No you don't have to do anything. I am on top of it. I was going to hurt her, I always thought I would hurt her when I get my hands on her but I don't have it in me."

"She is not worth your freedom."

"Ng... Anyways there is something I want to tell you."

"Ok, what is it?"

"Remember the time I told you I bumped into Ryan with Kgotso?"

Moitai looked at the time and stood up. "Neo we will talk later. I have a class and it's time up. We have to do the morning revision "

"Uhh it's important because after that we-"

"I really have to go. They are already waiting for me."

It's my examination class, if I don't help them revise, they are going to fail. We will talk later."

Moitoi hung up then took she books and walked to her morning revision class.

Ryan walked in his office with his brother then sat down looking at the time.

"What's up?"

Labor rubbed his hands together. "I want to get married."

"Oupa?"

"No. Ava."

"Ava?"

"Yes. Mark's ex wife. Mrs. Emerson."

Ryan shook his head. "I thought you ended that long back."

"I love her."

"You know what's going to happen right?"

"I know. I am ready for it. I love her."

Ryan nodded. "I will talk to papa."

"Thank you."

"I hope one day when I need your support you are going to give it to me because you are only one who I am going to relay on."

Kabo smiled. "You don't have to ask twice."

Ryan's phone rang, Kabo smiled.

"Kante sentle sentle who are you seeing?"

Ryan laughed. "You will know when the time is right."

Kabo bumped fist with him while he answered his phone.

"Hey babe..."

"Come for lunch, I will meet you at the parking lot.
Nna ke batla dick."

Ryan laughed. "Can I come now?"

"Yes. Come."

"I am coming."

He hung up with a smile then grabbed his car keys and rushed out.

Winnie sat in her mother's room knowing she was going to jail for a very long time if Seneo went to the police. She swallowed hard, everyone was going to come for her and on top of that she would have to deal with Rea's ghost. She looked down standing on the chair with a rope on her neck then swallowed hard and kicked the chair. The rope cut her airway completely while her heart raced. She kicked regretting her decision as soon as her life flashed before her. A minute later she stopped kicking as her body dangled from the roof top. Pee ran down her leg going to the floor.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#35

With her daughter on her back, Katlo sold sweets in a basket at the rank. She stepped out of the bus with her basket then looked inside, her stock was almost finished. She walked to the shade and sat down taking the baby from her baby then placed her on her lap.

She took gave her her juice then helped her drink staring her curly hair tied in two ponytails. Katlo smiled looking at her daughter's beauty the kissed her cheek. Minutes later she put her daughter back on her back, stood up and walked to another bus trying to finish up. A while later she stepped out of the bus as the bus conductor greeted her. She froze catching a small child running in front of a black car that was speeding, the tires screeched as the driver tried stopping but it was too late, he hit the child throwing him to the ground.

People screamed in shock while she stood there, unable to move.

“Bathong thusang!”

People ran over while others took out their phones taking videos. Katlo slowly walked over and looked at the scene. She looked at the driver who was now out, panicking. A bus driver who had walked over looked at the man who had ran into the child. “Take him to the hospital.”

Katlo walked to the child. “I am a qualified doctor, the man in the black, please clear up the crowd. Mam in the red dress, call the ambulance.”

Everyone moved back, she looked at the child noticing the glass that was deep on his stomach while he lay motionless. Knowing the object was stopping the bleeding, she looked at his head injuries then put her hand on his neck to feel his pulse. Unsure if she could hear it or it was just her hand shaking, she began with giving him CPR counting. The driver who had hit the child knelt before her.

“Is he going to be ok?”

“Call the ambulance again. We can’t move him.”

A while later, the ambulance arrived. Katlo moved back as the paramedics did their jobs. She looked at the man.

“He is going to be fine, they are taking him to the hospital where they are going to do all they can to put him to safety.”

“Is he your son?”

“No. He is for some lady whom I work with her at the rank.”

“Can you please come with me.”

She looked at him and sighed nodding. “Ok. Someone need to update his mother on what’s going on.”

“Thank you.”

She got in his car with him putting her daughter on her lap. Him too looked at the baby then at at Katlo.

“She is mine.”

“Ok.”

He drove behind the ambulance. Arriving they both sat on the waiting room. The man looked at her playing with her daughter. Minutes went by then Katlo’s phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Mmagwe Zo, I hear you went with my son at the hospital.”

“Yes but I am still waiting for the doctor.”

“Thank you so much. I am on way there.”

“Ok.”

She took her small phone off her ear just as the doctor walked over. Katlo looked at him.

“Is he ok?”

“Yes, just that glass and a few cuts and bruises.”

Katlo sighed. “Thank God!”

“Are you his mother?”

“No. I know his mother. We are friends.”

“Ok but he is going to be fine. He is resting right now.”

“His mother is on his way, she will come and see him.”

“Ok.”

The doctor walked away then the man who had hit the child looked at her.

“Thank you so much for what you did, my name is Oabona Kgosi.”

“Katlo. You have to wait for the boy’s mother and talk to her. She is on her way.”

“Yah, I swear I didn’t see him.”

“Yeah, he likes running in front of cars, but you can’t be speeding in the rank.”

“You are right.”

Katlo took out her phone and texted the boy’s mother then stood up. “I have to go back and finish up what I was doing.”

“You are a doctor?”

“No.”

“Didn’t you say-“

“People will only listen then. I was going to be a doctor but I failed when I was almost done. I know almost everything.”

“Why don’t you go back to school?”

“And who will remain with my daughter while I go back? I can’t afford to take her with amd medicine needs a lot of focus. I can’t be worrying over what my daughter is going to eat while in class, I will fail either way. Please wait here, she is co- oh there she is!”

Mmagwe Precious walked over breathing heavily.

“How ishe?”

“The doctor said he will be fine. He has a few cuts and bruises.”

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome.”

“Dumelang, I am Oabona, I am the guilty one.”

Mmagwe Precious looked at him. “Thank you for doing a follow up. Mathata ke gore Tono o rata go tsamekela mo tsileng. (The problem is that Tono likes playing in the road.)”

“I shouldn’t have been speeding too. I am equally as wrong. Is there anything I can do or any payment I can make to make up for the accident?”

Katlo picked her daughter’s toy and walked out of the hospital while they spoke. She walked to the bus stop then Oabona came rushing to her.

“Hey... I will drop you off.”

“Are you already done?”

“Yes. Let me drop you off. I took you from the rank and I will return you there.”

“Thank you.”

He led her back to his car then heped her in before walking round the car and jumping in. He started the car and drove off. Minutes later he parked at the rank, Katlo smiled then stepped out with her daughter and disappeared between the buses.

Oabona sighed, beneath that dark skin probably caused by the sun, the doek in her head and that long shapeless dress and worn shoes, he saw beauty. Real beauty he hadn't seen in a long time. Something told him she was more than just beautiful then he drove off promising himself to come back tomorrow.

Later that day, Moitai walked in her house exhausted then kicked off her shoes throwing her bag on the couch and sat with it. She took a deep breath then took out her phone and called Seneo. The phone rang for a while.

"Hello?"

"Hey, still at work?"

"Almost knocking off."

"What did you want to tell me that was so important?"

“Uhh are you home?”

“Yes.”

“I want you to know I didn’t choose for this to happen.”

“What is it?”

“Remember the time I told you I bumped into Ryan?”

“Yes, with Kgotso when you dropped off his sister. I remember.”

“Yes. We exchanged numbers for future communication. He wanted to know how I was doing and how everyone was just doing. He would tease me telling me I am dating a pastor. I guess over time something grew between us and we... we knew the love was there and there was no way denying what we both felt so-“

“Did you sleep with him?”

“Yes.”

“Wow!”

“I didn’t choose for this to happen.”

“What kind of a person are you?”

“Moitai...”

“No! Tell me. What kind of a person are you? You are a backstabber Seneo.”

“That is not true.”

“How dare you date your sister’s boyfriend?”

“Because she is dead!”

“Is that your excuse? You knew how much Rea loved this man! Don’t you even feel guilty? How do you sleep at night knowing you are betraying your sister or maybe you always wanted to be her. I mean, you are a nurse, something she always wanted to be. You are now sleeping with her man. You always envied her didn’t you?”

“No, I never envied her.”

“You did! You always wanted to be her and you must have rejoiced when she was killed.”

“That is not true and you know it.”

“What I know is you are a selfish backstabbing

whore.”

“I didn’t mean to fall in love with Ryan, I love him and as much as it may be wrong, he has my heart and I tried stopping myself but I couldn’t.”

“You are so twisted Seneo. Imagine if Rea were alive, a sister like you is the worst thing that can ever happen to anyone.”

Seneo’s voice broke. “Moitoy, I didn’t choose to fall in love with him.”

“You should have never even went close to him. You should have respected Rea. How dare you sleep with her man? Are you dating him?”

“Moi...”

“Are you in a relationship with him?”

Seneo sniffed. “No.”

“Why? What happened?”

“We both agreed it was wrong.”

“Send me Ryan’s number. I want to ask something.”

“Moitoy he-“

“Send me his number. I can’t believe you. It should have been you who dies not Rea because you don’t matter in this world. You are sueless back stabbing bitch and I am beginning to dilike the person you have become. This is is not the sweet Seneo I know. You bore me to death with your attitude. God made a mistake!”

Moittoi hung up and waited. Minutes later Seneo sent the number then she immediately called Ryan.

“Hello?”

“Hi Ryan, it’s Moittoi.”

“Oh hey!”

“Seneo just told me what happened.”

“She did?”

“Yes. Ryan do you think it’s ok to be sleeping with Rea’s younger sister?”

“No it’s not but we don’t choose who to love Moittoi. I know I am wrong for even going after her, I know she is wrong for loving me but there comes appoint where both parties just stop denying it and just let

itbe.”

“There is nothing like that Ryan. Rea loved you.”

“And Rea is late! I hope you didn’t attack Seneo.”

“Seneo is a snake, she was supposed to respect her sister!”

“Her sister is late! You are the last person I expected to judge her. I thought you were sisters more than cousins.”

“That doesn’t mean I will ever support gibberish! Rea must be turning in her grave!”

“Rea would never snatch her sister’s happiness from her. If you were saying I am wrong that I am moving from one cousin to another I would understand. Rea would have wanted her sister to be happy and that’s the honest truth. Everything she did, it was always for Seneo. She would never hold Seneo from her happiness when she knows she is no longer alive. Rea is not turning in her grave because Rea loved her sister and seeing her happy was what she always wanted. Stop using her name in the wrong light. Your right is not everyone’s right.”

“This is wrong! You know it!”

“I am the love of her life and she is my soulmate... since when is love wrong?”

“I can’t believe you.”

“No, I can’t believe you, truly blood is thicker than water.”

Moitoi hung up breathing heavily while her emotions shot up, anger filling her up. She called another number.

“Moi...”

“Mama weh, can you believe that Seneo slept with Ryan?”

“Who is that?”

“That guy Rea was dating.”

Mmagwe Junior laughed. “Tell me it’s a joke.”

“It’s not. She told me. Seneo is a snake, I guess she never loved Rea to begin with. She has always envied her sister, she is doing everything Rea always wanted to do and trying to act like Rea.”

“I will have a small talk with her.”

“You should. And make sure she stopped if she is still seeing him.”

“Ok.”

Moitai hung up then chuckled shaking her head.

Seneo walked in her house feeling a heavy weight sitting on her. She walked to her bedroom where she laid down while Ryan called. She tearfully answered.

“Hello?”

“Are you ok?”

“I am fine.”

“Moitai called me.”

“I told her.”

“Don’t listen to her. Everyone has their own standards.”

“She said I always envied Rea. I never envied my sister.”

“Leave her alone. You don’t have to focus on people who are against. Leave the negativity and focus on the good. I am coming to see you.”

“No! It’s fine. I need to be alone today.”

“Seneo-“

“We will talk tomorrow.”

She hung up and closed her eyes.

.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#36

The following morning, Seneo's boyfriend kissed her neck while spooning her, his hard machine poking her butt. He rubbed his dick on her pants while she stuck her ass out then he lifted her butt and slid in with a grunt in her ear, turning her on. He thrust from behind with deep fast strokes while she moaned grabbing the sheets. He groaned going even faster, drilling her pussy.

"Fuck babe..."

Seneo's legs begun shaking as he pounded into her, pleasure driving them to the finish line. Seneo moaned his name spasming while he grunted as her pussy gave him multiple shocks driving him wild. He held her waist tightly and froze deep in her realizing his warm seeds deep inside.

He turned her around and kissed her just as his

alarm rang. "Morning."

Seneo looked at him and smiled. "What time did you arrive?"

"Around 9, you were already fast asleep."

He kissed her again and looked at her swollen eyes. "Were you crying?"

Seneo looked at him and shook her head. "No."

"You know I am right here right?"

"I know, I love you."

"I love you more. I need to get going."

He got off bed and walked to the baby who was in her coat peacefully sleeping. He smiled and kissed her forehead before proceeding to the bathroom. Seneo stepped down and joined him in the shower with a shower cap on.

"Kana baby, Kgotso still insists that Jade should know her father."

He laughed. "Ra mfana ole gore o tla nyela."

They bathed laughed his deep voice suppressing her

voice. Minutes later they walked out. She sat on the bed and watched him dress up with a smile on her face. He turned to her catching her staring then shyly smiled back turning away. Seneo chuckled and watched till he finished up. He brushed his hair then leaned over and kissed her.

“See you later.”

“Ok.”

“I love you.”

Seneo smiled. “I love you too.”

He smiled and walked out after kissing the baby’s forehead again. Seneo threw her head on the bed with a sigh thinking of Moitai’s words. Her smile disappeared off her face. She reached for her phone and called her grandmother. The phone rang for a while.

“Hello?”

“Mme...”

“Seneo, ke robetse! I am not a witch who doesn’t sleep.”

“I just want to check on you.”

“Are you dying?”

“No.”

“So can’t you call me later.”

“I told Moitai about Ryan. She was not pleased. She called me names, said I am backstabbing Rea and she doesn’t approve.

“You need to follow your heart. When my sister passed on, I married her husband and had children with him, made her kids mine. I fell in love with him, some people were against it and some were just fine but I didn’t stop living because there are people who thought they were Jesus’s cousins.”

Seneo laughed. “I didn’t know that.”

“I never told you that but that’s how I met your grandfather, may his sweet soul rest in peace. People will always talk because that’s what they do best.”

“Moitai said I always envied my sister.”

“There is nothing like that and trust me when I say

Rea is happy wherever she is, she always looked out for your happiness. She appointed herself as your mother and she did a good job.”

Seneo smiled. “She was my mother.”

“And no mother would ever want her child to suffer when you can be happy.”

“I miss you.”

“I miss you too, I am almost dying, you should bring that boy so that I talk him before I am gone.”

“You are not going anywhere, what will I do without you?”

“You will be fine because you are a strong woman who can stand for herself. You don’t need anyone’s permission to go on with your life. I want to have a little chat with him.”

“I will tell him.”

“How is Warona?”

“She is fine, I get scared sometimes because she never even cries.”

“She is a quiet child.”

“She is Rea number 2.”

They laughed. “That she is.”

“How is work?”

“Good, I love my job. Mme you know I never wanted to be a nurse before but I fell in love with the profession, not because of Rea.”

“It’s ok. You don’t have to explain yourself to me. I know.”

She smiled. “I love you.”

“Ohh I love you so much child. I am going to sleep, you woke me up for nonsense.”

Seneo smiled. “You can sleep, did you manage to cash the money I sent you?”

“Yes, that boy... Nyaladzi helped me.”

“Ok.”

“Bye!”

Her grandmother hung up. Seneo sat in front of the

mirror and took her time with her make-up before dressing up. She stood up and picked up Jade who was in her court peacefully sleeping. She walked out and handed her to the nanny.

“You can put her in her room. I am going.”

“Ok.”

Seneo walked out just as Moitai parked in front of her gate. She walked back inside the house.

“Sylvia don’t open for anyone. Take my daughter to her room and stay there till I leave, lock yourselves in then lock the main door when I leave, don’t open for anyone.”

“Ok.”

Sylvia walked to Jade’s room and locked then Seneo opened the gate for Moitai who drove in and parked her car March beside Seneo’s Audi. She stepped out and walked over.

“Hi...”

Seneo took a deep breath. “Hi.”

“Can we talk?”

“I have to go to work.”

“It’s important.”

“Ok, what is it?”

“Won’t you invite me in your house?”

“I have to go Moi, I don’t want to be late for work.”

“Please...”

Seneo sighed and led her back in the house. Moitai looked at the living room and sat down on the white couches.

“Did you use all the money from the trustfund to do all this?”

“No.”

“Uhu, ok. Anyways, we need to talk about your relationship with Ryan.”

“I am not in a relationship with Ryan.”

“There is no way you would stop just because you realized it was wrong but failed to realize it was wrong before you slept with him.”

“Moitai, Ryan has moved on with his life. He is seeing his son’s teacher or something.”

“You are lying. It’s more than that. I can’t believe you Seneo. Why do you find it right to be seeing your sister’s ex. The word EX should be enough for you to know your boundaries.”

“Did you come to my house to accuse me?”

“You are lying, why are you being defensive?”

“Because you are calling me a liar!”

“Because you are a liar Seneo! A big liar. How dare you date your sister’s ex knowing just how much Rea loved him? She loved that very same man. He should be like your brother.”

“I am not dating him.”

“When I spoke to him over the phone, he gave me a different vision of the story. You need to break up with him.”

“You know what? I am tired of this. Rea was not your sister and she will never be your sister. Don’t ever talk about my sister as if you knew her better than I

did. You are the last person to be judgemental when you slept with a whole married man! I never said anything about that. If you feel I am too much for you, take road and make dust. I don't even give a shit, my parents passed on and my sister too. All that taught me to have a thick skin. You can go to hell for all I care, busy throwing stones when you live in a glass house. Watch yourself sis, and while at it, take your behind and leave my house. You are going far, I have tolerated your emotional abuse for far too long. I have heard it with you. Tswa! Out! Yeeerrr!"

"No one is ever going to accept your relationship."

"Same way your success is refusing to accept you, still in the same place a year later!"

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#37

A car drove in then Seneo stood up and checked. She turned back to Moitoi who was still seating, shocked.

“What are you waiting for? You want to see my boyfriend to believe? He is here.”

The main door opened.

“This is my boyfriend.”

Moitoi looked at the boyfriend who walked over to Seo and kissed her cheek. “Hey babe...”

“What did you forget?”

“The file I came with last night.”

“Check it in the bedroom.”

He smiled at Seneo then went to the bedroom. Seneo’s phone vibrated in her handbag, she took it

out then typed and put back the phone facing Moitai.

“That is my boyfriend and we have been together for a while now. I am not seeing Ryan and even if I were, you are the last person to judge me.”

Moitai sighed. “I am sorry for the accusations. I was just looking out for you. I can’t believe you talked to me like that. I am more hurt than disappointed. Is this where it has come to?”

“Yes! I am tired of having you always find a way to use my sister to pull me down. I am tired of you being judgemental yet no one judges you. I am tired of it. I would rather be alone than be associated with someone who is negative. That is not the kind of energy I want around myself.”

The boyfriend walked back holding a file and kissed her cheek again. “See you later.”

“Bye babe...”

They both watched him walk out.

“I have to go to work Moi.”

“I am sorry that it felt like I was attacking you. I was

merely looking out for you.”

“I don’t want to argue with you. I need to go to work. Please leave.”

Shocked, Moitoi stood up and went outside to her car while Seneo locked the door with her keys. Moitoi started her car and drove out then Seneo got in her car and went to work.

At the rank in Phikwe, Katlo set up her small table with fat cakes, scones and a few other things. She fixed her doek concealing the old cornrow beneath it then sat down.

“Dumelang...”

She raised her head to attend to the customer who smiled at her. Katlo smiled.

“Ohh hi!”

“Dr. K.”

Katlo laughed. "Don't tease me. Oabona right?"

"Yes. Bona."

"Ok, how can I help you?"

"Uhh can I have everything?"

Katlo frowned confused. "Huh?"

"Everything. I want to buy everything."

"Everything here?"

"Yes. How much it it?"

"Why do you want to buy it?"

"Because I can and I want to take you out, I am suspecting you will refuse because you have to finish the stock so I want to buy everything."

"Ok, but I don't want to go anywhere."

"Please... something to thank you for what you did yesterday."

"I didn't do anything."

"Yes you did. So... how much is everything?"

Katlo looked at him and sighed.

"I am a single mother with a white baby, no degree, no proper job. This is how I make money. I am not your type."

"Who is my type then?"

"I don't know. The ladies at your work place."

Bona laughed. "Says who?"

"People date in their leagues."

"I am not people Katlo. Am I going to be allowed to buy or what?"

She looked at his serious face then calculated everything for him and gave him the total figure. Bona opened his wallet and took out the money then gave it to her.

"Ok. Let's go now."

He started packing her stock back in the bags then walked with everything to his car. Katlo went after him and chuckled with disbelief watching him pack the things in his boot. He finally opened the door for her.

"Let's go."

She slowly got in the car and sat down.

Ryan sat in his office staring at nothing. His phone rang startling him then he picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, you are speaking to Lea, Seneo’s friend. Can we talk. There is something important that you have to know.”

“What is it?”

“I shouldn’t be doing this and this can cost me my friendship but Seneo has a baby, you are the father.”

“What?”

“You are the father. Please don’t tell her I told you. I figured this is rightful choice to make.”

“I can’t believe this.”

“Seneo loves you. She does, it’s just most of the time

people are expecting her to act in a certain way but that's all in the past. This is an opportunity for both of you to sit down and talk about a way forward, worse now that there is a child involved. All I want is to see my friend happy and I know you make her happy."

"How many months is this baby?"

"Three months old. She is yours."

"Thank you for telling me."

"It's ok, rememeber, I am not the one who told you."

"Ok."

Lea hung up. Ryan closed his eyes with his hands on his face.

Kgotso looked at his ring on his finger with a smile then called his mother. The phone rang for a while before she answered.

“Hello?”

“Mama...”

“Kgotso, what do you want?”

“I am getting married.”

“You found a girl?”

“No. To my boyfriend.”

“Mxm, why are you telling me? I will never accept your nonsense. You are a curse. How dare you think it's normal to date men?”

“It's normal to be gay.”

“There is nothing normal about that. You are not my son. My son is proper.”

“Mama-“

“Don't ever call me.”

His mother hung up, he looked at his phone sadly wondering if they were ever going to come around.

A neighbor at Winnie's mother's house walked through the gate holding a Tupperware full with Madila. She knocked on the door.

"Winnie!"

She knocked again then opened the door walking in. She held her nose immediately being met by a foul smell. Her heart skipped as she looked at Winnie dangling from the roof. She went out screaming.

*

A while later, the police gathered stood with the neighbor interviewing her while writing down her answers. The Detective who had investigated Rea's case walked inside the house and looked at Winnie hanging from the roof. A police officer handed him the suicide letter then he quickly read through.

"It seems she has been dead for a while now. Maybe a day."

The detective looked at the suicide scene then re-read the letter where she was confessing to killing her husband's niece. The detective put the letter down and put his hands over his face.

“Detective, what’s wrong?”

“I think I made a mistake, I think we all made a mistake. We need to re-open that girl’s missing case but now this one is dead, I don’t know what we are going to do.”

“What do you mean detective?”

“We made a mistake. I tried to move on from that but I can’t anymore. We need to re-open the case.”

Opposite Poles Attract

#38

Tshego held her phone to her ear reading through her emails on her laptop at work.

“She talked to you like that?”

“Yes. She talked to me like that.”

“Why?”

“Seneo told me yesterday that she slept with Ryan, I went to talk to her about it, it’s wrong.”

Tshego shook her head. “It’s beyond wrong, kante ene what is it in our family that he wants so bad, next thing you are going to hear he is sleeping with Winnie.”

They laughed. “I won’t be surprised but Tshego Seneo had to respect her sister. She failed to respect Rea, kana that girl is trying so bad to be like Rea. Everything she does, she is trying so bad to be

Rea.”

“But she is failing. Rea had dignity. No one can be like her.”

“Exactly, she said I should never talk about her sister because Rea was never my sister and will never be.”

“Just let her be, let her self destruct.”

“I went inside her house and she is being reckless with money, Rea would have never done that.”

“Wena just leave Seneo alone. Let her do what she sees is best, I am telling you, she is going to come crying to you soon. Don’t be surprised.”

“I am waiting for that day and I know it’s coming soon.”

“Me too. Let me go and see my boss Moi, we will talk later. By the way, how is Shadi?”

“Unemployed somewhere. Her contract with the government came to an end and Benson is busy chasing after me.”

“That is karma for her, backstabbers deserve that.”

“Yes, now I am waiting for Seneo’s karma.”

“That one you don’t have to wait for too long.”

Moitoi laughed then Tshego hung up. She stood up fixing her blazer then walked to her boss’s office and knocked before walking in. He looked at her as she walked in.

“Good morning Mr. Letsatsi.”

“You can seat.”

Tshego sat down staring at him. “How did you get this job?”

“Through an interview.”

“So you didn’t sleep with the old man to get the job?”

Tshego looked at him. “No.”

He leaned back on his chair staring at her. “You are the only one then because everyone here slept with him to get the job. I looked into your qualifications.”

“Why?”

“To see if you were actually qualified for the job.”

“I am qualified.”

“I saw.”

“If those people slept with your father to get the jobs, know it wasn't their choice. It simply means the old man took advantage of their situations, unemployment puts you in a vulnerable position and you are at a stage of either sleeping with hunger, be ridiculed for being unemployed, be a disappointment to your family or just sleep with the boss to get the job. Maybe you should have a little talk with your father regarding this. And as far as I am concerned, everyone who is here is qualified for their jobs and they do well in their departments.”

“You are right about that, just that I want to understand the situation we are all in so that I can know how to move forward in the rightful direction. Tshego right?”

“Yes.”

“You are going to be my wing man.”

Tshego smiled. “Anyone can be.”

“You are the most serious worker I have ever met in my life. I am sure we will make a good team.”

“Thank you.”

Odirile looked at her smile then rubbed his hands together.

“Ok, that’s all.”

“Have a good day.”

He watched her walk out in her four inch block heels. Odirile sighed as his brother called.

“O batlang? (What do you want?)”

“I met my wife tlhe monna! I met her yesterday.”

Odirile laughed. “What is she like?”

“Hunger is showing her flames but she is beautiful. Dark skinned and beautiful. It seems before life took a different turn on her, she had the rightful amount of hips and ass and you know what, a girl who’s life was humbled is the best one. She now knows the truth of this world. She is mature. And she has a child, a white child but it’s fine because baby daddy long disappeared.”

“God answered your prayers.”

“I am not leaving Phikwe without her. I found myself a wife. The conversation just flows, there is a connection. I am marrying this one. She is the one.”

“Nna monna there is this woman at work, thick, huge ass and beautiful, mathata ke employee. I am not about to be banging employees.”

“Yah no you are right. Work entanglements can get messy. I learnt my lesson.”

“But she is a fine thing. I can only imagine dipping inside that fat coochie.”

The brothers laughed. “Ng ng, bye. My wife is walking over.”

“What’s her name?”

“Katlo.”

“Ok. Call me when you officially get her.”

Oabona laughed hanging up.

Katlo walked over holding a basket of clothes. Oabona looked at the three clothes and one pair of shoes she had chosen for Zoe.

“I brought you here to do shopping. Go and get clothes for Zo. I am paying.”

Katlo looked at him. “You don’t have to.”

“Get Zo clothes Katlo. I am not going to tell you again.”

Katlo walked around the shop again, this time around picking everything Zo needed. Oabona walked over with another basket and she put more clothes. A while later they went to the till where the cashier looked at them.

“P1400.”

Oabona took out his card and swiped before carrying the plastics while they walked out. Katlo smiled.

“Thank you so much.”

“It’s time for your clothes now.”

“No. I am fine. I have clothes. They are just a little big because I lost weight.”

Oabona pushed her in another shop, left the plastic bags by the parcel counter then grabbed a basket.

“Choose whatever you want.”

She smiled. “Bona rra, don’t ditch me when we get to the till after I have chosen clothes.”

He laughed. “That seems like a good plan. But I am not going anywhere trust me.”

She smiled then started her shopping. Her small phone rang, she picked walking around the shop.

“Mama...”

“Katlo, today if you can, get diapers for Zoe and some Vaseline.”

“Isn’t there Vaseline at home?”

“Your sister said she bought it for her kids, not for Zoe.”

Katlo laughed with disbelief. “Wow!”

Abby took the phone. “Don’t say nyow! I buy things for my daughter not for you to use them on yours. Maybe I made a mistake by letting mama stay with my daughter because now my daughter is not

benefitting from her mother's hard earnings instead, your child is benefitting."

"It's fine Abby. You can take the Vaseline. I will get Vaseline for my daughter."

"Mama is telling me that the food is already finished. Katlo what are you doing when you leave home everyday to go to the rank. Where are you putting the money when you can't even contribute buying grocery?"

"I buy food too."

"Then where is the food because I can't see anything. Mxm."

Abby dropped the call. Katlo put the basket down and looked at Oabona.

"Is it ok if we buy food instead of clothes?"

"Who were you talking to on the phone."

"My sister."

"Get that basket, I am getting you clothes then from there we will buy the food."

Tears filled Katlo's eyes. "Why are you doing all this?"

"Because I think I have found my wife and I am not going to let her suffer when I am there."

"Why me? There is nothing appealing about me."

Oabona wiped away her tears. "My heart says it's you. Don't cry. Let's get the clothes and food."

He hugged her then finally let go. Katlo smiled then picked the basket again and picked the important things. Some new panties, two skirts, two jeans, shoes. Oabona followed behind picking the clothes she was looking and liking but leaving behind. He put the three more baskets at the till while Katlo placed only one. The cashier quickly processed everything then Oabona paid and took the plastics grabbing the ones with Zoe's clothes by the parcel counter.

"Let's put this in the car then go back for the food."

Katlo smiled nodding then they walked to the car and dropped everything. They walked back inside the mall holding hands, Katlo thought of the doek in her head and sighed embarrassed. Oabona went with

her inside the supermarket where she did the shopping then he led her inside the skin care shop. Katlo picked everything she needed and a while later he was driving out. Oabona drove to her mother's house and parked at the gate.

"This is where I stay."

"Should I drive in?"

"No. I will just carry everything inside."

Katlo stepped out with Oabona.

"I am not going to let you carry all this alone. Take the clothes, I will carry the food."

She watched him grab the plastics of food then she quickly took the plastics of clothes. They walked inside the yard, Katlo knocked and walked inside the house. She put everything by the door and took the plastics Oabona was holding, three more trips to the car and they were done.

Abby walked outside where Katlo was standing with Oabona.

"Uhu! And here I thought you had bought that with

your money. You found someone to lie to and manipulate huh?" Abby looked at Oabona. "She is a liar this one. Did she tell you she forced her ex to marry her after drugging him. She is abusive, hates her son who is with his father, tried killing him multiple times. She is crazy."

"She told me."

Abby folded her arms surprised and walked back inside the house. Oabona kissed Katlo's forehead. "I will call you."

Tears filled Katlo's eyes. "I had post natal depression, I got help and I want to start seeing my son but his father won't let me. I was still young when I met my ex and-

Oabona smiled. "You don't have to explain yourself to me. We all have history. I have my own fair share of fuck ups. I am not a saint." He took out his wallet and gave her some money. "Go and do your hair. Tomorrow we are going out again."

He walked away leaving her with a crazy smile on her face. Katlo walked inside the house while Abby

walked out with her bag. Her mother walked over and helped her put the food in the kitchen while she told him about Oabona.

Meanwhile Abby walked to the gate where Oabona was starting his car. she smiled knocking on his window.

“Therra wena can I get a lift?”

Oabona took out his phone and called Katlo.

“Hey...”

“Babe, should I give your sister a lift?”

“No! But if you want-“

“Then no it is.”

He hung up. “My woman is not comfortable with it. Bye.”

He drove off leaving her standing there.

Seneo sat down having her lunch then replied to a few messages. She sipped on her juice as her phone rang then she swallowed and answered.

“Hello?”

“Hello, is this Seneo Modisane?”

“Yes, how can I help you?”

“This is Detective Matshaba, this is about your late sister’s murder’s case.”

“What is it?”

“We are re-opening it. We might have overlooked a few important things.”

“What things? Is she alive?”

.

Don't forget to like and comment. Good morning.

Opposite Poles Attract

#39

"No. But there was more than one person involved in the murder of your sister."

Seneo took a deep breath then the detective continued.

"Your aunt committed suicide."

"She what?"

"Yes. She left a letter confirming our suspicions. There were more people involved so we have reopened the case. In her letter she mentioned you."

Seneo's heart skipped. "What did she say about me?"

"That you want to kill her and that she is going to take her own life before you take hers."

Seneo's heart raced. "Wow"

"She is just a guilty woman trying to blame her actions on someone else but we thought we would let you know on what's going on."

"Ok. Thank you."

The detective hung up. Seneo put her hand over her fast pounding heart. She grabbed her juice and gulped it all down then stood up thoughtfully calling her boyfriend.

"Babe, I am about to-"

"Winnie is out. I went to see her. I was going to kill her but I just couldn't but I made her confess and I recorded the whole confession. The detective who was working on Rea's case said Winnie killed herself and that they have reopened the case because they believe other people were involved, it was not Winnie only. I know that because she told me. Now she left a letter and she said she killed herself because she was scared I was coming for her. I am scared. I told Moitoti that I was going to hurt her mother but now that there is a rift between us, she might say something to the police."

"Why didn't you tell me?"

"I was scared."

"Seneo how can you be scared? Worse of me?"

"What I did was stupid. I should have never went to

see her."

"There is no point in crying over broken glasses, the best we can do is clean up the mess. There is nothing tying you to Winnie because an examination is going to be run and it's going to prove she killed herself."

"What if they say I staged it. I have motive! I went to see her. She probably killed herself the day I went to see her."

"Fuck! Did you touch anything? Her?"

"Yes but I had gloves."

"Ok, did anyone see you?"

"I don't know. It was early morning after you left."

"I am going to get you a lawyer. My brother. We will talk at home. Don't stress. I am here and trust me, I am always going to be here."

"I am scared. Jade..."

"You have no reason to be scared. Just trust me. I will handle this."

"Maybe I should patch things with Moi."

"You don't have to patch anything up. That woman enjoys emotionally abusing you. I know this and have heard enough. Babe you can't keep people who do nothing but pull you down each time, comparing you to late people. You can't keep someone who never has anything positive to say to you, who never has your back but says they are your sister."

Tears itched Seneo's eyes, she looked up taking a deep breath. "They are all I have."

"No. You have me. You have Jade. You have your grandmother. Moitai and her stepmother together with your uncle are not the only family you have. Don't feel guilty about getting tired of bullshit! If anyone hates you then that's that. You can't change how they feel about you deep inside. When someone shows you their true colors, believe them."

Seneo took another deep breath listening to his deep voice. "Ok."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes. I am fine."

"Sure?"

"Ng."

"Should I come and see you?"

Seneo smiled. "Aren't you busy?"

"I have a few minutes to spare."

"Do your job, or else you will get fired."

He laughed then someone called him from the background. "Ok. I love you ok?"

"I love you too."

He hung up, feeling much better she walked back inside the hospital.

Moitoi marked the test papers seated in her office then her phone rang. She answered while marking.

"Yes?"

"Dumelang, am I speaking to Moitoi Modisane?"

She paused marking. "Yes, how may I help you?"

"This is detective Matshaba."

"Ok, how may I help you?"

"Your mother was found dead earlier today, she killed herself."

"What?"

"She hung herself yesterday."

"Mama is dead?"

"Unfortunately. As much as this is a tragedy, we have to question you."

"Why?"

"About the murder of Reatile Modisane."

"Why?"

"Your mother left a letter and in that letter, she mentioned you in that letter. We are at your house, where are you?"

"I am at work. But wait there, I am coming."

"Thank you."

She hung up then stood up. A while later she parked

her car beside the police car and stepped out just as the police officers stepped out of their own car. She unlocked the door.

"Come in."

She led them inside the house. "Please seat."

They all sat down. "We apologise for this but this is important."

"Can I see the letter."

They handed her the letter. Moitai read through, her heart pounding. She took a deep breath to stop herself from shaking. She had watched enough of forensics and criminal shows to know how to behave. She gave the letter back.

"Wow!"

"Yes. What is she talking about when she says you overheard her on the phone?"

"I don't even know. Maybe I might have overheard her like she said but I might not have pieced the pieces together. I was 18 at that time. I don't think I even remember what she might have been talking

about that day. It's been what? 7 years."

"This uncle she is talking about, do you know him?"

"Yes. But he long moved to Namibia I think."

"Where were you the day Rea went missing?"

"I was at home. Mama sent her to get her Grandpa, she left alone and never came back. The entire time we were all at home. Me, mama and Seneo."

They continued to ask her a more questions before getting up.

"Thank you for talking to us."

Moitai nodded. "It's ok. I understand. By the way, are you sure my mother's death was suicide?"

"Yes or is there something we don't know?"

Moitai took out her phone. "My phone records all phone calls, my cousin, Rea's sister called me yesterday. Please listen to it."

("Neo..."

"Winnie was released."

"What?"

"Yes."

"She deserves to rot in prison."

Seneo sniffed. "They released her but I am going to make sure she goes back in. She can't walk free when she killed my sister."

"I agree. Tell me if there is anything I can do."

"No you don't have to do anything. I am on top of it. I was going to hurt her, I always thought I would hurt her when I get my hands on her but I don't have it in me."

"She is not worth your freedom."

"Ng... Anyways there is something I want to tell you."

"Ok, what is it?"

"Remember the time I told you I bumped into Ryan with Kgotso?"

Moitai looked at the time and stood up. "Neo we will talk later. I have a class and it's time up. We have to do the morning revision "

"Uhh it's important because after that we-"

"I really have to go. They are already waiting for me. It's my examination class, if I don't help them revise, they are going to fail. We will talk later."))

The police looked at her. "Maybe you should look into it. Maybe she did something and made it look like suicide. She hated my mother and I understood because my mother snatched her sister from her. She said she was on top of it, maybe that's what she meant."

Kabo walked in his house after knocking off and looked at his girlfriend. Oupa smiled cooking.

"Hey babe..."

"Hey, can we talk?"

She smiled. "Ng ng, let me finish up cooking. I have good news today."

Kabo looks at her all excited feeling guilty about what he was about to do. She didn't deserve it and she was nothing but a good woman to him. He thought of how it had been difficult to actually get her. He swallowed hard and walked to the bedroom where he changed and took a cold shower trying to think of where he would start. A while later he sat on the bed in his sweatpants. His phone rang.

"Babe..."

"Hey, uhh so I am on my way. I have good news."

His heart skipped. "Huh? I thought you-"

"I decided to come back earlier. Don't stress, I am bringing dinner. Love you!"

"Ava... Babe...-"

She hung up. He got up and rushed to the kitchen where Oupa was cooking a storm. He took a deep breath and hugged her from behind kissing her neck.

"You know what? Stop cooking. You have been the best woman in my life and I couldn't wish for anything more."

She turned as he held her hands. "No. You are the blessing in my life Kabo. You have loved me with my past, my baggage and my insecurities. I love you so much babe..."

He kissed her. "I want to take you out."

She laughed. "But I am cooking. It's a special dinner tonight. It's fine. Let me finish up."

She turned back to the pots and continued cooking. He walked back to the bedroom and quickly called Ryan.

"What is it?"

"Where are you? I need your help. I have Oupa at home and Ava is coming."

"I told you about this before."

"Help me!"

"What do you want me to do? Get rid of Oupa."

"She is cooking a storm, she said she wants to tell me something. She is happy. I have a plan though."

Ava smiled as Ryan led her to the room at the hotel.

"I can't believe this."

"He loves you."

"I am glad you are supporting us."

Ryan opened the door and led Ava in the beautifully decorated room with roses on the floor going to the bed, scented candles lighted in the room. She smiled tearfully.

"This is beautiful."

"You deserve it. You are beautiful. You actually remind me of Blake Lively."

Ava smiled. "Thank you. Should I wait here for him?"

"Yes, he is coming."

"Ok. I am so excited. We are expecting, but don't tell him that. He's been on about a family and it's finally happening."

"Wow! He is going to be so thrilled!"

"I know. I can't wait to see that look on his face. Everything is finally falling into place."

"I am really happy for the both of you. If you are happy then I'm good."

"Thank you so much Ryan. If I hadn't met you, I would have never met Kabo. So thank you for bringing me this one man who makes me so happy."

Ryan smiled. "You are welcome. You can wait here, he is on his way just stuck in traffic."

"It's ok."

Ryan walked out and went to his car dialing Kabo.

"Is she there?"

"Yes. You need to make up your mind. You can't have your bread buttered on both sides. It will get messy."

"I know what I want but I don't want to hurt Oupa. If only I could have them both."

"You have started losing it. If you keep up like that,

you are going to lose them both."

He hung up getting in the car then he drove off. His phone rang, he looked at the caller ID and sighed picking.

"What do you want?"

"Hi. Is this the rightful time to talk?"

"What do you want?"

"I want to apologise, for everything. For the lies, the abuse, everything. Please find it in your heart to forgive me. I know it may take time but till then I will keep apologizing. That's all."

"Is that all?"

"Yes. Good night."

She hung up. He shook his head with disbelief.

Kabo looked at Oupa who was eating, unable to swallow his food he pushed his plate aside.

"I have to tell you something."

Oupa got up and disappeared to the bedroom.
Seconds later she came out and handed Kabo the pregnancy stick with a huge smile.

"We are pregnant!"

.

Don't forget to like and leave a comment.

Opposite Poles Attract

#40

Kabo looked at the two lines then back at Oupa.

"Wow!"

She hugged him happily. "I am so happy babe..."

"How far are you? I thought you said we should wait till we get married."

Oupa sat down with a bright smile. "Well... You have been nothing but a loving man so I thought why not? Either way, you wouldn't stop talking about it."

"Are you sure this is what you want? I don't want you to feel pressured to do anything babe."

"I want this and either way, I am already pregnant so there is nothing we can do."

He nodded then kissed her. "Thank you so much. I can't wait."

"Neither can I, eat..."

He nodded staring at his food, now his intestines tied to notches. Fuck! What had he done?

Lea walked inside Seneo's house and smiled at her holding Jade in her arms.

"The way your baby is so cute, I will steal her one day."

Seneo laughed. "Don't even."

"And to think you didn't want this baby at first."

"Can you blame me? Kana this man got me pregnant without my permission. He went into the pharmacy, got the pill for me and I drank thinking we were on the same page."

Lea laughed. "What do you expect from this gender that betrayed Jesus?"

Lea took the baby then sat down holding Jade who

was sucking her fist, eyes closed. Seneo sat down.

"You are going to be late for work."

"I have to talk to you before I go."

"What is it?"

Lea took a deep breath. "Seneo I did something that you are going to deem as betrayal but trust me, I did it for you, for this baby, for your happiness."

"What did you do?"

"I told Ryan."

"You what?"

"I told Ryan about Jade. I am so sorry."

Seneo looked at her friend for a while. "Wow!"

"I did it for you. I am not out to destroy you, I am looking out for you. This baby deserves the love of her father. I am not going to let you do the same mistake my mother made because today she lives in regret. I don't want that for you. Believe me."

"Lea I am not your mother."

"I know but I don't want you to deny Jade her father's love. Ryan and you belong together. Rea is late and may her soul rest in peace but you deserve to be happy too."

"You are supposed to have my back."

"Trust me.... I have your back and I am not going to watch you deny your self the finer things in life. Happiness."

Seneo sighed. "Ok. You have to go to work. You know who is with you."

Lea laughed. "Yeah. She will eat me alive."

Lea stood up handing Seneo the baby actually surprised at the reaction. She didn't seem upset.

"Are we ok?"

"Yeah, why?"

Lea shook her head. "I thought you would be strangling me right now."

"Having Jade taught me how to choose my battles."

Lea nodded then walked out as Seneo answered her

phone.

"Moitai, I don't want to fight today."

"I am not calling to fight with you. I am just telling you that the police called. My mother is late. Apparently she killed herself. They came to question me."

"Ok. I am sorry about your mother."

"I told the police everything. They were asking questions."

"Ok."

"Yes, I made them listen to the phone call you and I had."

"What phone call?"

"Where you said you wanted to hurt my mother."

"Why? You want them to think I killed her?"

"I am just helping you. Let them clear you and focus on the real matter."

"Wow Moitai. All this because of what? Ryan?"

"If you didn't do anything to her, why are you so worried?"

Seneo slowly shook her head. "Why would you record that?"

"My phone just records."

"Then to make the police listen? Why are you doing this Moi?"

"Seneo, if you didn't do anything then you have nothing to worry about. Bye."

Moitai hung up. Seneo looked at her baby then looked up blinking away her tears.

Moitai smiled opening the door for Cliff. He kissed her hard squeezing her butt. Moitai stepped back.

"Are you drunk?"

He smiled at her. "Do I look drunk?"

"I can smell alcohol all over you."

"I had one round with my colleagues."

He kissed her again, this time taking off her dress.
He picked her up and placed her on the couch.

.

After the steamy session, Moitai put on his t-shirt and walked to the kitchen where she dished for them and went back with the plates in the sitting room. Cliff put on his pants and kissed her.

"What did the police want?"

"Mama killed herself."

"Isn't your mother in jail?"

"She was released then she killed herself."

"Guilt?"

Moitai shook her head. "She left a letter. She said he killed herself because she was scared Moitai was coming for her. Seneo had threatened her life."

"There is no one who will kill themselves because they fear another person babe, they'd rather flee."

"You don't know Seneo... She's always been the type

to hold grudges."

"Even if so, it's not her fault that your mother killed herself. She must have done it because of guilt."

"I don't know."

"Why does it sound like you are blaming Seneo?"

"If she didn't threaten my mother she wouldn't have killed herself."

"Seneo didn't hold a gun to your mother's head and force her to kill herself. And if she threatened her, she has every right to."

"Kante keng? Why are you defending Seneo so much?"

"Are you serious?"

Moitai sighed then continued eating. Cliff chuckled with disbelief.

"Am I not supposed to have an opinion?"

"Let's leave it."

"What's wrong with you? It's like this is not the Seneo you always talk about. What changed?"

"Nothing. I think I am just caught in disbelief."

Cliff pulled her closer. "I am here but you need to stop thinking negatively about your cousin. Like you told me, you only got each other."

Moitoi smiled nodding. "You are right."

"I am."

Cliff's phone rang, he reached for it, cut the call and started eating while Moitoi stared curiously.

Seneo laid the baby to rest then walked to the sitting room as the a car hooted outside. Her phone vibrated then she smiled pressing the gate remote. Kgotso walked in the house seconds later.

"Hey..."

Seneo looked at the ring on his finger. "I am so happy for you. I am sorry about-"

"It's ok. I wonder how she didn't recognize me."

"She did but she wouldn't say it."

The gate opened then a car drove in. Kgotso sat down.

"Today is the day I am meeting the mysterious man. I am going to sit right here and wait."

The main door opened and he walked in. Kgotso turned and dropped his jaw staring at the mysterious man.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#41

Kgotso turned back to Seneo in shock then turned back to the door. He opened his mouth and closed it, Seneo stood up as her man walked over and kissed her handing her some chocolates and a bouquet of roses.

“Is she sleeping already?”

“Yes. Don’t wake her up.”

“Ok, I am going to take a bath.”

Seneo nodded as he walked away then she turned back to Kgotso.

“So we are all fools to you?”

Seneo smiled. “No.”

“No Neo, all along I have been going on and on about you telling Ryan about his daughter when he knows?”

Seneo shrugged. "I am sorry?"

"How long has this been going on?"

"Since that time I found out I was pregnant. He already knew because he knew what he did."

"No wonder the happiness. Now I see why I had to play your boyfriend. I can't believe this, you make us look like liars now."

"I want to keep the relationship private at the moment. A lot is going on and Ryan and I are not going to expose our daughter to this mess."

"You love him don't you?"

Seneo smiled. "He... I more than just love him Kgotso. This man has me in an entanglement, in a short period of time I have fallen so deep in love that I don't see myself without him. He too knows how to love a woman right, my relationship will disgust a lot and a lot will disagree but I choose to be happy."

Kgotso looked at her smiling. "No wonder you are thick these days."

Seneo laughed. "Ke happiness ngwadame! This man

makes me happy, I am not going to go around pretending he doesn't. Pretending I don't love him. Kana when he found out I was pregnant, you should have seen him. This boy could have went to heaven to just tell God and come back. Nna rra kea jola and baby daddy is the love of my life so please, go. You know he doesn't like you."

Kgotso laughed. "Mxm, I am going."

"Bye!"

Kgotso walked out shaking his head, he walked back in and looked at Seneo again then laughed finally going to his car. Seneo opened the gate for him then he drove out. She walked to the bedroom and waited seating on the bed. His phone vibrated from the bed, she looked at it then grabbed it and unlocked with her fingerprint. She opened the message from Ava.

Ava: Hey, I am settling well, I love the romantic set up and now I am waiting.

Seneo opened the picture Ava had sent, it was a romantic set up. Ryan walked out from the bathroom, a towel on his waist.

“Is he gone?”

She looked at him breathing heavily. “Who’s Ava? She just said she is waiting. What is she waiting for Ryan?”

“Ava is Kabo’s girlfriend. I had to take her to the hotel, Kabo did something nice for her so she is waiting for him there. You can call Ava if yiu don’t believe me.”

Seneo looked at the phone and it seemed like they never talked. She took a deep breath and put the phone down.

“It’s ok.”

“Call her. You won’t look insecure just because you want to make sure you are not being played. I don’t mind. Call her.”

“No it’s fine, I believe you. I am sorry.”

Ryan kissed her taking the phone from her and put it aside. “I have nothing to hide, I am happy. Gape cheating if you don’t know delays success. We are going spend time fighting and arguing instead of

building our future together. Instead of starting to build our children's legacy. I want to be the man you need and want, I will not lay the foundation of this relationship with lies and secrets. "

"I know, I was just making sure."

Ryan laid her down kissing her. "What did he want?"

"He was checking on me. He is harmless."

"I just don't like him, he laid his hands on you."

"And you punched the poor guy, he lost a tooth, you should make peace."

Ryan kissed her again and got on top of her exerting some of his weight on her. Seneo whimpered then he raised himself lightly kissing her harder. His lips to her neck as she moaned softly then he kissed her lips again as her dress rode further up. Ryan pulled out her panties and took his dick running it on her slippery folds. Seneo moved her waist beneath him moaning.

"Ryan..."

He picked on leg and placed it on his shoulder then

slowly sank in. With slow deep strokes, he made love to her whispering sweet nothings to her, grunting in her ear and caressing her body. Their bodies synced as they chased the pleasure, skin on skin, breathing on each other. He slid out and buried his head between her legs. Seneo rolled her eyes to the back while he drove her insane. Her toes curled as she pulled the sheets. Ryan got up and slid in through her wetness hitting rock bottom. Her muscles tightened as he moved his waist. Seneo sank her nails on his back moaning louder as his dick tapped all rightful corners.

He looked right in her eyes as the pleasure wrecked her, he drilled her harder watching her lose it. He continued hitting that spot deep inside her, her whole body stiffened as she turned her eyes like a possessed being. She opened her mouth wide opened gasping as he fucked her harder. Ryan slipped out and quickly turned her then pushed back in again and banged her. Seneo screamed into the pillow squirting.

“Ahhhh! Fuck I love you!” Ryan groaned giving her

one last thrust and stilled inside her as his dick spurt out his cum. He remained like that for a couple of seconds then slowly slid out laying beside her. He pulled her in his arms and kissed her forehead. Feeling weak, Seneo remained still till her breathing returned to normal. She finally raised her head and looked at him. Ryan kissed her slightly open lips.

“I am hungry.”

Seneo put her hand over his chest yawning. “There is food in the microwave.”

Exhausted, Ryan closed his eyes. “I don’t want to eat the nanny’s food.”

“Let’s go and cook.”

They both remained still falling asleep.

Later that night, Kabo opened the hotel room and walked in. He looked at Ava sleeping in her sexy black nightdress then sat on the bed stressed. He

looked at her face, she didn't look like she was 10 years older than him. He shook her waking her up. Ava opened her eyes and looked at him then smiled.

"Heey... you are here."

"I am sorry."

"It's fine. You are here and that's what matters."

He tucked her black hair beneath her hair exposing her beautiful face. "I love you."

She sat on him straddling him. "I love you too."

"I am not the perfect man. I make mistakes, sometimes I am scared that my mistakes are unforgivable."

"Life is learning and we learn from our mistakes. I love nonetheless."

He kissed her soft lips then took out the ring he had had for a while. Ava's heart skipped as she looked at the ring glittering in the dim room.

"I don't know what I am doing but I want to do it with you. I love you and I want to marry you. I want to spend the rest of my life with you."

Ava tearfully nodded as he slipped the ring on her finger. A tear rolled down her cheek.

“Kabo...”

“I love you.”

She hugged him tightly. “I love you too. I love you so much.”

Kabo closed his eyes breathing in her scent then he laid her down and they cuddled.

“I can’t wait for the wedding.”

“Me too.”

“I am going to wear that thing that married women wear.”

Kabo chuckled. “You will and you will look beautiful.”

“When are you telling your family?”

“Ryan is on it.”

She smiled and kissed him. “I am so happy.”

“What did you want to tell me?”

“We are expecting!”

Kabo smiled. "Really."

"Yes."

"Yes!"

Ava laughed. There was that look she knew she was going to see. It always pleased him to see him that happy.

In the early hours of morning, unable to sleep, Moitai scrolled through her facebook. She stopped coming across a picture of a man sleeping facing away from the camera with Seneo's foot on his back. She zoomed in the tattoo and rolled her eyes zooming out then scrolled through Seneo's time line. She posted herself more and her car. Moitai chuckled annoyed. She screen shorted the picture of the man and forwarded it to Tshego on whatsapp.

Moitai: Gatwe my ride or die.

Online, Tshego opened the message then replied.

Tshego: Who is that?

Moitoi: Seneo's boyfriend.

Tshego: And that tattoo like he is a thug?

Moitoi: I met him, he doesn't look like a thug but rather gay. Something is off about him.

Tshego: She is dating a gay man?

Moitoi: Seemed like it, he is going to cheat with sister Eric.

Tshego: Lol, just leave it.

Moitoi: Her karma is coming. Can you believe it? Seneo has forgotten who always had her back, the person who was always to help. That person is me but it's like she has forgotten completely. I hate that girl."

Tshego: Her day is coming and soon.

Moitoi: Ever since she got that trust fund, she doesn't know us. I can't wait for her to run out of money and come running for help but her karma has arrived. I am telling you, she did something to mama, she called me that day telling me about how she

wanted to hurt my mother. She killed her and staged it as murder.

Cliff opened his eyes and looked at Moitai typing on her phone. He snatched the phone to put it away but then paused staring at Seneo's name. He read through the messages then chuckled shaking his head.

"What is this?"

"It's a joke."

"You are lying, why do you hate her?"

"I don't."

"You feel threatened?"

"No."

"Then why do you hate her so much? Tell me what she did for you to you hate her. I would like to know."

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#42

Moitai blinked staring at him while he waited for her explanation.

"What's going on with you? This is not you. Is this the same cousin whom you said was your sister. That you two were so close you were more than just cousins. Is she the same person? Moitai is she the same person? I thought you two were tight it or was it just an act?"

"No. I love Seneo but she has hurt me. She said mean rude things to me when I tried correcting her like a big sister would. I wish nothing but the best on her and she hurt my feelings."

"Ok, so what's mature between bad mouthing her behind her back or just facing her and making her see where she is wrong?"

Moitai blinked tearfully. "She is too proud. She won't

listen to me."

"Moitoti this is your younger sister. Siblings fight all the time and they always make up. Sometimes you've got to be the bigger person. I am happy you are talking to your older sister but at the same time I am disappointed that you have united all because of your hate on Seneo. You have turned your back on her yet you are sisters. I get you may be upset because she was rude to you but don't let that anger change who you are. Babe I know you and I know there is no one who loves Seneo more than you. Don't be this person. This person is not you."

A tear ran down her cheek. Cliff sighed then out her phone down and hugged her.

"You are going to call her and you two are going to talk about it. You two are mature human beings who can talk like adults."

"I will call her."

"That's my girl."

Hours later in the morning, Seneo finished dressing then she put on her heels. Ryan smiled staring at her.

"You look beautiful."

She smiled. "Thank you. I am so scared."

"I am here, we are going together. Nothing is going to happen. Kabo is going to meet us there."

She took a deep breath. "Ok."

"Lea called me."

Seneo smiled. "I know. She was so scared when she told me. She expected me to strangle her which I would have done if really you didn't know."

"She was looking out for you. She even told me how much we are meant to be. Obrien is coming today."

Seneo laughed. "He must be excited."

"He is. He wants to see the baby. Let's go."

Ryan put his hand on her waist and walked out with

her answering his phone.

"Yah?"

"We have an emergency surgery that needs to be performed Ryan. We need you at the hospital. It was a car accident, a truck colliding into a full combi. A small car got involved too, the female in the car needs the surgery."

"What?"

"Yes. You are the only one we've got, Dr. Raj is far and can only arrive in two hours, this patient has only thirty minutes. Ryan I need you here, I can't perform a surgery. Not after what happened the last time. And I am attending to other patients in critical conditions."

"Fuck!"

"Please. You know we only got you. A lot of people might die today. The truck had workers and... I am trying to keep calm. We need you. Please come. It's chaotic here. The ER team are trying their level best, we need you."

"I am coming."

"Thank you. We are getting the patient ready for you."

Ryan hung up and looked at Seneo. "I am sorry babe."

"It's ok, go and save lives. I will meet Kabo there."

"Will you be fine?"

She kissed him. "I will be fine lover boy. Go and do what you are best at."

"Ok. I love you. Don't panic when you get there, follow Kabo's instructions. I love you."

Seneo smiled then watched him get in his car and drive off.

At the hospital, Ryan rushed in and went straight to where he was needed. He prepped himself and walked inside the theater. His colleague looked at

him.

"Thank God, I have to attend to another patient. Someone take him through what we are dealing with."

She walked out as a nurse quickly explained the situation. Ryan walked over to the patient then looked at her. His heart skipped as his eyes fell on his sister.

"It's my sister."

Everyone looked at him. He sighed. "Let's get to it.. let's stop the internal bleeding first."

Seneo parked her car then walked over to where Kabo was standing. He looked at her with a smile that made her laugh.

"Hey..."

"Mrs. Mfetane."

She blushed. "Am I going to jail?"

"Nope. They have nothing. She killed herself and that's that's. Time of deaths will prove it was not you. Right now the last thing they want to do is to bring attention on this dead woman because they are trying to quickly correct the mistake they made with Rea's case. They want it all to die down. They are going to go after the people Winnie listed and we are going I submit the evidence you got. Ready?"

She smiled feeling reassured and nodded. "Yes."

"That's my girl."

"Let Ryan hear you say that."

"I can't believe you are secret woman. All along I wondered who it might be and it was you."

Seneo shrugged with a smile.

"You both played us, let's go in."

He held her hand and led her inside.

Katlo got inside the bus with her basket.

"Cool time P2.00 bagolo, chocolates P1.00. Nik Naks P1.00. It's hot, get yourself cool time! Kena le manoko, (I have nuts.) P5.00."

A pregnant lady called her over. "Manoko.(Nuts.)"

"Eemma."

Katlo handed her one packet then got her money. She sold a few more packets then stepped out of the bus going under the harsh sun. She walked to another bus and sold a bit before stepping out. Her phone vibrated from her bra.

"Hello?"

"Where are you?"

"At the rank."

"I know but where?"

She looked around and saw him standing a distance from her dressed smartly in simple jeans and a t-shirt. He looked so good she looked down at herself wondering why she didn't wear the new jeans.

"Katlo?"

He turned then their eyes met. He hung up and walked over while she tried fixing herself though there was nothing she could do. He smiled melting her completely, what a smile!

"Hey..."

She looked down shyly. "Hi."

Oabona tilted her chin and leaned over kissing her in the middle of the rank. Katlo put her hand on his chest looking down

"People are staring."

"So? Let them stare."

She giggled. Oabona took her basket. "I will buy everything. Let's go. Where is Zoe?"

"She is at home with mama."

"Ok, let's go."

Katlo walked after him then got in his car. He looked at her doek.

"Did you do your hair?"

"Yes."

"Let me see."

Katlo took off the doek exposing the curly Bob weave that looked as if it was wet. He smiled.

"I love it. You look beautiful."

"I wore a doek because I don't want to ruin it."

"It's ok."

He started the car and drove away. He stopped the car at the stop sign then grabbed the pizza at the back and handed it to her together with a king can of coke.

"Thank you."

Oabona looked at her not sure if he was going to get used to that face or that voice. It always seemed to do something to him.

"What do you want to listen to?"

"Ahh anything."

"Ok."

"I hope your mom won't mind baby sitting tonight and tomorrow. I am returning you the day after tomorrow."

Katlo paused eating and looked at him. "What?"

"You heard me."

"Where are we going?"

"Kasane."

"Bona I can't be gone for two nights in a roll. I have to go to the rank and and sell. I am trying to save money to go back to start a business."

"It's only two nights. I will buy whatever you were going to sell."

"Be honest with me. You want to fuck? Is that it?"

"No. I want to love you. That's it."

Katlo's lips trembled. She put the slice of pizza back in the box. "I am... I don't think you... I-"

"You are not perfect. I am not too. I fucked up in the past and I got hurt. I promised myself the next woman I love, I am going to give her my all that she

won't lack anything. I am going to give it to you. All of it, let me love you the way you deserve to be loved."

A warm tear ran down her cheek. Oabona stopped the car at the side of the road and kissed her.

"This is our chapter, I am going for it with everything I have. I am going to love you like never before. Do you hear me?"

She nodded.

"Good. Now, call your mother."

She took her phone and dialed her mother.

"Katlo..."

"Mama, I.. I am going to Kasane. I am coming back in two days. Please take care of Zoe for me."

"Ok. Please don't get pregnant. Things are already hard for you. Another baby will make things even harder for you."

"Eemma."

The call cut due to insufficient funds. Katlo out her

phone down then Oabona smiled and played a song driving to the airport.

At the hospital, Ryan took a deep breath walking out of the theater and sat down. A student doctor walked seconds later.

"You are really good at what you do Dr. Mfetane."

Ryan looked at her. "Next time don't hesitate in there. The moment you hesitate, a second is wasted and that means the patient dies. When you have a different suggestion or opinion, you say it. This real stuff, not the text book. Our goal is to save lives. That's what we are here for. Sometimes you've got to go with your instinct."

The student nodded the he stood up and walked away taking out his phone. It rang as soon as he switched it on.

"Hello?"

"Ryan, I got a phone call from your hospital. How is Kagi? Have you seen her?"

"Yes. She is currently stable, I can't promise you anything but right now she is stable."

"I am coming."

"Ok."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes. I am fine."

A nurse rushed to him. "Dr. Mfetane, you are needed."

"Mama, I have to go."

"Ok. Bye."

He followed the nurse.

*

Meanwhile in in the ICU, the machines on Kagiso started beeping frantically. A student doctor

monitoring the patient panicked as a nurse walked in.

"Please get me Dr. Mfetane! Or any attending!"

He looked at the patient's BP decrease then he started with the chest compressions breathing heavily.

.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment, silent reader's don't be quiet

Opposite Poles Attract

#43

Seneo smiled walking out of the police officer with Kabo. She happily hugged him.

“You know your job!”

He laughed. “Thanks. You are a free woman.”

Seneo stepped back. “I can’t believe Moitai tried to pin me down to her mother’s death.”

“I still don’t understand. Aren’t you guys close?”

“We are. We were.”

“What happened?”

“I am in a relationship with my late sister’s ex, that’s what’s happening. She said I betrayed Rea. Thing is that every time we get into an argument, she always has to compare me to Rea. This time around she took it too far going to an extent of saying it should have been me who died in place of Rea.”

“Does she know there is a child involved?”

“No. She will explode if I tell her.”

“She has every right to not be happy but using Rea in arguments is a low blow.”

“I told her where to get off and I feel so guilty.”

“You can’t feel guilty or being tired of bullshit. Doesn’t matter if it’s your sister or cousin.”

Seneo smiled. “How is Ava?”

“What’s going on here?”

Seneo turned to a lady walking over breathing heavily then let go of Kabo’s hand.

“Kabo who is this?”

“Oupa this is Seneo, Ryan’s girlfriend.”

“You want me to believe that? I saw you hugging her! You said you were going to work, is this work?”

“She is a client.”

Oupa laughed. “Didn’t you just say she is Ryan’s girlfriend? Do I look stupid to you? I knew you were

cheating.”

“Babe come on... you can even ask her.”

Oupa tearfully shook her head. “I knew it!”

Her friend came in from behind. “Oupa, can you let him explain...”

“No, Kabo is cheating and I am not going to give him a chance to lie to me. I am done with this relationship. You make me feel as if I am insecure when you are actually cheating. I saw the way you hugged her. You don’t hug your brother’s girlfriend like that.”

“Fine, let’s call Ryan then.”

“I am not calling Ryan and I am leaving you. I will not drive myself mad like this.”

She turned and walked away. Her friend looked at them then ran after her.

“Who is that?”

Kabo sighed. “Long story. I have to go.”

“Thank you.”

He nodded with a smile. Seneo walked to her car dialing Ryan but his phone was off. She got in her car then her phone started ringing. She sighed.

“Hello?”

“Seneo, what do I hear about you sleeping with Rea’s boyfriend.”

“Mama, Rea-“

Mmagwe Junior cut her short. “You should feel ashamed of yourself. How do you sleep at night knowing you are betraying your sister?”

“We don’t choose who we love.”

“We don’t but you control yourself. Doesn’t it feel wrong to you?”

“I love him.”

“You love him? How do you love a man who is not yours?”

“I don’t know but I love him so much.”

“I will never approve of this relationship! If Rea had been in your place, she would have never done it.

You are betraying your sister and you don't find anything wrong with it. Have decency Seneo! "

"You don't understand-"

"I understand perfectly! You want to shadow Rea's life but it's wrong. You can't want to live Rea's life because you are not Rea."

"I am not trying to live Rea's life."

"You are, you are trying to live her life, you chose her profession and as much as you try to justify yourself, you chose your career because Rea wanted that career. Now you are even dating her man, saying you love him when you know how much Rea loved that man. How do you look at yourself on the mirror knowing what you are doing? Does the betrayal make you feel good or maybe you always wanted him even when he was with your sister?"

"That's not true. If I could choose who you to love I would never go for him."

"You would choose him because you so badly want to be Rea. I am never going to approve of that relationship no matter what. Your uncle will support

it too. I am not going to stand and support you betray your sister. If you choose Ryan then forget us.”

“Mama...”

“You heard me. If you choose to betray your sister then never set your foot in my house. You have truly disappointed me Seneo. You have hurt me.”

“You can’t make me choose between the man I love and my family.”

“I can and I will. Bye.”

Mmagwe Junior hung up. Seneo swallowed hard trying to hold her tears. She looked up then blinked them away and called Moitoi.

“What do you want Seneo?”

“So you went and brain washed mmagwe Junior?”

“I didn’t do anything. I just told her what you did, if you can’t listen to me at least listen to the person who is older than you.”

“I thought you had my back.”

"I will not betray Rea like this."

"The only wrong I committed is to love him. I didn't choose to. It just happened. I never lusted over my sister's boyfriend when she was alive. I respected Rea and I still do."

"Then why did you sleep with Ryan? You are a liar."

"Moitoi I am your sister."

"You are a snake. What kind of sisterhood is this where you break the sister code? Koore these days you are so full of yourself, you don't even listen to anyone. The money is getting to your head isn't it?"

"I guess nothing I am going to say will change your mind, you are choosing to hate me just because I fell in love with Ryan?"

"I hate this new Seneo and nothing will change that because you are a backstabbing whore."

Seneo hung up then took a deep breath and blocked Moitoi's number. She went to Mmagwe Junior's contact and sent her a long message before blocking her number too. She took a deep breath and

drove to work.

Ryan's mother walked inside Kagiso's room and sighed staring at her daughter connected to machines while the monitor beeped steadily. Her husband walked in behind her and they both looked at the bandages in her head.

Ryan walked in wearing his white coat with his stethoscope on his neck.

"She is going to be fine. She had brain haemorrhage which was stopped. She is going to be fine."

His parents looked at him then his mother walked over and hugged her. "Thank you my boy..."

"Just doing my job."

His father smiled proud. "I am proud of you."

Ryan smiled. "I will give you some time with her."

He walked out then his father went after him.

“Ryan...”

“Papa...”

“You have truly made me proud. You are a living testimony. Who knew one day you will be this big macho man you are.”

He laughed. “Well it’s all because of you.”

“It’s time to get married.”

“I know but there is something I need to tell you first.”

“What is it?”

“Remember Rea?”

“Yes. The girl you once dated and she passed on.”

“Yes. I met her sister over a year ago and... I didn’t choose it, it just happened that I fell in love with her.”

“Does she remind you of Rea?”

“No! Not at all. They are two different people. She is so unlike her sister, they don’t even have any tiny resemblance to each other. I loved her for her.”

His father smiled. "Then what's wrong? Either way long ago, if let's say you were married to Rea then she passed on, her sister would just replace her."

"Her family doesn't approve."

"Then it means they need to be convinced. We will convince them, are you ready to marry?"

"Yes but there is an issue. Kabo wants to get married."

"Kabo is in a relationship?"

"Yes, with this white woman."

"That old white woman your mother told me about?"

"Yes. He loves her and he needs our support."

"That woman is too old for him."

"Ava is not too old."

"She is old! Can't he find his age mate?"

"Papa please..."

"Did she feed him something?"

Ryan laughed. "Ava loves him. You need to

understand that with or without your permission he is going to marry her. I am going to support him because I understand that you don't choose whom to love. He loves her and that's it. It's either you support this and be there when it happens or you miss out."

"Your mother is going to be hurt. She always thought he would find a good girl. Let me see her again."

Ryan took out his phone and went to his whatsapp where he opened Ava's profile picture and showed his father.

"She doesn't look that old. Your mother said she was old."

"You know mama."

They both laughed. "Ok, I will let your uncles know."

"I will get married after Kabo's wedding."

"Ok. That's ok."

Mmagwe Junior fed her baby then took her phone and opened the message she had received from Seneo.

Seneo: it's fine, if you want me to choose, I will choose Ryan. At least he loves me regardless of anything. His love is unconditional. Falling for him happened naturally, just like you fell for my uncle though he was married and him too was married. I have come to realize that morals and principles only work in certain situations because it never worked when you saw yourself having an affair with a married man while you yourself were married neither did these morals work when Moitoi was dating a married man for years. At the end of the day, I really won't hold myself down for you because you are just the woman who used to care about my sister and I but never enough to get us help. My uncle is the man who left us with his abusive wife and chased after greener pastures. My sister died under his care so why should I care? Thank you for everything you did for me and Rea, I am sure wherever she is, she appreciate you. It's sad that we are cutting ties like

this but it is what it is.

She took a deep breath then put her phone down and continued feeding her baby. She looked at her phone again recalling the times when Rea was still alive. Her guilty conscious got to her, she had vowed to herself to take care of Seneo like her daughter, was she failing?

She laid her sleeping baby down then reached for her phone and called Seneo but the call didn't go through. She settled for a message.

Mmagwe Junior: I think you should come home and talk about this in person. Over the phone I won't understand where you are standing and neither will you understand my reasoning. Please come home.

She put the phone down and sighed.

In Kasane later than day, Katlo smiled staring at the river from the balcony of the lodge. Oabona walked

in then Katlo turned with a smile.

"It's beautiful here."

"It is. You will see everything properly tomorrow. Come, let's bath and eat."

"How much is this lodge?"

Oabona kissed her. "Just enjoy the stay. Next time we will bring Zoe. And my daughter."

"You have a daughter?"

"Yes. Lorraine. She is 7 years old. She lost her mother the day she was born and she stays with my mother. I get her during holidays but I have been planning on staying with her full time. She is a lovely girl."

Katlo nodded. "Ok. I can't wait to meet her."

"You are going to love her."

Oabona stood behind her and unzipped her dress the it pooled to the floor. At least she had on the new panty and bra. Oabona popped the bra and took it off her before turning her around and kissing her. He slid his hand inside her panty and gently cut led his

finger around her clit. Her nipples hardened, it had been a while since sex and her body immediately reacted to his touch.

Oabona took off her panties and laid her on the bed getting on top of her while taking off his t-shirt. He kissed her taking out his dick and #removed.

Abby walked inside the house and looked at her mother eating with the children. Her mother turned to her.

"Thank God you are here. I am meeting with the church ladies today. I have to go. You have to remain with the kids."

"Where is Katlo?"

"She said she won't be home for two days."

"Getting used by that rich man? He doesn't want her just want to use her for sex."

"I don't know but you are remaining with the kids."

"I have to go somewhere. I can't stay with the kids."

"I never complain when I take care of your child. You are going to remain with them till I come back. You find a way to ridicule your sister each time but she is a better parent than you. Take care of these kids."

Abby rolled her eyes. "Your favorite has to be better than anyone. It's fine."

"What favorite?"

"You think I don't know that you love Katlo more than anyone else? I know she is your favorite."

"I am not going to sit here and listen to your nonsense." Her mother stood up, grabbed her bible and walked out.

Abby looked at the kids for a moment thinking of the free alcohol she was probably going to miss out on. She walked to her bedroom dialing her sister but her phone wasn't going through. She quickly whipped her vagina for any smells then her ampits before changing into a short dress and heels. She quickly

did her makeup then picked her handbag walking out of the room as her phone rang.

"I am at the gate."

"I am coming."

They looked at the kids one last time then walked out locking behind her and out the keys under a brick. She called her mother walking to the car.

"What is it?"

"I am going. The keys are under a brick."

"Did you take your child?"

"What?"

"Take your daughter, your clothes and go peacefully. If you leave those kids alone, leave for good but take everything that belongs to you with. I am on my way back home, the only child I want to find is Zoe."

"Are you kicking me out?"

"Yes I am. I getting in the taxi and I am coming back home. You can't take care of the kids right? I can't take care of your child too."

Abby hung up and looked at her boyfriend in the car.

"Hey, I can't come anymore. My mom just got admitted at the hospital and I have to go to her."

The boyfriend clocked his tongue then drove off.

Angrily, Abby walked back inside the house and went to her bedroom where she banged the door close.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#44

Katlo ate her dinner wearing a white robe. She sipped on her wine and took a bite of the steak in her plate. Oabona walked from outside then sat down.

“How is it?”

She smiled. “It’s delicious. I don’t even know the last time I ate such good food.”

Oabona looked at her beautiful smile and smiled too. “Things are about to change now.”

His phone rang. He looked at the screen. “It’s my brother, let me take this.”

“Ok.”

He stood and walked to the balcony answering. Katlo finished eating then poured herself another glass of wine staring at Oabona talking on the phone. She blushed thinking of how he had handled her

body a while back. She took her phone from the charger then switched it on to check for any messages but there was nothing. Oabona walked over and kissed her.

“I am switching off my phone.”

“Wait, can I call my mother and check on Zoe? I don’t have airtime.”

He handed his phone to her. Katlo quickly dialed her mother’s number then called.

“Hello?”

“Mama, is everything ok?”

“Yes, I am in a meeting with the church ladies. Your sister is at home with the kids.”

Katlo frowned. “Alone?”

“Yes.”

“But you know Abby doesn’t like Zoe.”

“She is your sister, she would never do anything to Zoe.”

“But mama you know Zoe... she is going to start

crying then Abby is going to get annoyed and beat my daughter like last time then leave. She may take her daughter and leave my daughter alone, it won't be the first time it happens."

"If she does it this time around I am kicking her out."

"You may kick her out but what if my daughter gets raped all alone? Kidnapped and worse killed?"

"Katlo I understand your concern my baby but-"

A tear rolled down Katlo's cheek. "I am sad... I am sad because you left my daughter with a woman who doesn't even like her. I carry her to the rank most days, not because you can't take care of her but because of Abby. Today I am far away and I don't even know what's going on with my daughter. God knows what Abby must be doing."

"I am going back home. Don't cry, I am going back."

"Ok. Thank you."

Katlo hung up wiping away her tear.

"So your sister occasionally abuses your daughter?"

"She doesn't like my daughter because she says my

daughter finishes the food she would have bought for her child. I can't contribute much at home when I am trying to save for a business."

"Has your relationship with your sister always been like this?"

Katlo shook her head. "No. It turned like this after I gave birth to Obrien. I wasn't myself and I couldn't be there for her when she needed me. We were once so close but I destroyed the bond. I hurt her with words and actions. I disappointed her. She is my older sister but she fought so hard to see me prosper and I paid her back with nothing but disrespect. I hurt her so bad so I understand why she dislikes me though I know deep down she loves me."

"But Zoe didn't do anything to her."

Katlo nodded. "Yes but I did something to her. My daughter is the closet way to hurt me. I know it will take time but I will fix our relationship."

Oabona hugged her tightly. Katlo took a deep breath and relaxed in his arms.

Seneo ran on the treadmill with her earphones in her ear jamming to some Britney Spears old hits. Sweat ran down her back as she ran till she slowed down and finally stopped. She stepped down then took her bottle of water and drank. She went to the weights and started her workout.

*

Meanwhile one of the gym members walked in , his bag strapped on his bag talking on the phone. A lady waved at him, he gave her a polie nod still walking.

“We will talk tomorrow in the morning.”

“Ok, should I come to your offices?”

“Yes, bring the business proposal and I will take a look into it.”

“Yes!”

“But I am not promising anything.”

“You looking into it is enough.”

“Sure.”

He hung up and put his bag down, his eyes falling on the Seneo. His gym mate walked over to him.

“Ready for today?”

“I have been seeing this lady for a month now, who is she?”

“Ohh uh that’s Seneo I think. She has a boyfriend.”

Bokao turned to his mate and laughed. “So?”

“She is going to reject you.”

Bokao turned back to Seneo, this time around she had on black tights and a black sports bra with a cap in her head, as usual.

“You tried your luck?”

The gym mate looked at him laughing. “Can we do what we are here to do?”

“The problem is you don’t take time with your prey. You just jump into it and it will run. She is beautiful.”

“And that was the problem, she was too beautiful for me. And after a while I was actually glad she

rejected me because she was going to stress me. Monna go jola le monyana o montle thata (Dating a girl who is too beautiful) is not nice, everyone looks at her when she is walking, she has every man's attention. Every man that has come here always turns to look because she is too beautiful. Imagine walking at the mall with her, the amount of attention she will get. At the end you are going to end up insecure."

Bokao laughed then shook his head walking over to her.

Seneo took a deep breath putting the weights down exhausted.

"If you lift them the way you were doing, you are bound to get tired quickly. Your posture is all wrong too." He picked the weights and did the exact thing she was doing but much more better.

“See... like this.”

Seeneo took off her earphones and smiled. “What?”

He laughed putting the weights down. “So all along I was speaking to myself?”

She shyly laughed. “Sorry...”

He smiled. “You don’t lift weights the way you were doing, you will tire easily before you do anything. You need to fix your posture. Stand like this...”

Seneo looked at him, she had seen him a couple of times, she took a deep breath pulling herself together and followed his instruction.

“Ok, now pick your weights.”

She picked her weights while he coached her. A while later she put the weights down.

“Wow!”

He smiled. “I told you.”

She giggled. “Thank you so much.”

“Why don’t you have a trainer?”

“I thought I could do it on my own.”

“I am going to abandon my gym partner then we can do together. I will teach you. What’s your goal?”

“I want to lose baby fat.”

Boako looked at her body and chuckled. “You look good.”

“I want to go back to how I was before I was pregnant.”

“Ok. So this is your first month?”

“Yes.”

“I am Bokao.”

Seneo nodded with a smile making him laugh.

“You can introduce yourself too.”

She chuckled. “Seneo. My name is Seneo.”

They chatted doing a more exercises. A while later they both walked out with their bags holding their water bottles.

“Where is your car?”

Seneo unlocked her car. "There."

He walked with her to her Audi then she got in and started her car. "Thank you."

"Let's exchange numbers, I will send you a few pointers and the diet you should be following."

Seneo smiled. "Thank you so much. I am also breastfeeding so I want something that won't make me starve my daughter."

"Ok, how old is your daughter?"

"Three months."

"Ok. I will make sure it caters for you."

"Thank you."

They exchanged numbers then Bokao smiled and saluted her before walking to his white Velar. He started the engine watching her drive off in her Audi. His phone rang as he reversed from the parking lot and drove off headed to his house.

"Yah?"

"Hey baby... I had time to think about us and I want

to fix things. I was wrong, what I did was disrespectful. I don't know what got to me to cheat but I am sorry. You can visit, I will sort out your flight tickets..."

"I don't think I still want the relationship. I am done with you. I don't want to turn into a murderer because one day I am going to lose it and kill you Lebo so please... let's just end it."

"You are breaking up with me?"

"I am setting you free to do what you want because obviously I can't make you happy. I can't be apologizing for you hurting me. I have tried to be understanding and as much as it hurts because I love you so much, I am walking away from the relationship. You don't care about me. Five years later and we are still dealing with the same problems, you don't even want to move back here so we start a family even though I told you what I want."

"I am not ready for marriage. You know how important my career is to me. I won't get the same opportunities that I am getting if I am in Botswana."

Netherlands has a lot to offer me, you can also come and join me this side Bakao. Why does it have to be the female who has to compromise. I am doing far better than most people in Botswana here in Netherlands and I have just been promoted. You don't have to always be small minded, you have to think out of the box. You will never go far in life because you have decided to always work for lower standards. There are no opportunities in Botswana. The other reason why I cheat is because I am lonely, if you are here with me then I wont lack anything."

"You know what? This conversation is a waste of time. We are done! Bye."

Seneo parked her car and walked inside her house. Her phone rang as she walked to her bedroom to take a shower.

"Hey..."

“Hey, I am still at the hospital. It’s chaotic today. I have a surgery in a few minutes and I think I will be out in a while. I might not come home tonight. It’s a mess today.”

“It’s ok, how is Kagiso?”

“She will be fine.”

“Ok.”

“I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He hung up. Seneo undressed then took a shower before going to the kitchen where she started cooking. A while later she sat down in front of the TV eating while watching. Her phone vibrated then reached for it putting her plate on her lap.

“Hello?”

“Hey, it’s Bokao, I have sent you a link on WhatsApp, it will take you to the diet you can follow.”

Seneo smiled. “Thank you.”

“It’s ok. So what’s your daughter’s name?”

“Jade.”

“And where is Jade’s father?”

“At work.”

“This time?”

“He is a Doctor, a surgeon.”

“That’s impressive.”

“Yes. Jade is lucky to have him as her father.”

“How long have you been with Jade’s father?”

“A year.”

“You know what? Mfana o o dangerous, (This guy is dangerous,) koore he had to get you pregnant!”

Seneo laughed. “Wa tsenwa wena. (You are crazy.)”

“Akere mme you are not married to him? There is a still a chance.”

Seneo laughed harder. “You are insane.”

“What are you looking for in a man? I am not saying describe rragwe Jade but what exactly are you looking for in a man?”

“A responsible man, a man who is in control, a man who is faithful, who is not scared to stand up for what he believes in, a man who is reliable. A man who can love me regardless of my flaws because I am not prefect.”

“And what are your fears in a relationship?”

“Meeting an irresponsible man with no backbone. In general, a weak man.”

“What is the deal breaker in the relationship?”

“Cheating and abuse. What about you?”

“I am looking for someone who can commit to our relationship. An independent woman who can think for herself. I am above all looking for a faithful woman who is truthful. My previous relationship was filled with nothing but lies and tried to be the perfect boyfriend but the moment you keep forgiving cheating and lies, the more it gets worse. I think I have a problem and my problem is that I fall in love too quickly then I love the hardest.”

“No, that’s not a problem. It’s just that you haven’t met the one who deserve your love. It happens. I

have a friend of mine. She is really nice but she has trouble finding the rightful man for herself. Can I hook you up? She is a nice woman, and she is beautiful.”

Bokao chuckled. “Ok, it’s fine.”

“I will give her your number. I will tell her you are a good friend of mine.”

“Thank you Mrs. Match maker. So what do you do for a living?”

Seneo put her plate down and laid down on the couch, eyes on the TV. “I am a nurse at Marina. You?”

“I own BK properties.”

“Oh! I know your company.”

“I am glad I am going far. I feel like I need to give a mini speech.”

She laughed. “You are crazy. By the way, are you a personal trainer at the gym?”

“No. I am just a member like you.”

“Then how do you know all that?”

“I am gym person, I know everything. Expect your diet, I went on the internet for that.”

They both laughed. “And here I thought you were all that?”

“Ng ng, I am all that. Don’t take away my points like that.”

Seneo got up and took her plate to the kitchen laughing on the phone. A while later she went to Jade’s room and took her from her coat whispering on the phone. Bokao cracked a joke then she laughed startling Jade from her sleep. She pressed her lips together then her daughter slowly fell asleep again. Seneo laid her in the coat bed in her room then took off her dress and laid on the bed nude.

“You are lying now.”

“I am telling you. I saw that ghost face to face. I stopped the car then he got in it at the back, minutes later I look back, and he is gone.”

“What did you do after that?”

“I sped home. For months I was messed up and till today, I don’t give lifts to strangers. No matter how desperate you may look, I am not stopping the car.”

Seneo chuckled. “I wouldn’t too. But I am suspecting you are lying.”

He laughed. “I am telling you the truth. My aunt knows about this. When I got home, she was the first person I told.”

“Where are your parents?”

“They are late. I was raised by my aunt and uncle. Two lovely people who loved me and my siblings like their own. Didn’t matter if we were four.”

“What happened to them?”

“My mother passed on because of cancer, my father killed himself a short while after that. He couldn’t handle it, the pain, it was too much for him.”

“I am really sorry.”

“It’s ok, I guess when you love someone so much that you make them your life, it’s hard to accept that they are gone. I was only 15 at the time. It’s been a

while. I long accepted things I couldn't change and moved on with my life. I think he would be proud of me today."

She yawned. "With you owning that big company, of course he is proud. I know I would be proud too."

"Sleep."

"I am not sleepy."

"Yes you are. Sleep.."

Seneo yawning again and closing her heavy eyes. "I will give my friend your number."

She hung up and relaxed falling asleep.

.
. .
.

Opposite Poles Attract

#45

Ryan took off the gloves walking out of the theater. He took off his scrubs and walked to his office where he grabbed his belongings and car keys then walked out. A colleague joined him as they both walked to the parking lot.

"What a day!"

"Tell me about it."

"How is the boy?"

"Fine, though it got a bit complicated."

"But the main point is that he is fine."

"Yes."

She sighed. "I am hungry, exhausted and all I want to do is sleep but rather I am going home to deal with a man who thinks I should quit my job because it's taking much of my time."

Ryan looked at her. "He wants you to quit your job?"

Amber nodded. "Yes. I wish he knew how much my job makes me so happy. I live for my job, I live to save people."

"What are you going to do now?"

She laughed. "I am going to attend a family meeting tomorrow. I am going to be reprimanded and told to respect my husband's wishes

"And? What will you say?"

She unlocked her car and opened the door. "I am going to say I choose my job! Goodnight!"

Ryan smiled walking to his car. He jumped in the driver's seat and took out his phone. It was just after 1. He started the engine and drove home.

A while later he parked his car and stepped out. Inside the house, he walked inside the bedroom and looked at Seneo sleeping, he looked over at his daughter then kissed her forehead before undressing. He switched off the light and joined Seneo on the bed cuddling her from behind while

kissing her neck.. Feeling cold hands on her, she opened her eyes then turned staring at him in the dark.

"Hey..."

Ryan leaned over and kissed her. "Hey... I am sorry I am late."

"It's fine. Saved lives?"

"Yes, you?"

She chuckled. "Yes. It went well at the police station."

"See? You had nothing to worry about."

"Thank you."

Ryan caressed her bare skin. "I told my father about us."

Seneo smiled I'm the dark. "And?"

"He is happy. Mama is coming tomorrow to drop of Obrien. She couldn't do it today due to Kagiso's situation."

"It's ok. I figured that out."

Ryan kissed her. Seneo snuggled close to him and sighed closing her eyes.

The following morning, Seneo prepared breakfast talking on the phone.

"He is good looking and he is financially stable. You will like him Leatso."

"How tall is he?"

"Tall. Taller than Ryan. And buffed. He likes the gym. He owns BK properties. He wants a woman who can commit and stay faithful because his previous relationship showed him flames. He didn't mention having a child but even if he does which he might, it won't be a surprise."

Lea laughed. "Ok, I am sold. You can send his number."

"Ok. By the way when you go and meet him, wear that black dress your you stole from me."

"You have started."

"You know you stole it."

"Not guilty till proven. I am getting nervous. I hope he is not too handsome."

"Ohh he is! That's your man baby girl. Take him before they take him."

"Ok, send the number. What's his name?"

"Bokao."

"Surname?"

"I don't know, you will find out."

"Ok, send."

Seneo hung up and quickly sent the number then continued with the breakfast. Minutes later Leatso called.

"And?"

"Heela! What a sin of a man!"

Seneo laughed. "I told you. And he is up for grabs."

"I am calling him now."

"That's my girl. Don't hurt him. He has been hurt before. All he needs is some tender loving."

"Say no more!"

Seneo laughed putting her phone down then finished up with the breakfast. She paused feeling dizzy then stood still for a couple of seconds. Feeling better, she dished everything in the tray and took it to the bedroom.

"Morning baby..."

Ryan opened his eyes and looked at her with the tray in her hands. "Hey.."

"Breakfast in bed. Sit up."

Ryan sat up stretching then looked at his watch. It was just a few minutes before 10. Seneo handed him the tray and sat on the bed taking short breaths.

"Are you good?"

"Yes."

Ryan took the coffee mug and took a sip of his coffee before handing the mug to Seneo.

"Thanks.

She took the mug and brought it to her mouth as her chest tightened. She put her hand on her chest gently massaging.

"Are you ok?"

"Yes. I think I overworked myself at the gym yesterday."

Ryan worriedly looked at her then took the mug and placed it down together with the tray.

"What are you feeling?"

"I think I'm having an asthmatic attack."

"Are you asthmatic?"

"Yes but I have had one attack ever since I was born."

"Ok, what are you feeling."

She slowly laid down trying to breath but it seemed harder to do. The pain on her chest intensified, she out her hand on her chest then arm.

"Ahhhh!"

"Fuck Fuck!"

Seneo closed her eyes slipping into unconsciousness. Ryan quickly reached for his phone and called the hospital.

"Good morning, you-"

"I need an ambulance at my house. It's Dr. Mfetane! I need someone from the cardiology!"

"Yes Dr. Mfetane."

He hung up and started with the CPR breathing heavily.

"Fuck babe! You are going to be fine. I am not losing you too. I am not losing you!"

Oupa sat in her house staring at her friend.

"Do you think dumping him was the rightful decision especially when pregnant?"

"I am not leaving him, just trying to show him that I can leave. He needs to respect me."

"He does, you are accusing him of sleeping with his brother's girlfriend."

"You don't know that. That woman didn't look like his brother's girlfriend. Did you see how they hugged?"

"Oupa you are too insecure. Why can't you just accept that he loves you? You are going to lose a good man."

"And that is the problem, you think you have to put up with lies and cheating in order not to lose a good man. A man needs to respect you and I am going to teach Kabo how to. This silence will give him enough time to think."

The friend sighed defeated. "Ok."

Oupa continued eating while stalking Kabo but there was nothing on his timeline. She put the phone down and put her hand on her stomach with a smile.

Moitai looked at her savings balance then smiled calling the number she had copied on facebook.

"Hello?"

"Hi, you are speaking to Moitai. I just saw your advertisement about your plot."

"Yes, do you want to buy?"

"Yes. I want to buy it but can I see it first?"

"Yes of cause. I will send you directions on this number, are you in Gabs?"

"Yes."

"Ok."

She hung up and jumped up and down with happiness. Cliff walked in and paused staring at her.

"Someone is happy."

She giggled. "I just spoke to the lady and she said it's still in the market."

"That's good."

"Let's go and see it before someone else sees the

plot then buys it."

Cliff laughed. "Ok. Did you talk to Seneo?"

"Yes. I tried to but emotions were too high, we didn't finish the conversation. I think we need time to calm down."

"Yah. I get you. I am glad you are now seeing reason. Let's go."

They walked out of the lodge holding hands.

The ambulance drove then paramedics rushed inside the house to where Ryan was calling for help.

"Dr. Mfetane, move back."

"Help her!"

"We can only help her if you give us the space to."

He stepped back then they took over. Minutes later he jumped in the back with Seneo then the

ambulance drove off. At the hospital, Ryan watched as they took her away. A nurse walked over and sighed.

"She is going to be fine."

Amber walked over with a frown. "What are you doing here?"

Ryan looked at her. "My girlfriend had a heart attack."

"Oh my...!"

"Yeah... I thought you were supposed to be in a family meeting."

She nodded. "I got called back before I could get home. I think I am going to get divorced with this rate."

"Brace yourself."

She smiled. "I am ready, trust me. She is going to be fine. I have seen Seneo a couple of times to know she is one strong lady and she intimidates me. You don't have to worry. She got this, she is going to walk out of here with her two legs."

"She has to. She really has to. I can't lose her. I am

nothing without her."

Amber touched his shoulder. "She is going to make it. Don't worry."

"Thanks."

She smiled stepping back. "I got you! I have to go."

"Sure."

Amber walked away then Ryan sat down waiting.

Katlo smiled as the boat moved. Oabona took pictures while she stood unaware, the wind blowing her weave. She turned to him and smiled catching him.

"Should I pose?"

"Knock yourself out!"

Katlo smiled at the camera as Oabona took pictures. He finally put his phone in his pocket and hugged her

from behind kissing her neck.

"After this I want you to really put an effort to see your son. The more he doesn't see you, the more he forgets you."

"I am scared, I think that's the reason why I haven't been trying hard with Ryan."

"Obrien is your son. You are human and we all make mistakes but what matters is how you fix your mistakes. I am sure Ryan will see just how serious you are when you start putting in effort. Don't be that parent that abandons her hild because you were scared of the reaction you were possibly going to get."

She nodded. "You are right. I will call Ryan."

"And that's the first step."

Katlo smiled emotionally. It was just funny how she had to work so hard to get Ryan's love while they were men like Oabona who could just give it to her without asking.

At hospital, Ryan walked in Seneo's doctor's office.

"Tell me what's going on with her?"

"She suffered a heart attack, I am sure you already know that. She had a blockage in her artery so we had to unblock it. Her blood pressure is high, stress. But she is going to be fine though we are going to keep her here for a little while."

"Thanks man!"

"It's a good. But there is something else."

"What is it?"

.

.

Family, like I said, if you don't comment on inserts then we are going to settle for a single insert per day.

Opposite Poles Attract

#46

“She is pregnant.”

“What?”

“Yes.”

“Fuck! Are you sure?”

“Yes, we did a scan. She is pregnant. We confirmed with the gynae, he says three weeks.”

Ryan put his hands on his head. “Fuck!”

“What?”

“She is going to kill me. Fuck she is going to murder me.”

“It was not planned?”

“No! No it wasn't. We have a three months baby.”

“Mistakes happen.”

"I know, mistakes happen. But not this one.. not this one. She is going to dump me."

The doctor laughed. "Well brace yourself."

"Don't tell her yet. Can I be the one to tell her?"

"Uhh... she is awake and she is going to demand to know. I can't lie to her. And either way, I think a nurse already told her bits of what's really going on. I just have to go and confirm."

"Fuck!"

"Let's go together."

Ryan walked out with the doctor then they went to where Seneo was. She turned to them and smiled staring at Ryan.

"Hey..."

He walked over and hugged her tightly. "You scared the shit out of me."

"I am sorry."

"How are you feeling?"

"I am scared. God knows what will happen to Jade..."

to you if..."

"No. Don't think like that. Nothing is going to happen to you."

"I have let people I call family consume me so much."

"It's going to be alright. I love you."

She tearfully smiled. "I was so scared. All I kept thinking was you and Jade. I was just scared."

"You are alive and you are going to be fine. I am here and trust me baby, I have got you."

He hugged her tightly then let go as her doctor stood in front of her.

"Hi Seneo, I am Dr. Ike, from the cardiology department. How are you feeling?"

"Better, thank you."

"That's good. We are going to keep you here for observation. Your blood pressure is high, we fear another heart attack. Maybe a silent one this time around."

“I can’t stay here. I have a child.”

“You have to stay, we need to make sure you are ok. Seneo, I am sure that child wants you alive.”

She sighed. “Ok. How long can will I be here?”

“Till we clear you up then you are ready to go home. Do you have history of heart failures in your family?”

“No.”

“Kidney problems?”

“No.”

“Ok. You are going to be fine if you avoid stress. Because it’s procedure, we have to get you counseled.”

“I am fine. I can handle it. Trust me, I am not going to end up here again.”

“That’s good but it’s procedure. Your man over there knows it.”

Seneo looked at Ryan. “I am fine.”

He nodded then kissed her. “It’s procedure babe.”

“Does that mean I will stay here for much more longer?”

“No, she is on her way I think.”

She nodded. “Ok. So besides that, I am fine right?”

Dr. Ike looked at Ryan and sighed. “No. There is more.”

“What?”

“You are pregnant. If you keep stressing, your blood pressure will eventually kill this baby.”

She smiled. “No, you’ve got it mistaken.”

“Unfortunately not.”

“But... it can’t be. Babe, explain to him. And either way, I am on birth control. Pills.”

“When did you start them?”

“Two weeks back. My last pack was finished then I took a week without before getting another set. But I have always used a condom.”

“Condoms are-“

“No. I am not pregnant!”

“Ok, I will get you a gynecologist to come and examine you.”

“Do that!”

The doctor walked out with the nurse. Seneo chuckled shaking her head. “This is insane.”

“Uhh babe...”

Seneo looked at Ryan.

“The condom burst.”

“What?”

“The condom. It burst that time.”

Seneo shook her head. “No.”

“I was going to tell you but since you had been on your period the previous day I thought it would be fine.”

“Are you joking here Ryan?”

“No.”

“How can you really think it was going to be fine

when the condom burst! You should know better! Since when do we relay on that?"

"I know this is upsetting..-"

She got off bed. "No you don't! If you knew you would have told me! Jade is only 3 months! Three!"

"I am sorry babe."

"You are not sorry! You are not sorry Ryan! This is what you do! Get me pregnant without my permission."

"I swear this time it wasn't on purpose."

"It was! It's not my fault that at your age you only have two kids! You don't have to punish me because you think you need to have more kids. I am not even 25 and I am going to have two kids. One child is a lot work as it is!"

"I am sorry babe, I swear I am."

Tears rolled down Seneo's cheeks. "You are not. This is what you wanted. This is your style. You just keep... If I am not dealing with my family, I am dealing with a baby and now another baby and you!"

You are supposed to have my back not pull me down!
You are supposed to understand where I am
standing but you dont see it because you are selfish.
It's always about you. What about me Ryan? What
about me? What am I supposed to do? Please tell
me what I am supposed to do!"

Ryan looked at her crying. "I know this is not what
you want-"

"I never wanted a baby to begin with! First you gave
me the wrong pills purposely to get me pregnant.
Now again...I have enough burden as it is Ryan! You
want to kill me with stress? Is that it? It's always one
thing after the other. When do I get a break? She is
only three months Ryan! Three!" She put her hands
over her face crying as the monitor beeped.

"Babe... you need to calm down."

Seneo gasped wheezing.

"Babe..."

He picked her up and placed her on the bed.

"Someone help!"

He pressed the emergency button. Her doctor rushed back in and looked at her.

“Stand outside Ryan.”

“I can’t leave her alone.”

“You are the reason my patient is like that, wait outside.”

He swallowed hard and walked out.

Kabo sighed lying on the couch with Ava in his arms while they watched TV. He took a deep breath and kissed her forehead.

“Babe... there is something I have to tell you.”

Ava looked at him with a smile. “What?”

“Let’s sit.”

She giggled as they got up and sat properly then she paused staring at his worried face.

“What happened?”

“Nothing. I... I love you so much.”

She smiled. “I love you too.”

“No. I really love you. I loved you since you were still married to Mark but I was scared of falling for a married woman who could just dump me.”

Ava smiled. “I loved you since then too.”

“I was happy when you decided to divorce Mark but then you decided to move back to South Africa. I begged you to stay but you said you saw no future between us and that I was too young for you.”

“I was confused back then. I was dealing with a messy divorce.”

“I know but that didn’t change how my heart was broken. It was as if you reaped it out of my chest. But I was still willing to fight for us. I followed you to South Africa two months later and I found you with another man. I remember fighting for you, I cried for you but that didn’t seem to move you.”

“Kabo... I am sorry. I am sorry for hurting you. I wish I

can take it all back. I don't know why I kept denying what I felt for you. Maybe I was scared that people were going to judge me. I am sorry. I am so sorry."

"After that a lot happened then I finally gave up. Years went by, I never got in a serious relationship because I was scared to commit. But then I met this woman. She was different and she was down to earth. It took her time to say yes to me. She picked up the broken pieces you had left, she mended my heart with her pure love. But I didn't appreciate her enough. I cheated along way, she found out and you know they are right about what they say, once trust is broken, it can never be the same. It's like glass. She took me back but then she just... she just never trusted me fully. I hurt her and I witnessed the hurt I caused her reflect back at me in her eyes. She did nothing wrong... she just loved me. Then you came back and the love I thought was gone came back, searing like wild fire. I never thought I could actually still be in love with you but it was as if that love was just never lost. But now there was someone else. And I couldn't just leave her. Not after everything she

did for me.”

Ava swallowed hard. “Are you still with her?”

“She broke up with me yesterday but we are together. She was too emotional yesterday.”

A tear ran down Ava’s cheek. “So... what’s going to happen now?”

“I don’t know. I know I love you but I don’t want to hurt her. I want to tell her the truth but she is going to be broken. She is fragile.”

“I love you, I am not a victim here. I hurt you so much. But I am here now. Give me a chance.”

“I already chose you, I don’t know, maybe it’s because I just love you so much the love makes me blind.”

“What we have is special. I know I am the antagonist here but I am not going to let you slip through my fingers again.”

“She is pregnant.”

Ava inhaled a sharp breath. “It’s ok. After everything I did... I don’t deserve the platform to complain.”

“I need time to tell her the entire truth and break up with her but I have to be careful because she is carrying my child.”

Ava nodded. “You are right. I understand.”

“So we are good?”

She nodded again then kissed him. “Thank you for telling me.”

Kabo sighed with relief then laid down pulling her back in his arms.

**

Moitai smiled with the owner of the plot.

“Why do you want to sell?”

“I am moving to the States, I got a job so I need some money to survive for a little while till I get paid. Plus either way, this plot just reminds me a lot.”

“I get it. Well, you have found yourself a buyer.”

The lady laughed. "There is actually another woman who said she wants to buy it immediately. If you are buying, make it quick."

"Aooow mma, please don't sell to her. I have the money."

They walked back to the car where Cliff was waiting. He smiled pulling Moitoi in his arms.

"What did you decide."

"I want it but she is telling me there is someone who wants to buy too."

The lady laughed. "First pay, first get it."

A red Mazda parked beside them then Tshago stepped out in a hot pink short dress that exposed her thick yellow thighs. Her long braids fell on her shoulders and back while she held her small handbag. She smiled walking over.

"Heey!"

She hugged Moitoi. "I am so happy to see you, why didn't you tell me you were around?"

Moitoi chuckled. "Sorry. uhh Tshago this is my

boyfriend, Cliff. Babe, this is my sister, Tshego.”

Tshego smiled stretching her hand to Cliff well manicured hand. “Hi, I have heard so much about you. Finally we meet.”

Cliff laughed. “Definitely.”

“My sister really wasn’t exaggerating about you.”

Moitai chuckled holding Cliff’s hand.

The plot owner looked at them. “Uhh since you are sisters, make up your minds on who is buying.”

“It’s me. Tshego doesn’t really need it.”

Tshego looked at Moitai then smiled. “Yeah, you can get it. It’s ok.”

Moitai followed the lady to her car while they spoke about the payment plan.

“So... you are thee boyfriend? I was beginning to think she was making you up.”

Cliff laughed. “I am real. You look familiar though.”

Tshego smiled. “I do?”

“Yes, do you work for Letsatsi?”

“Yes.”

“I knew I once saw you. I once came there and I saw you from a distance.”

“Wow, small world.”

“Tell me about it.”

*

Meanwhile Moitai turned and looked at them chatting laughing then turned back to the plot owner. They finished up then she got in her car and drove off while Moitai walked back to Cliff. She looked at Tshego laughing then forced a laugh.

“What are you laughing at?”

“Your man is funny. Is everything sorted?”

“Yes.”

“I am happy for you. By the way, you guys should

come for lunch.”

Cliff looked at Moitai who forced a smile. “Yeah. Why not?”

“Great! I will sure you that I am a really good cook Cliff. Follow my car.”

-
-
-
-

Opposite Poles Attract

#47

Lea walked inside the restaurant where she was meeting Bokao for lunch in the black dress Seneo had suggested. She took a deep breath patting her afro then walked over to the table where he was seating. He actually looked better in person. She took a another deep breath trying to get her confidence back.

She smiled approaching the table. "Hi, mind if I join you?"

Bokao smiled making her panic. "Yeah, please..."

She sat down then put her handbag down smiling back. "I am sorry I am late."

"It's ok, want something to drink?"

"Yes."

He raised his hand and called the waiter who walked

over.

“The lady would like to order.”

The waiter looked at her then she ordered a drink. Bokao stared, she wasn't bad, matter of fact, she was beautiful. He had seen chocolate skin colored ladies but not like her. He couldn't imagine her lighter and with that afro that reminded him of Viola Davis, she looked like she was wearing a natural crown. Not the type he was used to but definitely nerve wrecking.

She raised her eyes and smiled. “I hope this is not awkward for you and just so you know, I don't do this but Seneo swore she found me a good man.”

He smiled as the waiter brought back her drink.

“You should have listened to her sell you off yesterday.”

Lea laughed. “She is good at convincing people. I am talkative once I get comfortable with someone, please stop me when I get too much. You look like a quiet guy.”

“And I need someone who can yell at the waiter when they bring the wrong order.”

She laughed throwing her head back, her laugh so contagious that he found himself laughing with her.

“I am talkative, not dramatic unless if needed be.”

“Tell me about you.”

“Ok... uhh I am 22 years old, almost 23 and I am child of Fiona Moraki, a primary school Principal. Father, unknown. I have a younger brother, he is 18 this year. His father is present and he plays the fatherly role in my life. I am a nurse at Marina, I studied at IHS. Currently single, past relationship was four months ago and it taught me to never have a relationship at a work place, you will regret it. I love reggae, Jamaican music but I also don't mind anything from Nigeria or Ghana. I am a free spirited person, and straight forward. I love food and I always say I am going to go to the gym and I never do. I am not alone, I know it. There are other people out there like me.”

Bokao laughed. “No, you are actually not alone.”

She sipped her drink. “I am glad to know. You?”

“I am old enough, both parents are late but I was raised by my aunt and uncle. I have three younger siblings, two sisters and one brother. I try and run BK properties. I listen to what I find nice at the moment and I go to the gym. I will take you one day.”

She smiled. “Please drag me with if you have to.”

Lea’s phone vibrated from her handbag. “I am sorry, I thought it was off.”

She took it out then paused looking at the first words on Seneo’s message. She unlocked the screen then opened the message.

Seneo: I had a heart attack, I am at the hospital. Ryan got me pregnant Lea, again. I feel so stupid.”

Lea immediately called her. “Are you ok?”

“I am fine, just pregnant.”

“I don’t understand. You guys met and fucked? When?”

Seneo sighed. “We have always been together.”

“You have?”

“Yes.”

“Why hide it from me?”

“I am sorry.”

“We are supposed to be friends Seneo and that is not how you treat your friends.”

“I am so sorry.”

“Honestly I feel this friendship is one sided. Maybe I am forcing myself into you.”

“That’s not it. I was wrong and I am sorry.”

“Why didn’t you tell me?”

“I am sorry. I don’t even have a reason, just that I wanted to keep it really extra private. Forgive me.”

“I am sorry about the pregnancy...”

“Lea I can’t be having babies every year. I am not a baby making machine. I have plans with my life and they don’t revolve around making kids every time.”

Lea sighed listening to Seneo’s sad voice. “I am sorry.”

“Now I have to deal with an unplanned pregnancy on top of everything else.”

“What did he say?”

“He said the condom burst but he thought it was ok since my period had been yesterday. Everyone knows that doesn’t work most of the time. Especially him.”

“I am really sorry but there is nothing that you can do than accept the situation. It’s too late.”

“I want an abortion.”

“I am coming there, you need someone to kick some senses in you. Which hospital are you in?”

She hung up seconds later then looked at Bokao. “I am really sorry but Seneo needs me. She suffered a heart attack. I need to be there for her.”

“I can drop you off. Unless you have a car.”

She stood up. “I look like I have a car right?”

Bokao laughed settling the bill then walked out with her.

Tshego led her guests inside her house.

“What can I offer you? I have juice, wine and water.”

Moitoi looked at Cliff. “Babe?”

“Water will be fine.” He took out his ringing phone.

“Let me answer this.”

They both watched him walk out then Moitoi looked around Tshego’s house.

“Nice place.”

“Thanks, want to help me in the kitchen?”

“Of cause.”

They both walked to the kitchen then Tshego smiled.

“I am so happy you are here in my house. What a dream come true. You found yourself a good man. At least he will give you cute babies.”

“What were you two laughing about when I wrapping up with that lady?”

Tshego smiled taking out the meet from the fridge. "Oh, we were laughing about my boss. Seems they know each other."

"It didn't look like that's what you were laughing about."

"You would laugh too if I told you about him."

"I don't know if it's me or if I am just insecure after what happened with Oshadi but you were too close to him for my own comfort. I know I sound crazy right now but I am just scared. I am scared one of the people close to me will betray me like Oshadi did."

"I would never do that to you."

"That's what Oshadi would say every time she would laugh with Benson. I thought it was too innocent, guess I was too naïve. I am not taking those chances again, not with my own sister. It would really destroy me and I don't think I will survive it."

Tshego sighed. "I would never betray you like that. I am trying to fix our relationship, betraying you is the last thing I have in mind."

“I am trying to be careful. What if he comes for you?”

“Moitoti not everyone is Oshadi.”

“Seneo betrayed her own sister.”

“Seneo is Seneo.”

“I thought she was innocent. I just don’t want you close to my boyfriend. I don’t want you laughing unnecessarily with him. I don’t want you with him when I am not there. Let us just set the boundaries. I really don’t care how this makes me sound but I am not going to silently get uncomfortable and never say it. Please respect my relationship.”

Tshego looked at Cliff who was standing in the sitting room staring at them. She smiled.

“You are right. Let’s start cooking. I really missed you.”

Moitoti nodded then helped her cooking. A while later they all sat down eating. Cliff smiled.

“This is good!”

“Moitoti actually helped.”

“This is nice babe.”

Moitai smiled. “Thanks.”

Tshego raised her eyes and caught Cliff staring at her. She looked down before Moitai could notice and continued eating. A while later she took all the plates to the kitchen and smiled at the couple.

“Thank you so much for joining me for lunch.”

Moitai nodded standing. “It’s ok. We will talk.”

Tshego nodded then watched them walk out.

Moitai got in the car then Cliff looked at her.

“I want to use the toilet. I am coming.”

She nodded then Cliff quickly walked back inside the house. He went to the kitchen where Tshego was washing the dishes.

“I heard the entire conversation.”

Tshego turned and looked at him. "What?"

"I heard what Moi said to you. I don't understand something, are you guys only close when you are bad mouthing Seneo?"

"What? No!"

"Then explain to me what's going on. I thought I knew your sister but I am actually seeing a side that I never knew existed."

"I understand why she would say that. Her previous relationship ended because of someone close to her betrayed her. I don't think she can ever trust any females close to her man again. She loves you and she doesn't hate Seneo. They are just fighting at the moment but they will be fine."

"As far as I know, I heard you used to abuse Seneo and her sister growing, how come instead of trying to fix your wrongs and mending them, you go on hating someone who never did anything to you? Or just that blood is thicker than water?" He shook his head discouraged. "I was going to propose today but I think I should wait."

“Moitai is the nicest person out there. She was the only person who had Rea and Seneo’s backs long back as we grew up.”

“Actions speak louder than words. Have a great day.”

He walked out and bumped into Moitai by the door.

“Let’s go.”

Moitai walked back to the car and got in with him. Silently, Cliff started the car and drove off silently, the mood had changed and she wondered what had happened in the house.

At the hospital Lea walked in Rea’s room then stared at her connected to machines while she laid on her side, sleeping. Ryan sat beside her bed, Lea smiled and waved. Ryan stood up and walked out with her.

“Is she ok?”

“Yes, we are hoping for her blood pressure to decrease.”

“How did it feel making me a fool?”

Ryan chuckled. “I am sorry.”

“It’s ok. It doesn’t matter. She is upset.”

“Yeah... hopefully she calms down.”

“She will calm down. Don’t worry. But you can’t blame her. You keep getting her pregnant every year. She doesn’t get time to rest, take a breather. Next year, she is going to be dealing with another child. You have hurt her so much because out of everyone, you were the least person she would have suspected to disappoint her. Let me talk to her.”

Lea walked inside then gently shook her. “Neo...”

Neo slowly opened her eyes and looked at her with the puffy eyes. The sadness in her eyes depressed her.

“Hey...”

“This baby is innocent.”

“I don’t want this baby. I am aborting it. I have enough work with Jade already.”

“Can you wait for a week or two then you decide.”

“I am not keeping this thing. Ryan must think the world revolves around him. I am not keeping this baby.”

“Please don’t do this, there are a lot of people out there who are praying day and night for a child.”

“And I am breaking up with him.”

“You are just angry. Emotions are high but don’t make emotional decisions. They have taught us this at school. You are too angry, wait for a week or two, then you will be rational and calm. You are too angry to make any decision. He is outside. By the way, you were right about Bokao. Hopefully it goes well.”

Seneo smiled. “I am praying it does.”

“I am calling Ryan in. Remember, don’t make irrational decisions. Funny how this were the exact same words you told 4 months back and I failed to listen. Now you listen to them.”

She walked out then Ryan walked in. He held her hand and sighed. "Hey... how are you feeling?"

"Hurt. Disappointed. Upset and heartbroken."

"I am sorry."

"I think I need some time to think of a way forward. Right now I am not in the best shape. I am stressed but I am trying not to have a heart attack." Tears filled her eyes. She took a deep breath blinking them away. "I need some time away from you. It doesn't mean I don't love you anymore but I need some space. I am going to take a leave from work then go to my grandmother for a while. We will talk when I get back. I just want to get away from everything. I am taking Jade with."

Ryan nodded. "It's ok. I understand. I love you too."

He leaned over and kissed her. "I love you so much."

A MONTH LATER.

Don't forget to like and comment on our insert's Family.

Opposite Poles Attract

#48

Tshego smiled staring at her new long nails.

"This is so nice."

The nail technician laughed. "Next time we are doing gel overlay."

"I agree."

Tshego paid then stood up and walked out looking at her wrist watch. She paused coming face to face with Tumelo's wife then took a deep breath walking past her. She turned.

"By the way, I never slept with your husband. He told me he was divorcing you, splashed money at me I guess to get under my dress but it never happened."

His wife turned and nodded. "I know."

Tshego smiled then walked away. She got in her car unable to take her eyes off her new nails. Her phone

rang as she started the car.

"Hello?"

"Hi, where are you? I have a workshop outside the country. We fly out today, come back on Monday in the evening."

"Uhh Mr. Letsatsi, I don't think I am-"

"Tshego I need someone with me at the workshop. A worker. You are coming with."

"That's impossible, I need to be here and-"

"Can you just do as I say Tshego? Communicate with Katlego so she sorts out your traveling details. We need to be in South Africa today. Where are you? Katlego came to your house."

"Uhh... I went somewhere but I am on my way back."

"Ok."

"Yes sir."

Tshego dropped the call and sighed driving out of the parking lot. At least she had new nails. That had to count for something.

She looked at her phone ringing again as she drove then picked with a sigh.

"Moi..."

"Something is wrong, I am not making it up anymore. Cliff has changed."

"Why do you say that?"

"I know him and I know when things are no longer the same."

"You are overthinking this."

"I am not overthinking anything. I can feel it. It's like he doesn't love me anymore."

"Moi..."

"I don't even know what I did. I have been doing everything right. I have been a good girlfriend."

"Maybe it's time you sit him down for a real talk. Let him tell you what exactly is going on."

"I am going to wait for him at his house."

"Ok. We will talk, I am flying out with my boss."

"Ok. Bye."

Moitai hung up then Tshago put her phone down as guilt ate her up. All she wanted was to tell her sister what was going on but her possible reaction made her doubt herself.

Oupa felt her insides twist then she vomited again in the toilet. She got up the flushed the toilet. Breathing heavily, she washed her mouth and alked out of the bathroom. Sh sat on the bed where her sister was seated.

"How are you feeling?"

"It's normal. I am fine."

"When are you going to tell mama that you are pregnant?"

"Kabo's family will tell her."

The sister chuckled. "How when you are not talking

to him?"

"I am going to see him tonight."

"I can't believe you cut him off for a month now. Don't you find it questioning how he is not running after you?"

"I told him not to because I needed some space. He respects me."

"So after your little show, what do you think is going to happen now?"

"We are going to be a family. Stop stressing me."

"I am stressing you but just showing you your flops. Him not running after you while he knows you are pregnant is a red flag."

Her friend walked in the room with her phone in her hands.

"Oupa, see this."

She showed her the picture from facebook. Oupa looked at the white woman smiling with Kabo.

"What is it?"

Her friend looked at her. "Who's that?"

"That's the uncle's girlfriend. Finally, they are getting married."

"Kabo's uncle's girlfriend?"

"Yes. I met her before."

Her friend sighed. "Ok, I saw this on her timeline. She didn't caption it, I just thought maybe-"

"No. He is not cheating with this old woman. But that german print dress looks good on her."

"It does. Are you sure though?"

"I am sure. I know her. I have met her. She is too old."

"Ok! I am going out with Boago. See you later." The friend walked out then Oupa laid on the bed feeling exhausted. Her sister looked at her.

"I have to go too. Will you be fine alone?"

"Yes and if I don't feel too well, I will call my boyfriend."

"Ok."

She walked out. Oupa reached for her phone then smiled texting Kabo.

Oupa: hey baby, I am coming home tonight. We can talk today, I love you

She put the phone down with a huge smile.

Moitai knocked on Cliff's door staring at his car parked outside. She knocked again then stepped back hearing footsteps approach. Cliff opened in only sweatpants.

"Hey... I thought you were not around."

He nodded walking out and closing the door behind him. "I just came back."

Moitai nodded. "Can we talk?"

"Yes."

Moitai looked at him standing by the door. "Can we talk inside the house?"

"It's a mess. Here is fine."

Moitai smiled. "Babe, you are not a messy person. Let's talk inside." She moved past him then walked inside the house.

"Where is the mess?"

He walked in behind her. "I didn't sweep."

"It's ok. I want us to talk."

"Ok."

"What's going on? Things have changed. It's like you are avoiding me."

"I am not avoiding you."

"Then what's going on?"

"You tell me what's going on."

"What do you mean?"

"Who are you? You have changed so much I don't even recognize you anymore."

"I didn't change."

"You have become... Something is just off about you

and I am beginning to wonder if it has always been there or it's something new."

"Are you talking about my fight with Seneo?"

"About you trying to pin your mother's suicide on her. Your new found hatred."

"I don't hate her."

"I spoke to her and guess what she told me, you are upset because she slept with her sister's Ex. Her late sister."

"I just felt she is betraying Rea."

"Rea is late and either way, since when are you God to judge? You turned the family against her."

"She is lying."

"And this is what I am tired of. Your lies. If you can do this to your own family, what about my family?"

"I am not like this."

"Then what are you like?"

"I was just upset back then. I didn't expect Neo to be the one to do that to Rea. Rea loved her so much, did

everything for her. She took the abuse for her so that she doesn't get any beating. Rea rather starved while she ate. She doesn't deserve Seneo living her life. It's wrong."

Cliff sighed staring at her crying. "You never dealt with her death did you?"

"I... I am just angry, hurt and sad that Seneo doesn't see she is wrong."

"Rea is late, do you think she would want what you are doing to her sister? Seneo is completely alone now."

"I was just angry."

"You are still angry. You need to talk to someone. A therapist. You are headed for self destruction and it's not funny anymore."

Moitai sat down wiping away her tears then frowned at the bra under the coffee table. She reached for it and looked at Cliff.

"Who's bra is this?"

"My brother was here. I just came. He left everything

as it is. Never bothered to clean up. It must be his girlfriend's."

Moitsoi nodded putting it down. "You must be tired. Let me help you sweep."

"No it's ok. I won't let you clean his mess. I called him back, he is going to clean up."

"Ok." She smiled. "I miss you."

Cliff looked at his phone then stood up picking his t-shirt from the couch. "We can go to your house and discuss getting you a therapist."

"Ok."

They walked out then Moitsoi drove out.

Later that day, Ryan threw his bag in the car then got in at the driver's seat while Kagiso walked over.

"Drive safely. I hate it when people drive at night."

"I will be fine. Don't overwork yourself and don't bring men in my house. Obrien will tell me."

"There are elephants there at Maitengwe. It's not a place where you drive at night Ryan."

"I know but I would have flown out if I could. Tomorrow it's Seneo's birthday. I want to be there with her. She is angry and I know what will cheer her up."

Kagiso smiled and stepped back. "You are driving all the way to Maitengwe, she will know just how much you love her! I wish I meet a man like you, expect he shouldn't impregnate me like you do."

"Wa swaba."

"No. I am actually serious. Imagine getting a man who would get me a Mercedes X-class for my birthday. Such a big car."

Ryan laughed starting the car.

Kagiso shrugged. "They are right, he will move mountains if he really loves you. Bye. Drive safely. You may be Seneo's soul mate but you are my

brother and I can't lose you."

Ryan reversed and drove off. He looked at the time, he knew probably around midnight he would be arriving, hopefully he would not get lost at night trying to locate her grandmother's house.

He played a song then relaxed driving North while listening to Celine Dion.

I had to escape, the city was sticky and cruel
Maybe I should have called you first
But I was dying to get to you
I was dreaming while I drove
The long straight road ahead
Uh-huh, Yeah
Could taste your sweet kisses, your arms open wide
This fever for you was just burning me up inside

I drove all night to get to you

Is that all right?

I drove all night crept in your room

Woke you from your sleep to make love to you

Is that all right?

I drove all night

Just after midnight, Ryan slowed down driving. He reduced the volume hearing something break in the woods. A tree brunch landed over the roof of his car. His heart skipped as the huge elephant walked inside the road. It blew it's trunk, ears fanned out wide while it swayed from side to side. Ryan's heart pounded putting then he put the car in reverse ready to step on the accelerator if things went sideways.

.
. .
.

Opposite Poles Attract

#49

The elephant blew its trunk again then walked towards the car. Ryan looked at his rearview mirrors then back at the elephant which now stood in front of the car. It shook the car a bit then walked back in the bush. Ryan put his hand on his chest listening to his heart pound so much.

“Fuck!”

Putting the car in drive, he stepped on the accelerator and sped away. His phone rang, he reached for it, his eyes on the road.

“Yah?”

“Where are you now?”

“I am there, just looking for her grandmother’s house.”

Kagiso sighed. “I have been so worried.”

“I have arrived. You don’t have to worry.”

“Ok, now I can sleep.”

“Sharp.”

He put the phone down parking in front of her grandmother’s yard. He looked at the car parked inside the yard wondering who it was for. He took his phone and called her. The phone rang for a while.

“Hello?”

He looked at the time. “Happy birthday.”

She paused then giggled. “It’s already my birthday?”

“Yes. I am blessed to have you. I know you are upset with me. I am ready to accept whatever decision you take with the pregnancy.”

“Thank you for calling.”

“How is Jade?”

“Fine. She is sleeping.”

“I will talk to her tomorrow.”

“Ok. I will send you message when she is awake.”

He sighed. "I am here. I think I am parked at the rightful gate."

"You are where?"

"Here in Maitengwe. I can't go on like this anymore. It's driving me insane. I miss you."

"You drove here?"

"Yes."

"Do you know elephants are roaming around this areas?"

"I bumped into one but I am good."

"Did it attack you?"

"No. It was just startled I think."

"You could have died."

"I want to see you."

Seneo hung up. Minutes later he watched as the door opened then he flashed his lights once. She walked over and got in the car in her lace nightdress.

"I can't believe you are here."

He smiled staring at her, he couldn't be sure if it was the fact that he hadn't seen her in a month now or she was more beautiful. Maybe it was the pregnancy. She smiled back.

"I can't believe you are here."

"You look beautiful."

She smiled. "You know better than to drive at night."

He looked at her thighs as his dick jerked in his pants. Fuck he missed squeezing himself inside that pussy and drilling into her while she moaned digging her nails into his skin, her waist moving in rhythm, her meeting him thrust for thrust, feeling that pussy clamp itself around him every time he sank in. She looked much sexier with his dick inside her. He snapped out of it and sighed.

"I wanted to tell you happy birthday in person."

"I am glad you came. I might still be angry but I am happy you are here. After this one, I am trying my tubes. I am done."

"Whatever you want, I will respect it, I promise."

Seneo sighed. "Thank you. Thank you for driving all the way here to say happy birthday."

"O tswana le mme Hangwane ka tuku. (You look like Hangwane with the doek.)"

Seneo laughed hitting him playfully. "Hangwane is beautiful. How was the magadi negotiations?"

"Babe dealing with white people is different from blacks. Yes they took the money but they said they were going to give it back as a wedding gift because they don't believe in selling their daughter. It was much easier because they decided to come this side. Kabo is happy."

"Kana I forgot to tell you that the time we went to the police, his other girlfriend saw us hug then she lost it."

"Oupa?"

"What?"

"Oupa. She is the other girlfriend."

"And her name?"

Ryan laughed. "Ng ng, your cousin is called Moitoi."

Seneo laughed harder. "Moitoy was named by Winnie's mother as far I am concerned."

"An odd name to give to a child don't you think?"

"Compared to what? Oupa?"

"Moitoy is not a name to give to anyone."

"Forget it. So what's going to happen to her now?"

"I really don't know babe. Kabo said they broke up and she is pregnant but Ava knows."

"Does this Oupa woman know that he is getting married?"

"I doubt."

"She is going to lose it."

"I already told him that."

Ryan's phone rang. Seneo looked and sighed.

"Why is she always calling you?"

"Babe I work with Amber. She might have an emergency."

"She calls even at inappropriate times."

"It's our line of work."

He picked putting on loud speaker. "Hey..."

"Ryan, already left?"

"Yes. I have arrived."

"Good. Did you hear about the elephants roaming around those areas. You need to be careful."

"Yah, thanks."

"Dr. Douchebag is here. I am so annoyed. That guy is an asshole and with him being the director... I feel like puking."

"Ignore him."

"I am trying and oh, I forgot to tell you. I got served. Yippee to me."

"Sorry. I have Seneo on the phone."

"Ohh hey Seneo! I heard about your heat attack, I hope you are doing ok."

Seneo rolled her eyes. "I am fine Dr. Jones."

"I am glad to hear. Your man hasn't been himself,

hopefully he can go back to normal now. Ok
Ryan, will see you when you get back. Got to go."

"Sure!"

She hung up. Seneo shook her head. "I don't like this woman."

"Babe she is harmless. Amber is just a friendly person, she made me feel welcome when I first started working there and you would be surprised but she is like that with everyone. She is good friends even with the security." He looked at her then her lips and swallowed.

"How are you?"

"I am fine. The morning sickness is not as bad like they were with Jade. I can actually eat most things and I am not always tired, I feel energetic most of the time. I am fine. I think it's a boy."

Ryan smiled. "Can I touch?"

"Yeah."

He put his hand over her belly then smiled at her.

"We should name him after me."

"No. We are going to name him Dylan."

"Ok, Dylan Ryan Junior."

"No. We are not naming him after you. His name is Dylan. It's a cute name. Or Jayden."

"No Jayden. It sounds the same with Jade."

"Then Dylan it is."

"What's wrong with Ryan?"

"Nothing but he is going to have his own name."

He looked in her eyes, hand on her stomach then his eyes went over to her lips while he bit his own. Seneo's heart pounded as she looked back at him, tears filled her eyes then she smiled. "I am really happy you are here."

He leaned over and hugged her tightly. Seneo buried her face on his shoulder inhaling his cologne. He smelt so good too and she missed those arms around her squeezing her. His hot breath hit her neck erupting goosebumps all over skin while her heart beated so fast.

They held each other in silence for a while then

Seneo let loose.

"You must be tired. Come inside. Nkunku o robetse. (Granny is sleeping.)"

They stepped out of the car, Ryan went to the boot and took out the huge bouquet of red roses, the teddy bear and a box of deluxe signature chocolate truffles. Seneo blushed receiving the flowers.

"These are beautiful."

They walked back inside the house and went to her room where Jade was sleeping on the bed. Ryan gave the chocolates to Seneo and put the teddy bear down then looked at his daughter sleeping. He smiled staring at her chubby cheeks.

Seneo put the flowers down then opened the chocolates and placed one in her mouth letting it melt on her tongue. Ryan turned to her.

"Is it nice?"

She smiled. "It tastes expensive. You must be hungry. Let me quickly prepare something for you."

She walked out with her chocolates while Ryan

gently picked Jade and held her in his arms.

In the kitchen, Seneo heated the food that she had left in the pots during dinner. Her grandmother's door opened then she walked out in her long nightdress and looked at her.

"You are hungry?"

She smiled. "Yes."

"Lenna mma, ntsolele, (Me too, dish for me.) I am hungry."

Seneo chuckled. "Ok."

"I thought I heard a car outside, is your aunt still inside or she left in the middle of the night?"

"I think the car was passing. Auntie is there."

"Uhu, I thought it stopped in front of the gate."

"There is nothing."

"Ok, let me check on Jade."

Seneo's heart skipped. "No it's fine. She is sleeping."

"Ok. Dish up."

Seneo heated the food then took the plates to sitting room where her grandmother was seated on her favorite sofa.

"Nkunku, I will eat in the bedroom."

"Who is inside there?"

"Ma?"

"Go."

Seneo walked back the bedroom the got in locking behind her. Ryan looked at her. He put the baby down and got the warm food.

"Just eat. I couldn't bring the dish with water. Granny is awake."

He got the fork and started eating. After he was done, she took the plate and walked back to the kitchen but her grandmother was no longer in the sitting room. She got a glass of water and her

chocolates then went back to the bedroom.

She handed him water seating beside him.

"Thanks. I feel like a teenage boy who has just been snuck in."

Seneo laughed. "My heart is even beating fast. But I never brought boys in this house."

He put the glass down and kissed her. His kiss weakened her as she kissed back, eyes closed with her hand on his chest. His hands went inside the nightdress then he touched her bare skin.

His dick hardened in his pants then he paused and looked at his daughter sleeping. He looked back at Seneo, he wanted to be buried deep inside her.

He took off the nightdress then kissed her harder. Seneo helped him take off his t-shirt then he quickly pulled down his pants getting between her legs. He rubbed his dick on her thinking of Jade, he would probably wake her up but fuck... Seneo ran her hands on his biceps as her pussy throbbed yearning for that dick inside. He pressed the tip in with a grunt in her ear. Her pussy stretched open letting him in.

The warmth and tightness made her so irresistible.

"Fuck it! I can't stop."

He opened her legs wider and slid in filling her hole groaning. Those sounds he made always seemed to turned her on.

"Seneo!" Her grandmother knocked. They paused breathing heavily while staring at each other.

"Seneo!"

"Ma-Ma?"

"Ehh, a go imise gape ngwanake, kana ene kea moitse ke mo tsepa. (Let him impregnate you again, I know and trust him.) He is so fertile he can even get you pregnant while you are already pregnant. I won't be surprised. What can stop him? Akere ebile my house is his house, he walks in through the door and does what he likes. Ng, o seka wa makala o tsola ditwims mma, o go shapa ka round 2 ya bo imana. (Don't be surprised when you deliver twins, he is giving you round 2 of pregnancy)."

Seneo pressed her lips but the whole he can get you

pregnant while you are already pregnant cracked her up.

Ryan shook his head with a smile then kissed her and -#removed.

Oupa sighed looking at the time. He hadn't read her message and his phone wasn't going through. She sat in his house staring at the door expecting him to open and walk in but nothing was happening. She sent him another message.

Oupa: hey babe, I am your house. Where are you? I am getting worried.

She waited, her phone in her lap. She took the phone again and called his sister.

"Hello?"

"Hey Kagiso. It's Oupa."

"Oh... Hey!"

"I am looking for your brother. I am at his house and he's still not yet back."

"Didn't you two break up?"

"No. We were on break."

"Uhu!"

"Yes. Do you know where he is?"

"No. I don't know."

"Did you talk to him today?"

"No. I haven't spoken to him in a while now."

"I think something is wrong. We should involve the police."

"No no... I am sure he is somewhere. Maybe he is with Ryan. I will call and find out."

"Thank you so much sister in-law."

"Ok bye."

Kagiso hung up then Oupa continued waiting on the couch.

Ava looked at the message from Oupa then deleted it rolling her eyes. This woman wouldn't just stop. She took the phone off airplane mode then switched it off immediately. Ava lay beside Kabo then snuggled closer to him. In his sleep, he put his arm over her. She looked at the ring on her finger with a smile.

.
. .
.

Opposite Poles Attract

#50

The following morning, Seneo finished making breakfast as her grandmother joined her in the kitchen. She looked at Seneo silently.

“Should I dish for you?”

“What time did he leave my house?”

Seneo looked at her. “Ma?”

“You heard me. What time did he leave my house?”

Seneo turned then dished soft porridge for her. “Eat so you can drink your pills.”

“Tell him to come in, and dish for him. I want to talk to him. Just because my husband died doesn’t mean I can’t hold it down like a man. He should come and face me, if he can sleep with you in my house, what can stop him from talking to me like a real man?”

“I will call him.”

“Did you bath?”

“Yes.”

She took the sour milk from the fridge and poured it in her soft porridge. “Then why are you dressed like you haven’t bathed. This is how men lose interest, when you don’t take care of herself. You can’t even take off that doek from your head because your hair looks like it was being chewed by a cow and after it realized it was just too dirty and tasting all kinds of hobo, it spit it out.”

Seneo touched the doek in her head.

“You are still dressed in a night gown yet it’s 8 o’clock. There is no sign that you have bathed already. You might think he loves you and it doesn’t matter but trust me, this man didn’t drive all night to come and see just an ordinary Seneo. His heart should pound threatening to run out of his chest when he sees you and realizes you are looking much more better than the last time he saw you. Yes, we understand you have a baby but that doesn’t mean walk around smelling milk. If that night gown could,

it would cry because it has seen it all, from vomit to Jade's pee to your own dirt and sweat yet you still wear it."

"Bathong nkuku! I washed it two days back."

"Look at how that color on your nails is chipped off. You look nothing like a lady and the people that are competing with you are looking far much better right now. They are wearing heels with those nice outfits meanwhile you look like a hobo. Let me tell you a little secret, you have to keep him on his toes. Yes he may love you but that doesn't mean he doesn't have eyes to see smart clean women who are kempt."

Seneo looked at her nails then took off her gown.

"Go and eat. I will change then dish for rragwe Jade. I am sure he is tired from sleeping in the car after driving all night."

"Mxm, gatwe sleep in his car? He should come inside and explain to me when he bought this house for him to be walking in and out like he owns it. Or maybe he is my husband now. While at it he should explain to me why he thinks it's fine to impregnate

you every week. I have called your older uncle and he is coming right now. Mosimane o gaana maitseo. At this stage he can even get me pregnant together with the dog."

Seneo looked down quietly.

"You better not go with the same behavior when you get married. He will leave you and you will cry. Do you hear me?"

"Yes."

"You can't be pregnant every year. Next thing you have 100 kids and he will get annoyed because a lot of kids mean no time for you two alone. Next thing you know he is just staying for the kids. Get on birth control. Take control of the situation. You are a woman and sometimes you have to go an extra mile."

"Eemma."

Seneo walked to her room then looked at herself on the hairdressing mirror. She quickly shook her head then undressed.

Lea walked out of her house locking behind her then made her way to Bokao's car that was parked by the gate. She jumped in then he leaned over and kissed her.

"You look beautiful."

Lea smiled. "Thanks, I am so happy that you got the tender and this celebration is worth it."

Bokao smiled. "Yeah."

"I got you a little present."

She gave him the box. Bokao looked at her then the box. "It's a present?"

"Yes. To congratulate you."

"You got me a present?"

"Yes. You deserve it. It's nothing much but it's something."

He looked at her and shyly smiled opening the box. He took out the tie.

“This is a nice tie. I like it.”

Lea nodded then he reached for the watch. “Fuck! This is what I am talking about!”

Lea smiled watching smile while putting it on. “Do you like it?”

“I am going to wear this everyday. I love it!”

“One more thing left.”

Bokao smiled even more taking out the Gucci perfume. “Fuck babe! Thank you. I didn’t expect this.”

She nodded. “I disappointed my gender, I know but I believe in giving. I love presents, I buy presents so that I can get presents.”

Bokao leaned over and kissed her. “Thank you. Ready?”

“Yeah.”

He put everything back in the box except the watch then drove to his house. He parked in his garage then they both walked to the back of the house where everyone was. His three friends.

“Guys! Meet my woman, Leatso, babe, those are my friends who’s names you don’t have to know.”

One of the friends laughed. “Fuck you! Leatso, I am Aobakwe, these two are not important.”

Lea laughed greeting all his friends. Boako kissed her.

“The ladies are in the kitchen preparing a couple of things I think.”

Lea nodded then walked inside the house. She looked at the three ladies chatting and laughing. One turned to her.

“You must be Bokao’s girlfriend.”

The two other turned. “Wow! He went for a different type this time around.”

The one who had greeted her first rolled her eyes then walked over to Lea. “Hi, you are Lea right? I have heard about you a couple of times and I have to stay, you are beautiful. I am Ompile. Aobakwe’s fiancé.”

“Nice meeting you.”

Ompile smiled. "Don't mind those two, they live up to the title of baby mamas, I am sorry for working in your kitchen in your absence."

"It's ok. What are we making?"

"We are already done."

Lea turned to one of the ladies. "Ok, then let me prepare something for my man."

"Bokao eats whatever that was prepared."

"The old Bokao, the new Bokao will eat what I prepare. I am not here to start useless fights with you because you are attention seekers. Le seka la batla go ntena, not today. If you are done cooking then take your behinds and leave the kitchen. Gape you made the kitchen so dirty, you are not leaving without washing all those dishes."

"Ng ng tlhamma nna I didn't say anything. It's Boipelo. My name is Keletso and I am in love with your hair."

Boipelo rolled her eyes then walked out of the kitchen.

Katlo parked the car in front of Abby's boyfriend's house then stepped out. She walked to the door and knocked. She knocked again then moved to the windows till she found an open one. She pulled the curtain to the side then peeped inside the dirty house.

"Abby! Abby!" She knocked on the window. "Abby!"

She quickly rushed to the door hearing it open. She looked at Abby who was coughing holding the door. She had lost weight since last time she saw her but that round belly stood out.

"How far are you?"

"7 months."

"So you have been pregnant all along?"

Abby coughed. Katlo shook her head. "We need to go to the hospital. Something is wrong with you and whatever it is, it can affect the baby."

"Katlo I am fine and either way I am getting rid of the

baby. I can't afford a baby at the moment."

"And you didn't know that when you were having unprotected sex?"

"It was a mistake. I want to abort."

"Are you crazy. This is a full baby. You want to murder a human being?"

"I can't have another baby."

'Well if you try it you might affect your already deteriorating health. We are going to the hospital. We need to get you tested."

"I don't have Aids."

"No one said you have Aids. I am taking you to the hospital. You are not going to stay here anymore."

Moitai walked in the bedroom to wake Cliff then she looked at his phone vibrating beside him. She looked at him dead asleep then reached for it and unlocked.

He still hadn't changed his password. She read through his messages then paused coming across messages between him and Tshego.

Tshego: You need to tell her. She needs to know.

Cliff: I could have told her way back but then I really needed just space. She doesn't need to know.

Tshego: You have to tell her, she told me you are losing interest. She is hurting over you. She loves you. I can't watch her in pain anymore. I have to tell her."

Moitai looked at the dates, the messages where from yesterday. Her anger quickly caught on, she put the file down and walked out with her phone dialing Tshego but her number didn't go through. Tears filled her eyes as she tried calling her again. She called her father crying.

"Moi..."

"Papa Tshego is sleeping with my boyfriend."

"What?"

"She is sleeping with my boyfriend. I saw their

messages.”

“I will talk to her. Don’t worry. Stop crying. I will sort it out.”

She shook her head sobbing. “I know why this is happening. I failed to protect. Rea and now bad things keep happening to me.”

“No, that’s not why. Tshago should not be doing this. You are sisters.”

Moitai shook her head. “I failed to be the sister Rea needed.”

“You were the sister she needed. There was nothing you could have done. You were still young. I should have been there.”

“I could have went to the police and reported abuse. That wouldn’t have mattered if I were a child or not. I could have went to school and reported abuse. No one would have cared if I were a child or not. I could have done a lot.”

“Don’t blame yourself.”

“I do because it’s my fault.”

“You need to see someone, a therapist. Someone to talk to.”

Mmagwe Junior watched Obonolo talk to the phone for a while then he finally walked over to her.

“I am going to see the girls. Something is going. Moitoi says Tshego is sleeping with her boyfriend.”

“What?”

“Yes. I am going to see all of them. Seneo doesn’t even take my calls anymore. Something is going on.”

“Tshego is like that. She has always been conniving.”

“That was years ago.”

“Now I don’t think she ever stopped.”

Obonolo shook his head. “Why do you hate her so much?”

“I don’t hate her, I know her and her mother-“

“You will not talk about my daughter like that. If you don’t love her then you and I are going to have a big problem. My kids are my life. You have made my daughter so uncomfortable that she can’t even come visit me all because of you! You knew I had kids first time you met me and that’s not going to change. I love all my kids fairly no matter what they may have done in the past. If you hate Tshego then it means you hate me. I am going to Gaborone, when I come back you should be gone. If you can’t love my kids then you can’t love me and really, there won’t be any reason for you staying in my house. There is no difference between you and Winnie, I will not have another version of her in my life or my children’s lives.”

Ryan knocked gently on the door then Seneo’s aunt opened.

“Come in.”

He walked in with the plastics he had been holding. The aunt closed the door behind him then took all the plastics to the kitchen while he walked to the sitting room. Seneo looked down holding Jade in her dress now in a cute dress.

“Dumelang...”

The grandmother turned to him. “Sit down.”

He slowly sat beside Seneo.

“Her older uncle is on his way. I called him because you won’t stop impregnating my granddaughter. He is quiet but he doesn’t like nonsense, I am sure you know that.”

“I know.”

“Ehh, he is going to put you in line. Seneo, give us some space. I want to talk to him alone.”

She looked at Ryan then stood up and walked to her room. She sat quietly trying to hear what was being talked about but she couldn’t hear anything. Minutes later she stood up and walked out then looked at Ryan and her aunt standing over her grandmother.

Her heart skipped.

“What’s going on?”

She looked at her grandmother who was sitting still, eyes closed. Her heart raced.

“What is going on? What’s happening to her. Do something Ryan.”

Ryan looked at her then the aunt who was now crying. He walked over to Seneo.

“I am sorry babe...”

“No! No! Do something. She was fine.”

“I am sorry babe... I am sorry.”

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#51

Seneo handed the baby to Ryan and rushed to her grandmother. She put her hand over her neck to feel her pulse but there was nothing.

“Nkuku... say something.” Her lips trembled as tears ran down her cheeks. “Say something... please... you were right... I didn’t wash the gown. It’s been two weeks.” She chuckled crying. “And I have had the nail polish since I came. You were right, I took time and looked at myself on the mirror, my hair did look like it was from a cow’s mouth. You were right, please say something. You can’t leave me... You can’t leave me...”

She shook her grandmother. “Please come back to me. You can’t leave me. What will I do without you? Who will I run to when things become too hard for me? Who will stand with me? I need you.”

She cupped her face and cried louder startling Jade.
“No... Ryan do something. I can't lose her. Ryan do something.”

“Babe she is gone.”

“Noooo! Nooo!”

Her aunt walked over and held Seneo's hand. “Neo, it's too late now.”

“No! It's not too late... Nkuku, wake up. You said you want to watch me get married. I am not married yet. I am not. You promised you would attend my wedding. You promised. What happened to that promise?”

“Seneo, mme was sick. She didn't tell you because she didn't want you to worry. You know how she was.”

“Ng ng... no... no... God please bring her back. Bring her back. You took my parents... you took my sister, now it's my grandmother, how much more do I have to lose? Bring her back.”

Her aunt tearfully stepped back now unable to hold

her own tears. She walked over to Ryan and took the baby outside then Ryan walked over to Seneo.

“Babe...”

“No! No....”

He pulled her away from the body. “Your grandmother loved you so much. At the stage she was at, she was living for you. You were her reason to wake up and go on through the day. That woman would give anything for you trust me babe. Do you know she threatened to have my dick cut off the time I impregnated you with Jade. She loved you much and beyond. She knew this was coming and she prepared you enough to handle it. She left me with a responsibility and that responsibility is you. I am here, I am your family, Jade is your family and so is Dylan. I am not going anywhere, Jade isn’t and Dylan is here for the ride. We are your family and you’ve got us same way we’ve got you. My grandmother died when I was too young so I will not sit here and pretend I really knows how it feels but whatever it is, I am going to be right here ready to help you deal with it.”

“She-she... Ryan she-she-she was th-the only one... she was... she was the only one who supported me.”

“No she was not. I do, and Jade does too. We are down with one supporter but hey... we are still standing strong. I don’t know what tomorrow holds, I don’t know what the future has in store for us, hell I don’t even know what the next minute has for us but I know I am going to be there right beside you. I am not going to go anywhere because I love you and with you I am home.”

He took her hand and put it on his chest. “Feel that? That’s for you.”

She laughed crying.

“She was sick for a while now. She was in pain most of the time, I don’t know how she managed the past month but I guess it was having you around. You gave her the strength but she has fought a good battle and she is free baby. She is finally free and she is at peace.”

She buried herself in his arms crying.

Katlo sat beside Abby staring at the doctor. Abby looked at her.

“I have it?”

“You are HIV positive. It’s not the end of the world and there is definitely still a much longer road to go. HIV doesn’t mean it’s the end of the world. People with HIV actually can live longer if they continue taking care of themselves.”

“My boyfriend gave it to me!”

“And I am really sorry about that.”

“What else?”

The doctor sighed. “You have a sexual transmitted illness, that explains the odor that you have. We are going to treat you for that.”

Katlo nodded. “Thank you so much.”

“She needs to improve her diet. Eat health and remember that HIV is not the end of the word. With

the bay on the way, she needs to take care of herself even more."

"I will make sure she take care of herself."

"It's ok. I am going to want to start with her treatment for both right away. For her and the baby but you should know that women who are diagnosed with HIV before their pregnancy are more likely to adhere to PMTCT treatment than women who test positive during pregnancy."

Abby wiped away her tears. "Is my child going to have HIV?"

"I really can't tell because the likelihood of you passing the virus to the baby ranges from 15% to 45% however when taking the Antiretroviral treatment and other interventions , this can reduce this to 5%. Your case is slightly different because you are already pregnant and you are going to start treatment but maybe... let's be hopefull and at the same time let's be real."

"Ok."

Katlo's phone rang, she stood up and walked out.

“Hey babe, where are you?”

“I took Abby to the clinic to get tested.”

“Ok, meet me at home after you are done.”

“Ok.”

Katlo put the phone down and walked back in the office and listened as the doctor explained.

Moitai watched Cliff eating, she had thought she would just keep quiet and deal with her sister but she wanted to know.

He raised his head and looked at her. "What?"

"Is there something you think I should know?"

He frowned. "No. What's going on? You have been quiet."

"I know you have been talking to my sister behind my back. I know you are seeing her."

"I am not seeing your sister."

"Then I failed to see? Is that it? I failed to read properly?"

"What are you talking about?"

"I saw the messages in your phone!"

Cliff chuckled. "So you went through my phone?"

"So you are seeing my sister?"

"Why are you going through my phone?"

"I read your messages!"

"And what? You concluded that I am sleeping with your sister?"

"I am not stupid Cliff."

"Out of everyone, why would I sleep with your sister?"

Tears filled her eyes. "You tell me. Tell me why you would sleep with my sister!"

"You are delusional."

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she looked at him.

"So I am crazy because I know you are cheating?"

"You are crazy because you think I can sleep with your sister! I don't even look at her like that."

"Then why do you talk to her behind my back?"

"You know what? Fuck it! I thought you had come back to your senses but I am done. I am tired of your behavior. It turned me off completely and the past month I have been trying to understand and I thought I had figured it out. I thought it's because you had to be the big person when your cousin died and you never got to deal with losing her just like everyone else did. You pretended you were fine but you just bottled those feelings but you are going far now."

"I am going far? So I should smile when I read the messages between you and my sister? I should be happy to find bras in your house? I know you are lying. Your brother never came to your house. I know there was a woman in your house when I came. Me being quiet doesn't mean I don't know. If you don't want someone, you just say so. You don't string me

along, make me wonder what's wrong with me while you are seeing someone. Of course I will be hurt because I love you so much but I will deal with it just like I have dealt with a lot. You don't have to make me feel stupid. It's fine. You lost interest. You can leave."

Cliff sighed. "I love you, I am not sleeping with your sister."

"It's ok. You can leave. See? It's that simple." She opened the door for him. "You can leave. I am going too far. It's too much to handle. You can leave."

Cliff walked out then she closed and locked the door. She put her hand over her mouth crying. She walked to her kitchen where she reached for the gas tank and opened it.

*

Cliff walked down the street then thoughtfully took out his phone and looked at the messages between

him and Tshego. To someone who didn't know what they were taking about, she was right to be suspicious. He sighed then walked back to the house. He froze as something in the house exploded in the house.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#52

The house caught fire, he dragged his heavy legs to the door and tried opening the door.

“Babe!”

Neighbors came out while Cliff tried opening the door.

“What happened?”

Cliff quickly took out his phone and called the police as people gathered. A car passing by stopped then the owner stepped out and walked over.

“What happened?”

One of the neighbor’s looked at him. “There is a lady inside.”

“Then why are people just standing still? Shouldn’t you be helping that man? Why are people taking videos while someone is burning inside? Go and get

water!”

He rushed over to Cliff and looked at the door.

“I have something in the car that may help.”

He rushed back to his car and came back with a knife and wire.

“Step back...”

Cliff stepped back and watched the man try opening the door. Minutes later he stepped back and opened the door. The neighbor’s ran in holding buckets of water just as the fire brigade drove in followed by the police.

“Moreno, buela ko morago re dire tiro yarona. (Step back so we can do our job.)”

“There is someone. My girlfriend is inside.”

“Ok. Move so we can get her out.”

The two men both stepped back and watched as the fire brigade team put out the fire. Feeling weak Cliff sat on the ground unable to comprehend what was going on. The police officer walked over to him.

“Dumelang...”

Cliff looked at him. “She is...”

“The ambulance has been called, as soon as they get her out, she is going to be taken straight to the hospital where they will treat her. I want you to tell me what exactly happened.”

Cliff swallowed. “I... I slept here then we had an argument. She asked me to leave, and as I walked down the street the house went up in flames.”

“What was the argument about?”

“Uhh... she was accusing me of cheating.”

“Then she kicked you out?”

“Yes.”

“Then after that her house just went in flames?”

“I don’t know what happened.”

“Ok, you will come with me to the police station and we will talk there.”

Cliff quickly stood up as the fire brigade person came out holding Moitoi.

“Babe!”

The police officer pushed him back as the paramedics placed her on the stretcher. His heart pounded so much as he stared at her burns. They put her in the back of the ambulance then the ambulance drove off while the fire department continued putting out the fire.

“I have to go with her.”

“We need to ask you a few questions.”

“My girlfriend is seriously burnt and you want to ask me questions?”

“We are trying to find out what might have happened. Let us do our job. Let’s go to the station. I am sure your girlfriend is in safe hands.”

Tshego finished typing a report on her laptop in her hotel room then closed her laptop and took her phone. She replied to a few messages till she came

across Moitoi's message.

Moitoi: I was wrong to think you have changed, seemed you have always been a snake and a snake you shall forever be. I guess I trusted you too soon. I know you have been sleeping with Cliff behind my back, come back from wherever you are, I am waiting for you.

Tshego tried calling her but her phone wasn't going through. She got off the bed calling Cliff.

"Ya..."

"Cliff, Moitoi sent me a message. What's going on? Why does she think I am sleeping with you?"

"She saw our messages."

"And? I am not sleeping with you, did you explain to her what we were talking about."

"I didn't get the chance."

"You didn't get the chance? Do you realize you have just ruined the relationship I have been trying to restore? Do you realize what you have just done?"

"Moitoi is in the hospital. A fire broke out in her

house.”

Tshego froze. “What?”

“Yeah...”

“No... what happened?”

“I don’t know.”

Tshego hung up then started packing. She looked at the door as someone knocked then opened. She looked at her boss.

“Hi, have you had breakfast?”

“My sister got burnt. She is at the hospital. I have to go.”

“I am really sorry. How is she?”

“I don’t know but fire broke out in her house. I need to go and see her.”

“You have a presentation to make, you know that right?”

Tears filled her eyes. “Please...”

He sighed. “Ok, I will do it. You can go.”

“Thank you so much. Thank you.”

“I will talk to Katlego, she will sort out your traveling details.”

“Thank you.”

Odirile looked at her. “Are you ok?”

“I am fine.”

He hugged her. Tshego pressed her lips trying to conceal her cries but the sob escaped. He held her tighter while she cried.

Kagiso read Ryan’s message and sighed sadly. Obrien walked towards her and sighed.

“Is daddy coming back with the baby?”

She smiled. “No. Not yet. Aunty Seneo’s grandmother passed on.”

Obrien frowned. “She is dead?”

“Yes. Her grandmother is dead.”

“Is she crying?”

Kagiso shrugged signing. “I don’t know but I think so.”

Kagiso’s phone rang. She took and answered.

“Hey...”

“Hey babe, is your brother back?”

“No. His girlfriend lost her grandmother. He is helping her plan for the funeral.”

“What about his son?”

“I am going to be with him.”

“What about me? You said you would visit.”

“Atlang what should I do? He is my nephew and-“

“You never run out of excuses. Sharp.”

He hung up before she could say anything else. Shee sighed staring at her phone then called her mother.

“Kagiso...”

“Mama, did Ryan tell you about Seneo’s

grandmother?”

“Ryan never tells me anything, can you believe he dated this Seneo girl for a year, impregnated her and never told me? He never told anyone and now we are faced with a task to go and see that girl’s family. I can’t believe he’s seeing her. It’s immoral.”

“What’s immoral?”

“Him having a relationship with his late girlfriend’s sister.”

“He loves her and that’s all that matters.”

“Maybe she always wanted him when he was dating her sister.”

“Or maybe your son always wanted her. What I know is that these two love each other and they are meant to be.”

“You people are set to disappoint me. First it was Kabo paying magadi for that old woman. She is old enough to be his mother and now it’s Ryan dating a girl that...”

“You are the last one to judge them mama.

Remember how you fell in love with papa. Stop being against the choice of women they choose because you will lose them in the process. By the way, Seneo lost her grandmother. Her grandmother was the last person she was close to after the passing of her parents and sister.”

“Let me call your brother.”

“Can’t you come and pick Obrien up. I want to go there.”

“Is our family welcome especially after our son impregnated their daughter and never did anything about that? Wonders shall never end! And your father and I never knew all this.”

“This is not the time. Are you coming to collect Obrien?”

“Yes.”

Kagiso hung up and texted her boyfriend.

Kagiso: I am coming.

She went on facebook where she took the number of the bus to Ghanzi.

Obonolo pressed the hooter paired in front of Seneo's house but there was nothing. Maybe she wasn't around, he took out his phone to call her just as his sister called. He sighed.

"Hello?"

"Mama is dead!"

"What?"

"Mama is dead. I have Seneo here with me."

"When did she come there?"

"It's been a month of her being here and I know what's going on. I know your wife disowned her. Koore you keep failing this child every single time. You keep disappointing her every chance you get. My brother must be turning in his grave to see what you have done to his kids. Like it wasn't enough that you had your wife kill the first one, now you disown the second one because she is dating Rea's ex. Rea is dead!"

“What are you talking about? Disown?”

“Yes. Your wife disowned her.”

“I didn’t know that.”

“Do you ever know anything? You are selfish and you only care about yourself. If you and your wife won't stand with Seneo, me and the rest of the family will!”

She hung up. His phone rang again.

“Hello?”

“Dumelang, am I speaking to Obonolo Modisane?”

“Yes you are, how can I help you?”

“We are calling about your daughter, Moitoi Modisane who got burnt and currently at-“

“Who got burnt?”

“Yes. She suffered third and second degree burns. Also smoke inhalation. She is on her way to Princess Marina Hospital right now.”

“How is she?”

“She is in a critical condition. Very critical but a lot

will be confirmed as soon as she arrives at Marina.”

Cliff put his hands on his face shaking his head with disbelief.

“Are you seriously accusing of burning my girlfriend?”

“Maybe she dumped you because you were indeed sleeping with her sister, you lost it then started the fire and walked out locking her inside.”

“I would never hurt her, I love her. And I have no keys.”

“Your story doesn’t add up.”

“I didn’t do anything. She must have burnt herself because she is suffering from depression. The only thing I am guilt of is not getting her help when she most needed it. I should have gotten her help because he was depressed. I would never hurt her, I love her. I love her so much, and I would never even think of sleeping with her sister. I want to call my lawyer.”

“Why do you want to call your lawyer if you are not guilty of anything?”

“Are you dumb? So people who call their lawyers are guilty?”

“Watch your mouth.”

“I want to call my lawyer because it’s my right! I am not saying anything anymore.”

A few relatives gathered in the house discussing the funeral arrangements for the old woman. Seneo sat beside her aunt crying silently as the elders went over the plan.

Her eldest uncle looked at everyone. “I believe we are done, anything else to add?”

Everyone kept quiet then he nodded. “Then that’s it. Let the contributions start so we can have everything started on.”

He stood up and walked out then everyone began discussing between themselves while others walked outside. Seneo stood up with her aunt and walked out. She looked at her uncle walking towards Ryan then swallowed.

*

Meanwhile Ryan looked at Seneo's uncle approaching and took a deep breath calming himself. His father always said showing fear was the biggest downfall.

"So this has turned into your habit, impregnating her every chance you get? She has become your playground huh? I want to speak to your father. You are going too far. Second child and yet no one from your family has officially acknowledged all this. You even hid this from all of us, I only got to find out about this child two months back. Give me your father's number. I am not discussing anything with you."

Let's give this post as much comments as we can

for a bonus later, I am not saying comment more than once , I am just saying I want to show some love so give let's all comment for an insert later.

.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#53

Seneo's uncle looked at Ryan with the phone to his ear while he waited for his father to pick a distance from him. The boy clearly was full of himself and confident. He didn't look shaken, not even one bit. Matter of fact, he carried himself as if he owned the earth.

"Hello?"

"You are talking to Gaothusi Modisane, Seneo's uncle. Is this Basimane Mfetane? Ryan's father?"

"Mongame, dumela."

"Ng ng, don't call me that. Your son here has impregnated my niece again so don't talk to me as if you and I are friends!"

"I understand your anger, if you give me a chance to-
"

“You didn’t acknowledge the first pregnancy and now there is a second one. This boy of yours walks around my father’s yard as if it’s his. You had the chance to make this right long back, don’t tell me I should give you a chance, a chance to what? Koore galena maitseo batho ke lona! (You people don’t have manners.) Your son is going to know me very well today. O kare le tla tsamaela kgakala. (Seems like you will go too far.) Jarata ye yare nna, (This yard belongs to me,)and Seneo is my younger brother’s child making her my daughter.”

“I really understand your anger. I understand it all and I admit my wrongs together with my son’s wrongs. We want to fix that.”

“You want to fix it because I have mentioned it? If I hadn’t called you what was going to happen? This boy of yours has impregnated her again! Again! The child is only 3 months! Thiri! One, two, thirir! Le tlwaela batho dilo ke lona! Who do you think you are?”

“We were coming to see you concerning both kids, Jade and the unborn one and also pay bride price.

It's my fault, I am the one who told this boy that we would wait because his brother was getting married. I am entirely responsible and I am taking full responsibility to that. I understand your anger, I really do. I have a daughter too and I wouldn't want that on her. It would anger me just like you are angry. We are coming and we are going to settle this once and re nyala gape. (and marry too.) Please forgive me, forgive us for we have wronged you and your family. Re dirile poso mme ebile poso e, re batla go ibankanya. (We have made a mistake but we want to rectify this mistake.)”

“So his brother has been wanting to get married for a year now that you failed to come and own up to the mistake that was made by your son? Your son is a piece of shit, he is disrespectful but he can disrespect anyone not me. He thinks he will impregnate my daughter and get away with it. He impregnates her each week as if she a baby making machine. At a young age already she has two kids, her age mates are enjoying their lives while your son continues to tie her down with kids, she also has

goals she wants to achieve and your son wants to stop that. Maybe he thinks his little medical degree gives him the right to do as pleases but not with my family! We also have doctors in our family. Today he is going to know me. I am going to make him an example.”

He hung up burning with so much anger he could explode. He walked out of the yard shaking his head while talking alone. His wife went after him.

“Mogatsaka, go rileng? (My dear, what’s wrong?”

“I am going to get the dogs from Chedu.”

Seneo smiled with Ryan who was holding their daughter.

“So he didn’t say anything to you?”

“No, but he talked to my father and-“

Ryan’s phone rang then he took it out and answered.

“Papa...”

“Get out of there, now!”

“What?”

“What are you doing at Seneo’s house when you know we never paid damages for Jade?”

“Neo lost her grandmother.”

“You do realize that you are angering that family, now it looks like you don’t have manners.”

Ryan handed the baby to Seneo then walked away from her. “I want to be there for her, supporting her.”

“Her uncle is angry, he said you are going to know her today. I don’t know what he meant but I didn’t like the tone of his voice. I want you to get out of there. As soon as the grandmother is buried, we will start with the damages.”

“I can’t leave-“

“Yes you can! You could make her pregnant and leave your semen in there, there is nothing that should stop you from this. How could you even get her pregnant again when Jade is only three months?”

“It was a mistake.”

“You made a choice! Did she want this child?”

“No but she will come around.”

“You do realize that she has a life ahead of her. Her job is not to give you kids just because you are sleeping with her. She is a child. She still has to grow. When will she grow when you keep giving her a child every chance you get?”

“This was truly a mistake.”

“I want you to come home. I am calling your uncles. You are getting out of control. Now you make us look bad in front of her family. You should have heard what that crazy man was saying to me.”

“I am sorry.”

“Come home! I want you home tomorrow. Seneo will be fine, she is surrounded by family and friends.”

Dogs barked making him turn his head. He looked at Seneo’s uncle holding three dogs while his hear begun racing.

“What’s happening?”

“He just brought dogs.”

“Get out of there. This crazy man knows you are at disadvantage, just get out of there. We will sort it out.”

Ryan dropped the call as the dogs came for him. Running would be a sign of weakness but the dogs were coming and they didn't look like they were harmless.

Everyone in the yard froze staring at the scene. Ryan looked around then picked a log just as one dog went for his leg. He hit it's head with the log, the dog cried loudly letting him go while the two others barked enhancing towards him slowly. He slowly back, the log in his hands.

*

Seneo watched tearfully holding her daughter.

“Aunty...”

“Your uncle is crazy! No one can stop him. And I am scared of those dogs, do you know that those dogs

almost killed a thief the last time I heard? They kill animals too. They are trained to attack and they are fed raw meat. Rragwe Tendayi was a soldier and he trained these animals. I am scared.”

“They are going to attack Ryan.”

Another dog jumped on his leg, he hit it with log but it wouldn't let go then he hit it even harder that it let go of his leg and moved back crying. A tear ran down Seneo's cheek.

“His leg is bleeding. Someone stop that!”

A cousin walked over to Ryan picking a log on his way going for the last dog.

“Hey wena fotsek!” He yelled kicking it. All three dogs ran out and barked standing from the gate. Seneo rushed to Ryan with her daughter in her hands.

“Seneo! Get away from him.”

She paused and looked at her uncle. “Rra?”

“Get away from him. I will not have this little piece of shit think this is his father's yard! Gomo ga gona maitseo! (This thing doesn't have manners.)He has

the guts to impregnate you again when you are still nursing his other child. Get away from him right now!”

Tears filled her eyes. “He... but he is bleeding. He needs-“

“I don’t care what he needs! I need him to leave this yard right now before a ntena labohelo! I don’t want to see him ever step in this yard!”

Tears ran down her cheeks. “But-“

“Gagona ka but! You heard me! Get away from him! He failed to take responsibility, then decided we were fools and now another child. I can’t believe your grandmother hid this information from me.”

Ryan looked at her uncle who was speaking angrily then swallowed. “I know I wronged you and this family, not once but twice or even more. I made a mistake and I want to rectify it. I love your daughter, I love her so much I would do anything for her. I take full responsibility of how I was irresponsible, impregnating her twice without marrying her and not even paying damages. The honest truth is that I was

scared, I was scared no one would accept the relationship and Seneo was already pregnant, I didn't want her stressing over who accepts us and who does not. It was my idea to keep the relationship a secret. I didn't even tell my friends or my family. I just wanted the relationship to be stable first and I can see I made the wrong call. I made a mistake. I disrespected you, and this family at large." He went down on his knees. "Bagolo ke kopa maitswarelo. Ke dirile poso. (Elders I am asking for forgiveness. I made a mistake.) Give me a chance to make this right." He looked at Seneo. "I am sorry. I am sorry for the first pregnancy, I was selfish, I was scared. I thought Jade would be the foundation we needed. I am sorry about this pregnancy too, I don't mean to block your dreams and goals with kids. I know you have goals babe and I am going to support them. I am going to support my kids."

The uncle shook his head, his anger intensifying while his wife stood still watching from a distance unable to say or even do anything.

"I want you out! Take your stupid apology with! Le

tlwaela batho mogo maswe dilo ke lona! Leave this yard before I instruct these dogs to finish you. They can smell fear and trust me, they will finish you off.”

“I love your daughter. I love her more than anything. I understand your anger and I am willing to take any punishment you want to give today.”

“Get out of my yard! That’s what I want you to do. I will not go to jail for murder all because of you. Get up and leave!”

Ryan slowly stood up staring at Seneo, her tears broke his heart and as much as he wanted to hold her in his arms and be there for her, he couldn’t risk any more disrespect that would make things difficult for him in the near future. He walked slowly to the gate where his car was dragging his bleeding leg.

Seneo looked at her aunt then looked at everyone else but everyone was quiet.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#54

Ryan got in his car and drove off. The uncle's wife walked over to Seneo and smiled.

"Come inside."

They both walked inside the house while Seneo held Jade.

"Sit, have you eaten?"

"Not yet."

"You need to eat. You are breastfeeding aren't you?"

"I am."

"You need to eat. Let me go and get something for you to eat."

She walked out then Seneo took out her phone from her jacket's pocket and called him.

"Babe I am fine."

"Your leg was bleeding. I am so sorry."

"It's ok. I expected it. That second pregnancy set him off. My family is going to come and we will sort everything out."

"I am so sorry."

"Hey... Don't be. Your grandmother warned me."

"You need to treat that."

"I will when I get to francistown. I will be there for the funeral."

"Does it hurt? You should drink painkillers."

Ryan chuckled. "Ok. I will drink them."

The uncle's wife walked back in holding a plate of food.

"I love you."

"I love you too babe. Stay strong."

She nodded then hung up. The uncle's wife handed her the plate.

"Let me hold the baby while you eat."

Seneo handed Jade then started eating.

"Your uncle is crazy."

Seneo looked at her.

"I married a crazy man. I know it. I am sorry about what happened. So what are you going to do with two kids?"

"I will get someone to help me."

The wife nodded. "Ok. But won't it be difficult while you try balancing between your job and kids then the pregnancy?"

Seneo looked at her then she laughed.

"I used to be a preschool teacher. For years I raised little kids but God never thought to bless me with my own. I can take care of your daughter while you push your career. With the pregnancy, you won't manage."

"I have a nanny."

"Nannies can be problematic. Imagine now that you won't be monitoring her as you used to before this pregnancy how it will be. How long have you had the nanny?"

"Two months."

"You don't know her that well. Most kids suffer abuse in the hands of nannies. Now Jade will be her responsibility while you deal with your pregnancy. You won't be helping her around like you used to."

Seneo sighed staring at her.

"I am just trying to help you. Between being a mother, being a nurse and being a pregnant woman, something will give in. You are still young and I want you to go far with life. I know your mother would have wanted that. I am willing to help you till you give birth, even help you after you give birth. I have nothing else to do."

Seneo smiled. "Thank you."

"And don't worry about your uncle. Once he calms down, I will talk to him. Right now he is grieving the loss of his mother and I have to say, he is not taking it well. People grieve differently."

"I guess."

"I like that boy. He is confident and can stand his

ground. I guess that's what angered your uncle even more. He wanted to see him scared to death."

The two ladies laughed. Seneo's aunt walked in and looked at them laughing while Jade was in her brother's wife's hands.

"Found your new victim? Why are you always after people's kids?"

The uncle's wife looked at her and sighed. "She is a child and she needs our help Kedibone."

"She never said she needs your help."

"Will you help her then? Don't you get tired of hating people? Something is wrong with this family!"

"You are part of it, wombless! You want to steal her baby. I know you."

"I am only trying to help seeing no one is willing to help."

"I am there."

"For how long Kedibone? What happened to your Tanzanian man? How long do we have to wait till you find another foreigner whom you are going to

jump borders with? You make me sound like a bad person but I raised your daugy. Gomoiamo Natasha is in university and it's because of me. I raised that child like mine, when last did you see her? And you say you are there to help Seneo?"

"When I wanted my daughter you refused with her!"

"You wanted stop take her with to Tanzania. What could have happened to her there because you and your thug boyfriend got locked up. I was doing what was good for her at that time."

She sighed then handed Seneo Jade taking the empty plate and walked out. Kedibone looked at Seneo.

"You need to stay away from that woman."

Later that day, Kagiso got in the 5 p.m bus and sat down on her window seat. She texted her boyfriend.

Kagiso: I am on my way now, just got in the bus.

He quickly called her back. "Hey, you are coming?"

She smiled. "Yes."

"Fuck! I can't believe this. Baby wee, don't joke like this."

She laughed. "I am serious. I am coming. I am in the bus."

"Thank you so much. I can't wait to see you."

"Me too. You were right. You can't be the only one visiting and ever since you transferred, I have never visited."

"I love you."

"I love you too. I will be there in a couple of hours."

"Ok, send me a message as soon as you arrive. I will come and pick you up. Or text me when you are almost there so that you find me waiting."

"Ok, I will."

"I can't believe you are coming."

She smiled. "I am coming."

"What did you do with your nephew?"

"Mama came and took him."

"What did you tell her?"

"I told her I am going to Maitengwe to see my brother's girlfriend."

"Ok. I love you."

"I love you too."

She hung up just as some lady sat beside her.

"Dumelang."

Kagiso smiled. "Dumelang."

She leaned back on the seat and plugged in her earphones then started listening to the music as the bus moved.

At Marina, two nurses looked at Moitoi who had bandages all over then shook their heads.

"Apparently she burnt herself."

"I know it's for a man."

The other laughed. "Nyaa tlhamma, I will never ruin myself for a man. Look at her now, she will always have scars from the rest of her life. I always say when you try to kill yourself, make sure you die."

"I actually feel sorry for her. Sometimes we act in the moment. Emotions are high. We don't mean to do the things we do. She will never be the same after this."

"That's why you should never let your emotions control you. Look at her today... She going to look like grilled meat. She should forget ever getting married, who is going to marry burnt meat?"

They walked out. "Isn't she getting transfered to Bokamoso?"

"She is. And she might die. Apparently she inhaled a lot of smoke. Waitse this gender of mine keeps disappointing us. Koore even if she makes it, she will never be the same.

Kabo parked his car in front of the house then stepped out with Ava. He put in the key to unlock the door but it seemed already unlocked and only one person came to his head. He turned to Ava.

"Can you wait in the car? I think Oupa is here."

"Why can't we just tell her what's going since you two broke up?"

"Ava please..."

She sighed then walked back to the car and sat down. Kabo opened the door and walked inside the house. He looked at her sleeping on the couch then sighed placing his phone and car keys on the table.

"Babe..."

He shook her gently. She slowly opened her eyes and looked at him. She sat upright.

"Where were you?"

"Uhh... I had a case I was dealing with in Maun."

She smiled. "Ok, now I understand why you didn't reply back to my messages."

He sat beside her actually surprised to see her. "What..."

She smiled. "I think the one month break was what we needed to know what we actually want. I have had time to think."

"Ok."

"I was unfair to you, I let my insecurities control me. I am sorry for how I lashed out. I love you and I guess my love for you makes me crazy. I want us to fix our relationship. We are going to have a baby and I want this baby to grow up in a peaceful home with parents who love each other."

Kabo took a deep breath. "There is something I have to tell you."

"What is it?"

He looked in her eyes and swallowed while she smiled at him.

"What is it?"

"There is someone. Someone else."

Her smile slowly disappeared. "No..."

"I am sorry."

"You have been sleeping with someone else in my absence?"

"No. I have been sleeping with her for a while. Ava."

Oupa looked at him while he waited for outburst.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#55

Oupa looked at him feeling all her joints get weak.

"Ava?"

"The woman I told you about. I am the worst man you have ever met and I am going to admit to being a shitty man to you. You deserve much more better because you are a great woman. You are perfect and I failed to cherish you. I am setting you free to find a man who will love you right. I am going to be a present father to our child."

Oupa shook her head and slowly got up.

"Since when?"

"Oupa-"

"Since when?"

He cleared a throat. "It's been a while now."

“A while is how long? Weeks? A month? Months?
How long is a month? A year? How long is a while?”
She yelled angrily.

“Close to 9 months.”

She nodded. “9 months? Almost a year?”

“I am sorry.”

She nodded. “9 months...”

“I should have told you.”

“9 months... ours have been what? Two years? Two
years right? Two years.”

“I want us to part in peace.”

She swallowed stepping back. “You want to break up
with me?”

“It’s for the best.”

“You have been cheating and you are the one
dumping me?”

“I am looking out for you. I can’t love you the way I
need to love you. I can’t treat you right.”

“Is there something wrong with me?”

“No. Nothing. You are perfect babe.”

“No... something must be wrong. Tell me what’s wrong with me?”

“Nothing.”

“Then why... what does she have that I don’t have?”

“Nothing.”

“There has to be something. I know there is. There must be something. What am I doing wrong?”

Kabo stood up staring at her break down slowly before his eyes. She usually kept it together.

“Tell me what I should fix.”

“Nothing. There is nothing to fix because there is nothing wrong with you.”

A tear rolled down her cheek. “I love you. You made me love you. I didn’t want this to begin with... remember? Remember how you followed me around every day? Or you have forgotten?”

“No...”

“You don’t love me anymore?”

“I love you! But you deserve better because I also love her.”

“Why couldn’t you choose me? You chose her for a reason. Why not me? There was a reason you chose her not me. And you.. you made me sound crazy when... I knew there was someone. I knew it and you made me sound crazy!”

“I am sorry.”

“I love you Kabo. I have given my all to you. I have sacrificed a lot for you. Why her?”

“You deserve better than I can offer you.”

“You sound childish right now! I have wasted two years of my life and you think you can just dump me?” She wiped away her tears then sat down. “I am not going anywhere neither are you leaving me. That Ava of yours left you a broken man! I put up with a lot with you, do you know how it feels to date a broken person? You can’t enjoy the relationship because you start with damage control! I gave you my heart and you think you can just toss it because

dear Ava is back? I am not going anywhere. I am pregnant and I am here to stay.”

“Oupa-“

“I am not going anywhere till you give me back the two years I wasted.”

The door opened and the white woman walked in. Oupa looked at her carefully and chuckled.

“Is this her? Your uncle’s girlfriend is the one? This old hag?”

“Look, I am not here to talk to you, babe, there is a man outside. He wants to speak to you.”

“Hey wena, you are calling my man babe?”

Ava ignored her staring at Kabo. “He is outside.”

Kabo sighed then walked out. Ava walked in and closed the door smiling.

“I think you should be a lady and just leave in peace. He really didn’t mean to hurt you. I understand-“

Oupa lost it then grabbed Ava’s hair and punched her in the face so hard she immediately started bleeding

while screaming.

“Be a lady? O twaela masepa selo ke wena! You don’t know me. I will take off your teeth! Who do you think you are?”

Ava wiped her nose. “His wife! His wife is who I think I am!” She raised her hand showing her ring. Oupa grabbed her hand.

“Leave me alone!”

Oupa took off the ring from her finger. “You are not getting this back! Ever!”

“I am reporting you to the police for assault and theft!”

“Go right ahead!”

Kabo walked back in then looked at Ava bleeding.

“What happened?”

“She punched me. And she took my ring.”

“I am not going anywhere! I am here to stay. You think who is stupid here? Me? I am not stupid.”

Tears filled her eyes. “I am not stupid to have stayed

with this man for two years! I am not stupid. I am not going anywhere Kabo. You are going to marry me too! Akere you wanted us both, you are going to have us both because I am not going anywhere! I am going to be your wife because you sold me that dream and I bought it! You are going to marry me too. I am not going anywhere! She will only get this ring back when I get mine.”

Ava looked at Oupa. “You are insane!”

“I am not going anywhere you old hag and if you say one more word to me, I am going to punch your throat!”

Ava turned to Kabo. “This is insane.”

“I told you to stay in the car didn’t I?”

Oupa stood up and walked to the kitchen where she made herself something to eat and walked to the bedroom locking herself inside. She placed her plate down and lay on the bed burying her face on the pillow crying.

Tshego walked inside Moitoi's room and looked at her connected to machines with bandages all over. Tears filled her eyes, she even had bandages in her head too and she suspected the fire had destroyed her hair too. The doctor walked in then Tshego looked at him.

"What's going to happen to her? Is she going to die?"

"No. She is not going to die. Have faith."

"I am scared."

"I understand but she needs you to be strong for her because she is going to need all the strength she can get. She suffered serious burns."

"Is it all over her body?"

"Parts of her legs and thighs, her hands but her chest suffered the most and her breast. Her face also. Right now you shouldn't worry about where she got burnt but if she will recover from this."

"Will she ever go back to normal?"

“Had it been first degree burns she would go back to normal but third degree burns have caused some serious damage and has destroyed her nerve endings. She will heal but she is never going to be the same. Unless she does plastic surgery.”

She slowly nodded.

“So when can she wake up?”

“I don’t know. Anytime.”

“Thank you.”

The doctor walked out then looked at the bandages again. Her phone rang.

“Papa...”

“I have been trying to get hold of you. Moitai is in the hospital.”

“I am already there. I saw her.”

“I saw her briefly and now I am on my way to Maitwengwe, your grandmother passed on.”

“She what?”

“Yes. I can’t believe this. A lot is happening at the

same time and I don't even know what to deal with. My mother has been sick, I didn't know about it, my daughter burnt herself, I am hearing you are sleeping with her boyfriend, I am hearing my wife disowned my niece."

Tshego sighed. "I am not sleeping with her boyfriend. I would never do that. She just assumed I was, she is just insecure and maybe it's because of what happened with Oshadi."

"We need a family meeting where we will discuss every issue going on. You stay there with your sister, you will only come for the funeral. Seneo is already there."

"Ok."

Tshego hung up and sat beside her sister.

Ryan smiled staring at his son sign on the video call. He signed back.

“She is going to be fine. She is just stressed and hurt but she will be fine. How are you?”

“I am fine. Granny gave me a cake.”

“Ok, I love you. Be a good boy.”

“I love you too.”

“Give granny the phone.”

Obrien took the phone to his grandmother. Ryan looked at his mother with a smile.

“Where is Kagiso?”

“She said she was coming there.”

“You should have stopped her.”

“She is stubborn. I found her little bag already packed.”

“I have been trying to call her, her phone is off.”

“She will be fine. I can’t believe that crazy man had dogs attack you.”

“Mama, I impregnated their child, twice.”

“Ele gore how old is their child? Under 18? She is a

full grown woman isn't she?"

"She may grown but she is their child. I disrespected them."

"She a grown woman who can think. That man is crazy to set dogs on you ebile I already hate that family before I can meet them. What kind of behavior is that? You should have stayed away from that girl from the beginning, look what's happening today? This is the kind of nonsense that would have been avoided had you been open with us. If I could I would chase that girl and have her uncle marry her, nxla!"

"I am going to marry that girl. You should try forgiving her uncle because he was not all wrong to react the way he did. I impregnated their daughter twice and never bothered to do anything about it. That doesn't make me a saint. I deserved that and I am at fault. Thank you for taking in Obrien."

"I want to meet Jade."

"Soon. Bye."

He hung up as Seneo opened the door then she got

in the car that was parked under a tree and immediately hugged him.

“I am so sorry.”

“It’s ok.” He kissed her.

She looked at his bandaged leg. “You went to the doctor?”

“Yeah.”

He looked at her with a smile. “Your uncle is crazy.”

“He is. His wife came to me and suggested she takes in my daughter and takes care of her while I focus on this new pregnancy.”

“What?”

Seneo laughed. “I know, shocking.”

“No one is taking my daughter.”

“I can’t even see myself parting from her or from you.”

“My family is coming. I am sorry for putting you in this kind of position.”

“What’s done is done.”

“If your uncle finds me here, for sure this time around he is going to kill me. Let me make it worth my time just in case I die. Come here.”

“I am not having sex in the car.”

“Who said we are having sex? And what’s wrong with sex in the car?”

“Everything is wrong with it and-“

Ryan put his hands on her waist and pulled her on his lap as she straddled him.

“There is nothing wrong with sex in the car.”

“Ryan-“

“People are sleeping, expect witches.”

Her dress rode to her waist then he took out his dick sliding her panties to the side and gently filled her up while she gasped.

“God Ryan...”

Kagiso stepped out of the bus then Atlang smiled walking over.

“Hey babe!”

They hugged for a while. “I missed you.”

Kagiso smiled. “I missed you too.”

“Come.”

He led her to his car then he drove off. Minutes later he parked at a lodge.

“Why are we here? Not at your house?”

“My sister is there with her baby. I thought we would have some privacy before going home.”

“Why didn’t you tell me she was here? I would have bought something for the baby.”

“You don’t have to babe.”

They stepped out and walked inside the room where he immediately started kissing her taking off her clothes.

.Opposite Poles Attract

#56

"Seneo! Seneo!"

Deep in her sleep, she slowly opened her eyes feeling as if a fog was suppressing her.

The voice got louder. "Seneo! Wake up!"

She blinked sitting upright then looked around.

"Here. Open your eyes."

She closed her eyes then opened them again.

"Wake up. It's late."

Tears filled her eyes as she stared at Rea.

"Rea?"

Rea smiled. "Wake up. Come with me."

"You..." Her lips trembled then she started crying. Rea pulled her in her arms.

"Hey....shhhh..."

"Rea I thought..."

"It's ok. I am here."

Seneo pulled back unable to stop crying then she looked at Rea again.

"You are here."

"Where else can I be if not with you. Stop crying, why are you crying?"

"Because... You... I thought..."

"Ahhh let's go."

Seneo cupped her beautiful face. She had always been beautiful but she was more beautiful now.

"You are real."

"Let's go."

Rea pulled her then they walked out together holding hands.

"Moitai is going to cry seeing you. I missed you."

Rea laughed softly. "I missed you too."

"You left me."

"I never left you. I have always been there."

They walked to what seemed like a river. Rea sat down.

"Sit with me..."

Seneo slowly sat down then dipped her feet in the crystal clear water. The water was so clear she could actually see the rock and sand beneath. Rea smiled staring at her.

"You are so big and beautiful. I always knew you would turn out so beautiful but not this beautiful."

Seneo giggled. "Not more than you. You look more beautiful."

"No. You are more than me."

"Where did you go?"

"Somewhere. It's alright Seneo. It's ok."

"I...-"

"It's ok. I know there is just so much you can tell me but it's ok. I am happy when you are. It's going to be

ok."

Tears ran down Seneo's cheeks then Rea wiped it with her thumb. "I am scared."

"You have nothing to be scared about. It's going to be ok."

"Ryan-"

"Was never meant to be mine." Rea smiled. "Stop holding back."

"I miss you. I miss you so much."

"I miss you too. I miss you more. But you've got to let go of me sweetie. Let go of me."

Seneo looked at her hand that was holding tightly to Rea's dress.

"No..."

"Seneo... Let go. Set me free."

"No...."

Rea hugged her tightly. "I love you. I love you so much but you have to stand alone now. Let go."

"You are going to leave."

"I have to leave so you can live your life. You have so much to live for. You have to let me go."

Seneo shook her head crying. "No... Stay with me."

"Seneo, let go. It's time. Let me go love. Let me go. I love you. It's time for you to let go."

Seneo slowly let go then Rea smiled.

"Seneo! Seneo! Babe wake up! I need to get going."

Seneo snapped her eyes open the Ryan looked at her worriedly.

"You are crying, what's going on?"

Seneo shook her head wiping away her tears then sat upright in the car.

"What is it?"

"I..."

"What?"

"I need to get going." She opened the door and stepped out of the car. She quickly walked back to

the house shaking. Her aunt looked at her as she walked in.

"Jade is awake. I think she is hungry. She is crying."

Seneo sat down taking her daughter then took out her breast and begun feeding Jade.

"What's wrong? You look like you saw the unseen."

"What does it mean to dream dead people?"

"Who did you dream? Mme?"

Seneo shook her head. "Rea."

"What was she doing?"

"She... She said it's going to be ok."

Her aunt smiled. "Then it will be ok."

Seneo's tears dropped on Jade's forehead. "She was right there with me."

"All is well child. All is well."

Kagiso woke up then looked at Atlang dressing up.

"We are going?"

He looked at her and shook his head. "I have to go, my sister called me. She said the baby is not feeling well."

"Oh, I will come with. How old is this baby?"

"6 months. I am just dropping her off at the hospital then I will come and take you home."

"I want to meet her."

"Babe you are going to take time. She is worried sick, I need to go now. You have to bath and dress up. We will go pick her up together later on. You can go the mall." He handed her some money then kissed her cheek and rushed out.

Kagiso sighed getting off bed then took a shower. She looked at her phone and replied a few messages. Her phone immediately rang, she looked at Ryan's call knowing he had obviously spoken to their mother.

"Hello?"

"Where are you?"

"I went to see a friend."

"You have no reason to lie to mama. You are grown now. You have your own house, if you wanted her to take Obrien, you could have just told her the truth."

"You know how she is. How is Neo?"

"She's ok."

"I am praying for her."

"Thanks. Where are you?"

"Ghanzi."

"Ok. Bye."

He hung up then Kagiso dressed up and left for the mall. At the mall, Kagiso walked around doing some shopping then called Atlang but he didn't pick. She sighed and picked unisex clothes for the baby. She paused coming across a baby stroller then she asked the shop assistant.

"How much is this?"

"P1800."

"Ok, I will get it."

The shop assistant looked at her. "You are expecting?"

Kagiso smiled. "No. It's for my sister in-law."

"She is so blessed to have you waitse."

Kagiso chuckled. "Yes."

She swiped her card dialing Atlang again but his phone was now off. She sent him a message as walked out with the stroller.

Katlo placed Zoe down then switched the channel to cartoons. She walked to the kitchen and came back with her glass of juice then sat down scrolling through her Facebook. She went to Ryan's account with her fake account and scrolled through his pictures. His profile picture was Obrien holding a baby in his hands but she couldn't really see properly. She scrolled through and sighed not finding any

pictures of women. Katlo logged out from the fake account login back in her original account then went on goggle.

'how to move on from someone you used to love'

She read through the results for a while skimming over useless points. She sighed then searched 'how to fall in love with someone without comparing him to an ex'.

She read the results going through an article till her mother's call interrupted her.

"Katlo, when are you coming back from Gaborone?"

"Tomorrow. Oabona is still working on a tender there."

"Ok. Your sister is refusing to drink her pills."

"I now don't understand what her problem is. If she can't take responsibility for her own health, then there is nothing we can do."

"You should come back and talk to her."

"I will see her tomorrow."

"Ok, greet Oabona for me."

The main door opened then Oabona walked in holding food.

Zoe clapped as he walked over to her, it was actually funny how her daughter warmed up to him so quickly.

He put the food down and picked her up while she giggled. He kissed her cheek sitting beside Katlo.

"Hey babe..."

Katlo smiled. "I thought you forgot about us."

"There was a long queue. I am sorry."

"It's ok. Let me heat it up."

She took the big box of pizza and walked with it to the kitchen together with her phone. She put it in the microwave calling Ryan.

"Hello?"

She swallowed listening to his deep voice then cleared her throat. "Hi. It's Katlo. Can we talk?"

"I am driving. I will call you later."

"Ok."

He hung up. She sighed putting her hand over her pounding heart. Oabona walked in and looked at her.

"What's going on?"

"I just called Ryan. I want us to discuss Obrien. He sad he is busy and he will call me back. He didn't snap."

Oabona looked at her visibly shaking the he took her hands into his. "Obrien is his as much as he's yours. No one will stop you from seeing your son. Don't worry."

"Ok."

He kissed her then took the pizza out of the microwave.

"I wanted to talk to you about something. How much have you saved for your business?"

Katlo looked at him. "About P7000."

"Ok. I will invest in your business idea. Get your business idea in order, give it to me and I will look into it and see whatt I can do."

Katlo smiled. "Really?"

"Yeah. Type the business idea then I will look into it."

Oupa walked from the bedroom going to the kitchen then paused staring at Ava busy cooking.

"What are you doing?"

Ava sighed turning to her with an adhesive bandage on her nose. "I don't want to fight with you. Whatever issue you have, discuss it with Kabo."

"You are in my kitchen! Did you buy any of the things you are using? I bought them! With my money! The pot you are using, I bought it. That plate, I bought it! You expect me to discuss that with Kabo?"

Ava put everything down. "I am sorry."

Oupa took a deep breath then opened her fridge. Ava sighed.

"I am sorry for everything. I really am. I didn't know you were in the picture. He only told me a month

ago."

"So you thought he was single all along just waiting for you to come back?"

"No but when he didn't mention having a girlfriend, I just thought he didn't have."

"I am not going anywhere. And I want you to get out and go back to where you have always stayed. You are making me feel old."

"You are rude unnecessarily. I get you are hurt but you are behaving like you are out of it."

"Like I am out of it?"

Kabo walked in. "You are making noise."

Ava looked at him. "It's her, she-"

"I am what?"

"I will slap you both right now! Ava, in the car. Now!"

Ava walked out then Kabo faced Oupa. "I am taking her to her house. We will talk later."

He walked out. Oupa stood by the window and watched them as they got in the car. Ava looked at

Kabo crying then he hugged her saying something to her. Seconds later he later go and kissed her then started the car and drove out. Oupa wiped away her tears and disposed everything Ava had cooked.

Cliff walked in Moitai's room then looked at her with a sigh. Tshago stood up from the chair where she was sitting and grabbed her bag.

"I will give you two some space."

She walked past him then he grabbed her hand.

"I am sorry."

Tshago shrugged. "The doctors say she will never be normal again."

"The police see me as suspect."

"All this because of messages which mean nothing."
Tears filled her eyes.

Cliff hugged her while she cried.

Moitai slowly opened her eyes and watched as Cliff hugged Tshago.

.

Don't forget to like and comment, and keep in mind that we don't participate in inserts then we will only receive a single insert per day.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#57

The monitor started beeping, Tshego immediately let go and rushed to Moitoi's side. Her oxygen mask got misty, Cliff pressed the emergency button and moments later the nurse rushed in.

"You can wait outside."

Tshego's heart pounded. "What's wrong with her? Is she ok?"

"Step out please."

The doctor walked in then the nurse led them outside. Tshego knees shook so much she took off her heels.

"She is wake. She was breathing on her own. I saw it."

Cliff smiled. "Yes."

Tshego put her hands over her face happily. "God

thank you..."

Cliff's phone rang then he stepped away from Tshego answering.

"Yeah?"

"I am in Gabs, we can discuss your case."

"My girlfriend is awake. She will tell the police what happened."

"Ok but as your lawyer I still suggest we sit and talk."

"Ok."

"Bye."

Cliff hung up and walked back to Tshego just as a man walked over and hugged her.

"How is she?"

"She is awake. I saw her breathing."

"That's good."

Tshego turned to Cliff then smiled. "Mr. Letsatsi, this is my sister's boyfriend, Cliff and Cliff, this is my boss, Mr. Odirile Letsatsi."

“Never knew bosses could comfort us outside work place. I wish my boss would do the same for me.”

Odirile looked at him. “Maybe he should.”

Cliff turned to the doctor walking out. Tshego smiled. “She is awake, right?”

“Yes. She is awake.”

“Can I see her?”

“Of cause. One person at a time.”

Cliff smiled. “You can go in first.”

Tshego quickly walked in then Cliff looked at Odirile.

“So bosses now fuck employees?”

Odirile slid his phone in his pocket turning to Cliff then smiled. “Boy focus on not going to jail because you might go there. The woman in there burnt herself because she thinks you were sleeping with her sister, now imagine her reaction realizing she didn’t die as she wanted and she will be stuck with scars for the rest of her life, I smell jail. Imagine going to jail for something you didn’t do? Painful.”

Inside the room, Tshego held Moitoi's hand.

"I am so glad you are awake."

"How do I look?"

Tshego tearfully looked at her. "You are going to be fine."

"Stop lying to me."

"You will be fine. You are going to recover."

"How do I look?"

A tear ran down Tshego's cheek then she quickly wiped it. "The doctors said you suffered third and second degree burns."

"What about my face?"

"It's burnt but you can always do a plastic surgery. I am not sleeping with Cliff. I would never look at him like that. I know what our messages looked like but it was all innocent. Cliff overheard our conversation when you came to my house, he was annoyed."

That's what I meant for him to tell you what's going on. You deserved to know why the sudden change of behavior."

Cliff opened the door then walked in. He looked at Tshego then at Moitoi.

"Hey babe..."

He walked to her and held her hand. Tears filled Moitoi's eyes as she looked at him. She would never forget the fire.... The flames, the pain. She would never forget it. She looked at her legs all covered in bandages and wondered just how she looked now. Her face was ruined... her hair... she had smelt her skin burning and the smell was still stuck up in her nostrils. The tears filled her eyes she closed her eyes trying to forget but the scene played itself repeatedly in her head.

"I need to be alone."

Cliff nodded then took her hand and kissed it before walking out. Tshego looked at her.

"I am not sleeping with him, I swear."

“Call Seneo. I want to talk to her.”

“Ok.”

Tshego walked out then scrolled through her contacts till she paused dialing Seneo’s number. The phone rang for a while.

“Hello?”

Tshego took a deep breath. “Hi. It’s Tshego.”

“Hi.”

Tshego swallowed. “Moitoi got burnt, she is in hospital. She wants to see you.”

“See me?”

“Yes.”

“I am busy dealing with my grandmother’s death. I am not in the mood for a fight with her.”

“She got burnt Seneo. All over her body.”

Seneo paused. “Are you serious?”

“Yes. She is currently at Bokamoso.”

“There is nothing I can do right now. I am still at the

funeral.”

“Ok. Should I give her the phone?”

“No. I am busy right now. Bye.”

She hung up. Tshago sighed then walked back in the room. “She is still busy.”

Moitai nodded silently. “Call the police then. I want to tell them what happened.”

“Ok.”

Ryan slowly walked inside his hotel room as his leg ached. He sat down taking out his ringing phone.

“Amber...”

“Hey, guess what?”

“What?”

“I got my leave. I am going to Victoria falls. I have always wanted to go there.”

Ryan smiled. "You do need a break."

"Yeah... Why didn't anyone tell me that long drives alone while listening to good music are the best? Anyways I am in Francistown just passing by. Can I see you? I have something for you."

"What is it?"

"You need to see it personally. Where are you? I have to get going. I don't want to drive at night and get attacked by a wild animal."

"I will send you my location. It better be worth it."

"Trust me, it is."

A while later, Ryan opened the door for Amber who was in shorts and a see through top. He had never seen her wearing anything like that. She smiled taking off her glasses while her long curly hair flowed down her back.

“Hi...”

“Hey.. wow!”

“I look less ugly today?”

He let her in then she looked at his bandaged leg.

“What’s going on with that?”

“Nothing, got attacked by a dog.”

“Let me see.”

“It’s good.”

“You are in pain. You are limping. Sit down.”

Ryan sat down then she removed the bandage.

“You’ve got to take care of this or else it will get an infection and we will have to amputate you.”

“I thought you were taking a break from medicine.”

“That doesn’t mean I just ignore when you are playing with fire. Sit still, I will get my first aid kit from the car.”

“You wanted to give me something.”

“It can wait.”

She walked back to her car and came back with her first aid kit. She quickly attended his wound and bandaged him with a clean bandage.

“There we go.”

“Thanks.”

“I got something for you.”

She handed him an envelope.

“What’s this?”

“Open it.”

Ryan opened the envelope and took out the letter which he quickly read through. Ryan frowned.

“Is for real?”

“Yes, Mr. Chief Surgeon. You deserve this position. I got it from the hospital and decided to deliver it personally.”

He chuckled. “Yeah, this would have made me happy months back but I want to open my own clinic. With Seneo by my side, we will go far. I just need to marry her first. I am not going to start a company and

discuss future plans with a girlfriend.”

Amber smiled. “Isn’t she too young for marriage? Is that what she wants?”

“Yes. And age is just a number. I am going to marry her. I am going to give her the title she deserves.”

“Good luck! I am happy for you.”

Ryan smiled. “Thanks. How is Kgosi?”

“I saw his daughter yesterday, he is doing good and back at being the best security guard. Take some painkillers and water.” She took out the painkillers and handed him her bottle of water. Ryan threw the pills in his mouth and swallowed with her water.

“Thanks.”

Amber smiled. “We all need me as a friend.”

“You are right about that. I am so tired.” He yawned exhausted. His eyes slowly closed then he opened them.

“Hey... take a nap.”

Amber helped him lie down as he closed his eyes

slipping into a deep sleep.

Seneo got in the car with her aunt while holding Jade. Her uncle's wife walked over to the car.

"You are going to get food?"

Kedibone nodded. "Yes, you want something?"

"No. Neo, you don't have to take the baby with. I can look after her. Anything can happen in the road, I heard there are elephants roaming around. It's not safe for you to go with the baby."

Seneo thoughtfully looked at Jade then turned to her aunt.

"She is right. Anything can happen."

Seneo sighed then handed the baby to her uncle's wife together with her bag.

"Everything she needs is inside."

“Ok.”

She walked away then Seneo closed the door with a sigh. “He is going to be mad. He is expecting me to come with her.”

“You will ride him so good he will forgive you. “

Seneo laughed as her aunt reversed and drove off.

Moitoi looked at the police walking in.

“Dumelang...”

“I know who set my house on fire. It was my boyfriend. I broke up with him because I was suspecting he was sleeping with my sister then he walked out leaving. I locked the door behind him because he had threatened me telling me I can't leave him. Suddenly my house was on fire. I think he might have opened the gas tank on his way out. I don't feel safe. Please help me.”

Opposite Poles Attract

#58

Tshego walked in holding water then looked at the police officers and back at her sister.

"I brought you water."

She put the water down then walked out leaving the door slightly open and listened.

"So you are saying, your boyfriend set the house on fire?"

"Yes. It was only him and I in the house. I went to the bedroom and when I smelt the smoke, I went to the kitchen and found it on fire then the explosion happened."

"How long have you been seeing this man?"

"For a year now."

"Has he ever threatened you before?"

"No. But the past month things have been shakey. I noticed a change in his behavior and when I asked, he would make up excuses till I went to his house to talk. I found a bra in the house, he said his brother had been there. We left for my house and slept there. The following mornings I went through his phone were I found messages between him and my sister, I confronted him and broke up with him then he lost it. He was threatening me. I asked him to leave and immediately after he left, I locked the door and went to my bedroom."

Tshego frowned listening as Moitai spoke to the police. Minutes later they wrapped up then the police officers walked out. Tshego walked back in the room.

"Why are you lying?"

"Lying about what?"

"About Cliff. Why are you lying? Are you trying to send this man to jail for something he didn't do?"

"You don't know anything."

"I know you are lying Moitai! You wanted to kill

yourself!"

"And you would know because you are sleeping with him?"

Tshego laughed with disbelief. "You are crazy!"

"I am not crazy. How could you do this to me?"

"I am not sleeping with Cliff!"

"You are a snake Tshego!"

"I am not sleeping with Cliff. Why would I sleep with him?"

"Because you are a backstabber!"

"You are out of it. I can't believe you lied to the police like that. You are unbelievable."

"I don't care what you think about me."

"You are demented! You are pushing away the only person who cares about you away."

"I may be demented but I am better. How many abortions did you have back then?"

"My abortions are in the past, can't say the same

about your grilled skin. You burnt yourself for what? For a man because you thought he was cheating? You need to get yourself checked. Something is wrong with you. Instead of appreciating the people who are here with you, you lie about them to the police. I guess the apple doesn't fall far from the tree, does it now?"

Tshego walked out taking out her phone. She immediately called Cliff walking outside to her car.

"Hello?"

"Hi. I just wanted to tell you that I overheard Moitoi telling the police you set her house on fire. Stay prepared."

"What?"

"She wants to have you thrown in jail. Be careful."

Cliff sighed. "Thanks."

Tshego hung up getting in her car and drove off.

In Francistown, Seneo stepped out of the car at the hotel then waved at her aunt and walked inside the building to Ryan's room number. She knocked on the door walking in thne sighed staring at him sleeping on his back. She closed the door and walked further in and shook him.

"Ryan! Ryan!"

She shook him harder. "Ryan wake up!"

Her heart skipped then she shook him even harder.

"Ryan!"

He slowly opened his eyes. Seneo sighed.

"Are you ok? Wake up."

Feeling drained he slowly got up then he sat upright fighting away sleep.

"Hey..."

"Are you ok?"

"Yeah. I'm good. Just tired."

His phone rang then Seneo reached for it and rolled her eyes answering.

"Yes?"

"Oh! Hi Seneo, how are you doing?"

"I'm fine."

"I am really sorry about your grandmother."

Seneo looked at Ryan who was falling asleep again.

"Thanks."

"If you can, please tell Ryan to call the hospital with his response."

"What response?"

"For his offer."

"Ok."

"I will keep you in my prayers. I know what you are going through, I lost my grandmother last year. Hopefully the pain gets better with time. Bye." Amber hung up then Seneo looked at Ryan who had fallen asleep again. She scrolled through his messages with Amber and all they talked about was work. She put the phone down and put her hand over his forehead.

"Ryan!"

"Hmm..."

Seneo worriedly looked at him. It was weird just how he was so exhausted he could barely keep his eyes open yet this was the same man who could work a 24 hour night shift. She looked at his leg then opened the wound to check for any infection but there was nothing.

"Ryan..." She shook him.

"Hmmm?"

"Are you ok?"

He remained silent sleeping then she gave up lying beside him.

Katlo finished typing her business plan then she went through it again fixing any mistakes she made. Her mother walked in her room and laid Zoe who

was sleeping on the bed.

"What are you doing?"

"Typing my business plan. Oabona wants to invest in my business."

Her mother smiled. "He is a good man."

"He is. But..."

"But what?"

"I don't think I love him the way I should be loving him."

"What do you mean?"

"I don't feel the way it should feel. Maybe I did the first two weeks but now it's like I just lost interest."

"You are still thinking about Rragwe Obrien?"

"I can't get him out of my mind. I thought by now I would be over him but I still think of him."

"Rragwe Obrien is in the past. That sheep sank. What you two had was not love because it was one sided. You are the one who loved him and he didn't."

"I don't know mama. I love that man so much. You don't understand, everything about him spoke volumes."

"And where did that leave you? It didn't work. You have found a man who loves you and your daughter. Don't try ruining a good thing over nonsense. If Ryan loved you he would have long come after you. You will never find a good man like Oabona anywhere. You are going to turn into one of those people who lose good people because you are stuck on people who don't care about you."

Katlo sighed. "I feel guilty."

"Learn to love that man. That man is the one for you. You should thank God for bringing you a blessing on a silver platter. Ryan is not coming back to you. Move on!"

Her mother walked out leaving her staring at her daughter thoughtfully.

Ava drank her painkillers then looked at her nose. Kabo walked in her bedroom and stood at the door staring at her.

"I am sorry for all this."

"It's ok. What are you going to do?"

"She is just in denial. I know her and she is going to leave on her own."

"Do you love her? Be honest with yourself."

He nodded. "Yes."

Ava blinked away her tears and took a deep breath.

"What if she doesn't leave? Will you marry her too?"

"I don't know. I love you both."

"Are we still getting married?"

"Yes but just not now."

A tear rolled down her cheek. She wiped it away standing.

"So what should I do in the meantime?"

Kabo walked over to her then kissed her. "I love you,

that hasn't changed. I just need to figure out what to do with her without lying to you or to her."

"Is there a chance that I may lose you?"

Kabo hugged her. "No. That's not going to happen. She is pregnant. You are also pregnant. I'm going to wait till both of you give birth. I am not going to stress you or her during this time."

"So I am I going to be sharing you?"

He sighed then kissed her cheek. "I am going to see her. I will see you later."

He walked out. Ava's lips trembled then eventually she broke down crying.

Oupa opened the door for Kabo then he walked in holding a takeaway bag of food. Her eyes were swollen and red. She cleared her throat. Kabo sighed then hugged her. Oupa started crying.

"Why? What did I do? What am I doing wrong? Is it because I am insecure? I will change I swear."

He put the food on the couch then kissed her. He picked her up and walked with her to the bedroom where he placed her on the bed getting between her legs.

She breathed in Ava's perfume which was all over him and the urge to push him off came but this was the man she loved. She loved so much it even hurt. Maybe it was her fault. If se wasn't so insecure, maybe he wouldn't have looked at Ava. He took off his t-shirt and kissed her again then he paused taking off her dress. He dropped kisses from her neck going down her belly button till he was between her legs devouring her with his mouth while she moaned grabbing the bed cover.

She secretly wondered if this was what he did to Ava. Tears again filled her eyes, Kabo got up and kissed her taking out his dick then he slid in kissing her.

Later that day Kagiso sat in the hotel room waiting impatiently. Atlang's phone was still off and she was beginning to get worried. The door opened then he walked in. She stood up.

"Where were you?"

"There is something I have to tell you."

- .
- .
- .

Opposite Poles Attract

#59

"What is it?"

"My sister's daughter is sick. I can't take you home tonight."

"What's wrong with her daughter?"

"Uhh the doctors are not sure, we are waiting for the results."

"I am sorry but why can't you take me to your house?"

"I won't be any good company for you. I want to help my sister."

"I can help too."

"You didn't come here to slave for me." He kissed her.

"I will see you tomorrow. What time is your bus leaving tomorrow?"

"Early morning."

"I don't know if I will be able to take you to the rank. You will have to call a cab." He gave her money for the bus. "I am sorry this trip turned like this."

"I still don't know why you can't take me to your house. Your sister knows you have a girlfriend doesn't she?"

"She does but her daughter is sick. She needs me. If you are there it means I am going to have to decide my attention and I can't do that."

"I want to help. I bought her child a few things."

"I will give them to her. Babe I want you to meet my sister in a proper set up. Not like this. Her mother is coming too."

"Her mother? You don't share a mother?"

"Uhh yes. Our mother's are different. Look, you will meet my family properly next time. I am really sorry for this." He kissed her cheek.

"I bought this abby stroller and a few clothes."

Atlang smiled staring at everything she bought.

"Thank you so much. She would appreciate it." He hugged her then took everything and walked out. Kagiso looked at the money then slowly sat down.

Ryan opened his eyes and sighed feeling more than just exhausted. He slowly got off bed and staggered to the bathroom where he looked at himself on the mirror. Something was wrong, he could feel it. It felt as if he had been sedated.

He washed his face then walked out and looked at Seneo who was sleeping, her phone beside her. A smile covered his face as he stared at her sleep. He reached for his bag and took out the ring. He still hadn't found the rightful moment to do it and now with her grandmother's death he wondered if there would be a chance to do it soon.

He walked over to her then slid the ring on her finger, ok, now that looked much better. His phone rang then he quickly answered.

"Hello?"

"Oh my God Ryan! I gave you the wrong pills today. Are you ok?"

"You what?"

"I am realizing it now. I gave you my sleeping pills. I am so sorry. Oh my God, I feel a guilty. I am really sorry."

Ryan sighed. "It's ok."

"How are you feeling?"

"A bit drowsy but I'm good."

"I am really sorry."

Ryan looked as Seneo woke up. "It's ok Amber. I have to go. Enjoy your holiday."

"Thanks."

He hung up and smiled. Seneo got off bed.

"When did you wake up?"

"Just now."

"What happened to you?"

He kissed her. "Some sleeping pills. Sorry. Where is Jade?"

"I left her home. I couldn't come with her, not with the elephants in the road."

"Who did you leave her with?"

"My uncle's wife. She is good with kids babe."

"Seneo it's a funeral, do you think she is going to carry our daughter everywhere? When she sleeps she's obviously going to put her down and leave her alone. Who knows what might happen to her? There are relatives who are rapists."

"She promised to look after her and-"

"You shouldn't have left her. Do you even know that aunt of yours? You don't know this people, yes they are your relatives but you don't know them enough to trust them with a baby."

"She is good with kids. If she wasn't then aunt Kedibone wouldn't have let me leave her with my daughter. But I will call her."

She took out her phone and called her. The phone

rang for a while then she answered. Seneo out the phone on loud speaker.

"Seneo..."

"Ma, how is Jade?"

The aunt laughed. "She is ok. She hasn't cried since you left. She is such a sweet child ebile I haven't put her down since. I feel like a new mom."

Seneo smiled. "She never cries. Thank you so much for doing this for me."

"It's ok. You father's uncle is here. The older one. You know how he is, everything is going in order now. You can feel his presence. He heard about what your uncle did and he is livid. From today going forward, he is the one who is going to be handling all the issues."

"Thank God!"

"I know. Ok, I am feeding her right now. You can call later again."

"Ok."

Seneo hung up. "See? Her husband might be the

worst but she is a good woman."

"I can see, I just want us to be careful, that's all. So where's the aunt you came with?"

"She said she is going to sleep at a friend's house. We are leaving tomorrow morning. I called the detective what re-opened Rea's case to ask about his progress."

"What did he say?"

"They are still searching for Winnie's uncle. Apparently they have alerted Namibia about him."

She walked to the toilet to pee then washed her hands. She paused staring at the diamond ring on her finger. She quickly walked out of the bathroom and found Ryan on the phone. Seconds later he hung up. Seneo raised her hand.

"What's this?"

"Oh... I wanted to see if it fits. It fits."

She looked at him tearfully. "Ryan..."

"It looks good on you too."

She opened her mouth to talk but rather a tear rolled down. He walked over and kissed her.

"Worst timing.... I know. I came here to ask you to marry me. Your grandmother knew. When you walked out, that was the first thing I said. You should have seen her smile. I know I am not the best thing after sliced bread but I love you." He sighed. "My heart is beating so fast, let me cut down to the chase..." He went down on his knee. "Will you please marry me Seneo Modisane?"

Seneo's lips trembled as she looked at him down on his knee.

"Ryan..."

"Make me the happiest man and be Mrs. Mfetane."

She looked at the beautiful ring on her finger, it was beautiful and glittering. It must have cost a lot and it fit perfectly.

"You already have the ring on my finger, why are you asking?"

He chuckled. "To get the permission to marry you."

"This is a beautiful ring..." She stepped back trying not to cry. "I am not ready."

Ryan stopped smiling. "You are not ready for what?"

"I am just not ready Ryan. I am... I am sorry."

"I am here, we will take it slow. I want us to have a strong foundation."

"We don't have to be married to have a great foundation. Can we just wait for a bit. I am not ready right now."

He got up. "I want to start a clinic and I want you right by my side. Not as a girlfriend but as my wife."

"I will be right by your side as the mother of your children. I am not ready. I am sorry."

He sighed disappointed. "Wow! I am going out for some fresh air."

He walked out with his phone leaving her standing in the middle of the room. His father called, he looked at the phone for a while then answered.

"Papa.."

"When are you coming?"

"Maybe tomorrow."

"Ok. We need to discuss a way forward. I hope you have money. To marry you need to have money."

"I had up to 60k for the bride price but Seneo says she is not ready for marriage so let's just pay the damages. I want my kids to use my surname."

"You asked her to marry you?"

"Yes."

"What if it's her emotions talking? She just lost her grandmother. And who told you to ask? When you want to marry, you just do it. Do you ask girls to kiss them or you just do it?"

"Papa it's different."

"And that's your problem. When you want something, you don't ask for it, you just take it. Same way you don't ask to kiss her before you kiss her, you just marry her. She will hear from her uncles that someone wants to marry her. This woman is your wife already. You have kids with her. Marrying her

isn't supposed to be a question that needs to be asked, it is an action that needs to be taken."

"I won't force her to marry me. I don't want to get married then two years later we divorce. If she feels she is not ready then I will wait because when I finally marry her, I won't be marrying her to divorce her."

"Ok. Come back so we discuss everything. Including you marrying her."

"Eerra."

He hung up and continued walking.

Cliff looked at his lawyer as they walked out of the police station.

"So what is going to happen now?"

"It's your word against hers. You said you suspect she is depressed right?"

"Yes. I don't think she ever dealt with the death of her cousin."

"A reason why she would try burning herself. Don't worry. You are going to be fine. We will see her in court."

Cliff parted with his lawyer then got in his car and called Moitoi but her phone was off. He dialed Tshego's number.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Are you at the hospital?"

"No. I am driving to Maitengwe to attend my grandmother's funeral."

"Oh, sorry for your loss."

"Thamks."

"Thank you for the heads up earlier on."

"What's going to happen now?"

"My lawyer sad it's her word against mine. We will face her in court."

"I am really sorry this is happening to you."

"It's ok. I tried to love your sister but it's proving to be difficult so I won't bother myself with her anymore."

"I am sorry."

"It's ok. Have a safe journey."

She chuckled. "I don't usually drive at night. I am scared."

"Keep your eyes open, when you feel tired, park the car and take 30 minutes rest, there are cows in the road. You need to be alert."

"Thanks."

"Feel free to call me when you feel sleepy."

"I will. Bye."

"Sharp."

Cliff hung up then typed a message for Moitai.

Cliff: I am from the police station, I hear you are saying I started the fire. We both know the truth but I won't bother you, I will meet you in court but just so you know, it's an offense to lie to the police and you might go to jail for it for a very long time. I am

setting myself free from this relationship, I tried loving you but it seems to be difficult to. I don't know if it's me or you but either way, I am setting myself free from this. I hope you have a quick recovery.

He read the message then sent it and drove away.

Amber walked out of the store and got in her car with her fruits. She sighed, fertilization would take a few days and in a few weeks she would know if it worked or not. She put her hand over her stomach and closed her eyes hoping it worked. He was fertile and she was fine, it had to work.

8 MONTHS LATER

Don't forget to like and comment. If we don't participate then we will have a single insert per day.

Opposite Poles Attract

#60

Leatso emotionally looked at herself in front of the mirror in her full facebeat and her gown. Her afro was styled so beautifully. Seneo walked in and smiled.

“Oh my God friend!”

Leatso smiled fighting her tears. “I look different.”

Seneo shook her head walking in her dress with a slit.

“You look beautiful.”

She chuckled turning to Seneo. “Who knew I would be here one day?”

“God knew.”

A tear rolled down Leatso’s cheek.

“You are ruining your makeup.”

“Who knew where I would be hadn’t I met you that

day at IHS. Our first day was a disaster, but it got better when we got to be roommates. I am so grateful for our friendship Seneo, you are my only friend but I am grateful. If it weren't for this friendship I wouldn't have met Bokao and today I wouldn't be getting married. Not a lot of women pass on good guys these days but you did."

Seneo hugged her. "You two are meant to be and I am proud to have hooked you up. Now enough of crying." Seneo stepped back and looked at her then started singing.

"Tonight I might fall in love, dependin' on how you hold me

I'm glad that I'm calmin' down, can't let no one come control me

Keep dancing and call it love she fightin' but fallin' slowly

If ever you are in doubt remember what mama told MeLeatso laughed then joined her singing.

“Brown skin girl, ya skin just like pearls
Your back against the world
I never trade you anybody else, say
Brown skin girl ya skin just like pearls
The best thing inna di world
I never trade you for anybody, say”

Leatso’s brother opened the door and smiled.
“People are beginning to look at our family, come out.
You look beautiful Neo but come out.”

He walked out then Leatso put her hand over
Seneo’s belly. “I hope you don’t give birth today.”

Seneo laughed. “I am overdue. The doctor said if it
doesn’t happen during the weekend they are going to
have to induce me.”

“What did Ryan say?”

“He wanted me induced days back but I told him I
couldn’t because your wedding was coming up.”

“You shouldn’t have refused. Your safety together with Dylan’s safety should come first to you.”

“I am thinking of calling him Larona.”

The ladies walked out then Leatso smiled as her mother looked at her. Seneo smiled as they hugged.

“I will go and wait inside.”

Leatso nodded. Seneo watched her friend with her mother then turned away tearfully. She took a deep breath then walked inside the church. Bokao looked at her as she sat down then seconds later Leatso walked in, her mother holding her hand. They slowly walked down the aisle till her mother handed her over.

Leatso took a deep breath facing her to be husband then looked at the crowd watching them and smiled confidently. The pastor welcomed everyone before starting the ceremony.

Tshego parked her car beside her father's car and walked inside the house with her handbag. Her father smiled as she walked in seated beside his wife while they watched TV. Mmagwe Junior smiled.

"Tshego... sit."

Tshego sat down just as Moitoi walked inside the sitting room and sat down. The scars looked so bad, the long sleeved top and pants didn't cover much. Moitoi put on her jacket that covered her neck sitting down opposite her sister.

"How is work Tshego?"

Tshego looked at mmagwe Junior and smiled. "Fine. Work is fine."

Their father smiled. "That's good. Did you manage getting the building materials?"

"Yes. Next week they are going to start building. Hopefully they finish fast, I am so anxious to have more rent money reporting in my account every month,"

Moitoi stood up and walked away. Tshego followed

after her then closed the bedroom door behind her staring at her sister.

“Moi... you need to stop this. Going to court is not going to help you. You know you are lying and they are going to expose you. Cliff has a very good defense lawyer, you stand a chance to go to jail for lying.”

Moitoi started undressing till she was bare naked. Tshego stared at all the scars.

“This is what I am now.”

“These scars don’t define who you are. You are more than these scars. I am sorry I never noticed something was wrong. I should have been the sister you needed and helped you well in time. But you are alive and there is still a chance. You can get help.... Get better.”

“Seneo hasn’t come to see me.”

“Seneo is pregnant and she has a small baby. That takes most of her attention.”

“She is pregnant?”

“Yes.”

“Ryan’s baby?”

“Yes.”

She shook her head. “I can’t believe her.”

Tshego sighed. “Seneo did nothing wrong. We don’t choose whom we love. It happens on it’s own and when it does, you can’t control it. I want you to drop the case against Cliff.”

“So that people call me a liar on top of everything else?”

“At least then you won’t go to jail. You don’t have a reason to send an innocent man to jail.”

“He did this to me. If I didn’t meet him then I wouldn’t be here today.”

“Can you stop with the blame game?”

“I am not dropping the case. People are going to call me a liar. They will write about me. They are already talking about me calling me names. I want to drop it but can you imagine what people are going to call me now?”

Tshego tearfully looked at her. "You can go to jail for lying."

"I don't want to go to jail for lying, I don't see any purpose to live either way when I can't even go outside."

"I got you a lawyer, she is good at what she does and she will soon be here. She will prove to the court that when you made that statement you were emotionally unstable."

Tshego's phone vibrated. "She is here. I will get her inside. I am coming."

Tshego walked out then minutes walked back in with a beautiful woman in a beautiful dress and heels. The confidence she carried could be felt. She smiled at Moitoi then walked over and shook her hand firmly.

"Hi Moitoi, my name is Lina and I will be your lawyer. I want you to tell me everything that happened, let's take it from the beginning. Don't leave anything out, you lie to me you don't get us anywhere. We are fighting to get you out of trouble so help me help

you.”

Amber knocked gently on Ryan’s door then walked in. She smiled as he looked up at her.

“You are going for a surgery?”

“Yes.”

The baby kicked then she smiled putting her hand over her belly.

“Ok, I wanted to talk to you about something.”

“What is it?”

“We will talk when you return from the O.R.”

“Tell me now. What’s going on?”

Amber smiled. “I have always wanted a baby for years now. And a few months after I found out I was, I also found out that I have a brain tumor.”

Ryan paused staring at her.

“I could do the surgery but... it was risky. It still is because of this new life I am carrying and I am choose him.” Tears filled her eyes. “I might not make it till my due date, the tumor has..” She sighed. “It’s too late now. I have asked them to induce me so that I can give birth.”

“Why didn’t you tell me this?”

“I didn’t want to bother you. Or anyone for that matter. Either way I was still dealing with my divorce.”

“You could have told me Amber.”

She sat down. “It doesn’t matter now. They are going to induce me in an hour. How long is your surgery going to take?”

“Less than two hours.”

“I don’t know what’s going to happen to me today. I might die and in which if I do, I am fully prepared for it but this boy I am carrying with an amazing father, he deserves better.”

“He knows right?”

“My ex? Yes but it’s not his baby. I haven’t slept with that man in almost two years now.”

“Ok. You need to contact the father of the baby. Or your mother. Someone.”

“Remember the time I went to Vic falls?”

His pager beeped. He looked at her. “I don’t know what to say... you dying... you could have told me.”

“It’s too late now. The time I went to Vic falls, I passed by seeing you. I gave you painkillers and...-“

His pager beeped again. “Don’t induce now so we can talk when I come back from the O.R.”

Amber nodded then smiled. He quickly walked out then she grabbed a pen and a paper and wrote him a letter before walking out.

Kagiso sat on her bed and called Atlang with the new sim card she had bought.

“Hello?”

“Atlang, I am pregnant!”

“So?”

“So? You are ghosting me. You keep blocking my numbers. I am pregnant.”

“With who’s baby? I told you to stop bothering me.”

“With your baby, I can’t believe this.”

“I didn’t want a baby with you and I am not going to be part of that pregnancy of yours. Don’t ever call me again. I am a married man and I love my wife. I will not let you destroy my marriage with your nonsense. Get rid of that thing or I will come for you personally if you think you will demand money from me.”

.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#61

Kabo looked at Oupa packing her bag. She paused looking around with her hand over her bump then picked a dress and folded it then put it in her bag.

"Why do you have to go?"

"Kabo I need assistance with the baby. I am going to my mother and she is going to help me."

"Then why are you packing everything?"

"Because I will be gone for a while. You have Ava. She will entertain you."

"Why can't your mother come?"

"Come where? I don't have a house Gaborone."

"You have this house."

"Your house? The house where I am cohabiting with a man who is marrying another woman because I

don't fit up to his standards anymore?"

"Why are you saying that? I am not getting married."

"Mme kana o ntsitse magadi. You are going to marry her."

He looked at her flawless skin, this pregnancy actually looked good on her.

"Is there someone else?"

Oupa zipped her bag then took her phone and dialed someone.

"Hello? I am done. Come and pick me up." She hung up and put the phone inside her handbag then looked around. She walked over to the dressing table where she took her perfume and lipstick leaving it bare. She threw the items in her handbag and sighed.

"I am going. I will contact you when the baby is born."

"Who is picking you up? I can take you to bus rank."

"I asked a friend. Don't stress. You can go to Ava now. I am sure my presence has been stressing her. It's not good for her baby too."

"Why does it feel like a breakup?"

"You and I long broke up. I don't know what you are talking about. You broke up with me. I am just going to my mother's house where I will be given love without begging for it. I am going to clear my head and deal with the fact that I lost you. Lenna I don't want to be anyone's second choice."

"I love you."

"You love your to be wife. If I didn't force myself into staying with you, you would have long married her."

"I want to be there during labor. I have the dates already so I will be there."

"Suit yourself."

A car hooted outside, she reached for her bag then Kabo picked it and walked out with it. She picked her handbag and walked out with him to the black BMW that was parked at the gate. A man stepped out then Kabo frowned.

"Give him the bag, he's my cousin."

Kabo looked at the cousin then turned back to Oupa.

"Cousin from where?"

"From my father's side. He is my uncle's son."

The cousin took the bag from Kabo then put it in the boot while Oupa got in the car. Kabo looked at the cousin suspiciously who was walking towards him with a smirk.

"When you don't treat her right, someone else will take her and treat her right. Nice meeting you."

Kabo watched him get in the car then drove off. He took out his phone and called her.

"Kabo what is it?"

"If I find out that you are cheating on me I am going to kill you and whoever your will be with. O batla go ntlwaela Oupa."

"Heela rra, go to your white wife and leave me alone. You must think highly of yourself because I have been putting up with your nonsense. News flash, I have come to my senses and I will not settle for your nonsense. I was so blinded by love that I let you hurt me so much till I couldn't recognize myself. I am

moving on with my life and the only connection you and I will have is the baby. O seka wa batla go ntena. I will report you to the police for threatening my life."

"Let me find out that you are cheating on me, I will make sure you regret it, trust me."

Oupa hung up. Kabo swallowed hard, it was the realization that the man that had been introduced as a cousin could possibly not be a cousin but rather his replacement.

He walked inside the house dialing his uncle.

"Kabo..."

"Is it possible to marry two women?"

His uncle laughed. "Very much possible, you want two wives?"

"Yes. I want to pay magadi for Oupa."

He sat on his bed.

"Ok. Is she open to sharing you?"

"Yes."

"I am proud of you son. It's very much possible. We

will get the proceedings started on."

"Thank you."

He hung up then reached for the gun under the bed. He looked at it for a while then grabbed his car keys and walked out dialing her number again. The phone rang unanswered then he called another number.

"KB!"

"Mishak, I am calling in for my favor."

"Anything for you. You saved my life, I practically owe you for the rest of my life. What do you need from me?"

"I want you to track my girlfriend. I suspect she is cheating."

"Ok, send her number and I will get to it right now."

"Thanks."

"Anything else you might need?"

"No. That's all."

"Sharp!"

Kabo hung up getting in his car then sent Mishak her number.

Seneo hugged Lea then walked out of the hall going to her car leaving the celebration on going. She got in the Benz X-class just as her phone started ringing. She took a moment breathing heavily, getting inside the car seemed to take a lot from her.

"Hello?"

"Hi, it's Tshego."

Seneo sighed. "If it's about your sister, I am heavily pregnant and I am not going to allow her or anyone disrupt my peace."

"I didn't call for that."

"What is it?"

"I called to apologize. Seneo I am sorry. I am sorry for all the names I called you and Rea names. I am

sorry for all the times I threw insults at you. I am sorry for all the time I raised my hand on you. I am sorry for all the times I denied you food. I am sorry for all the time I hurt you emotionally. I am sorry for not asking for forgiveness all along. I am so sorry that I never did anything to stop the abuse but rather played a huge part of it. I am so sorry."

Seneo took a deep breath and looked up blinking away her tears.

"I am sorry Neo. I wish I can take it all back. We used to be close before the death of your parents, I let myself be influenced. I wish things can go back to how they were but I know it's too late now. So please forgive me."

Seneo put her hand over her mouth concealing her cries.

"I pray one day you find it in your heart to forgive me."

Seneo hung up and leaned back on her seat trying to calm down. Bokao walked over to her car and smiled.

"Hey..."

Seneo looked up and quickly smiled staring at him.

"Hi!"

"Are you ok?"

"I am fine. Congratulations!"

"It wouldn't have happened if it wasn't for you. And to think I actually wanted you."

She laughed. "Through me you found the beautiful gemstone. I am so happy for you. You both deserve to be happy."

"You drove yourself here?"

"Yes. I am going back home now."

"I can't let you drive in that condition. Do you see yourself?"

"I am fine. It's your wedding. Go back inside."

"I am driving you home. Step out!"

He helped her out then opened the passenger door for her.

"You can't drive me Bokao, you can't just leave your wedding."

"Get in, you are wasting time."

Seneo got in then sighed as he walked round the car and jumped in.

"Please get someone to drive me. Lea is waiting inside for you."

"She asked me to drop you off."

He started the car and reversed then drove off while another car followed behind them.

"That's my friend. He is going to take me back to my wedding."

Seneo nodded relaxing. She dialed Ryan then put her phone down.

"You bought yourself this big car?"

Seneo laughed. "No. Baby daddy bought it for my birthday."

"Why didn't he drive you to the wedding?"

"He is at work."

"He works even on Saturdays?"

"Sometimes. It's the nature of his job. He must be in O. R."

"Weekends are for family."

Seneo smiled. "He just went for the surgery he had to perform then he will be back home. He is a family man. His weekends are mostly for me and the kids but sometimes duty calls happen. That doesn't change anything because I understand his job, I am a nurse and I understand how doctors and surgeons work. I can't wait to give birth and just appreciate him for being the best man."

A while later Bokao parked the car then they stepped out.

"Are you happy with him? Lea told me you said no to his proposal, why?"

"I am more than happy with him. I don't know what got to me, maybe it was the hormones but saying no was the biggest mistake I have ever made in my life. Thank you for driving me. Go and enjoy your wedding."

He walked to his friend's car then jumped in while

she walked inside her house.

Ryan walked out of the surgery and took off his scrubs then went to his office. He took his phone and switched it on. He dialed Seneo.

"Hey..."

"Where are you? Did you go to the wedding?"

"Yes but I am already back home."

"Who drove you?"

"Myself but Lea arranged for someone to drive me back home. I am fine."

"I am done, I am coming. What do you want me to bring you?"

"I am craving something spicy."

"Ok, wings?"

"Yes. Thank you."

Amber's letter caught his attention then he opened it and started reading.

"Babe, I will call you back."

"Ok."

He hung up and held the letter reading through.

In labor, Amber pushed harder sweating. The midwife looked at her.

"You are doing good. I can see him. Push!"

She grabbed the bed rails and pushed harder. The head slid out.

"Again!"

Amber screamed pushing then the baby slid out covered with blood. She threw her head back exhausted.

"Let me hold her... Please..."

The midwife cut the umbilical cord then handed her the baby who was crying so loud to Amber. Tears rolled down Amber's cheeks.

"God I conceived this baby in the worst manner, let his father love him the way he should. Please..."

"What's his name?"

"His name is Ryan Junior Mfetane."

Amber slowly closed her eyes. The midwife took the baby while the nurses tended to him.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#62

Ryan re-read the letter again then stood up, his knees got so weak he slowly sat down. He knew something had been off but... He took a deep breath and rubbed his eyes then stood up again, he staggered while his heart raced while he struggled to breathe. He rubbed his chest taking deep breaths his eyes closed fighting off the dizziness. Seconds later he sighed. He walked out and looking at the nurse passing by.

"Where is Amber?"

"She was giving birth but right now she is with Dr. Moja. She gave birth to baby boy."

Ryan went straight to Dr. Moja's office, he looked up and looked at Ryan.

"Where is Amber?"

Dr. Moja sighed. "She had malignant tumor and it..."

She suffered brain hemorrhage. We did everything we could but it was just too late. Her brain is dead. We have called her family and they are coming to switch off the machines."

"She can't be dead."

"I am sorry Ryan. I really am. Amber was close to everyone. We are all affected."

He shook his head. "She can't be dead. She..." He put his hands over his face and slowly sat down.

"She can't just die."

"I am sorry. You can go and see her. Let me take you to her."

Ryan followed after him then got in the room where she was, connected to machines. Dr. Moja walked out leaving him facing her. He looked at her body laying lifeless.

"Why? Shouldn't I have been friendly to you?"

He took a deep breath fighting to be strong but the fact that the same thing had happened again and he failed to see it hurt him. Maybe it was just his

stupidity, he always failed to realize it. Maybe it was just his fault.

He looked at her feeling so weak, tears burnt his eyes. The door opened then a nurse walked in. She looked at him then at Amber.

"She gave birth to a son and she named him after you. She must hate her husband so much that she even wrote you down as the baby's father."

"She what?"

"She named him Ryan Junior Mfetane and listed you as the boy's father."

"I want to see him."

"Come."

Ryan looked at Amber one last time then walked out.

The boy lay in the incubator. The nurse smiled.

"It's only for a few days while they observe him but he is fine. Perfectly healthy. I will give you a minute."

She walked out then tears filled Ryan's eyes.

"Fuck God not again! Not again..."

Oupa got in the plane and sat beside her boyfriend smiling excitedly. She had never been in a plane before and never went anywhere outside Botswana but here she was, about to find herself in the cool waters of Bora Bora islands. Theo smiled at her.

"Ready?"

She giggled. "I didn't sleep last night. I am so excited for this."

He laughed then kissed her. "You are going to enjoy this."

"I can't wait to take pictures and post them. People are going to see that I went there."

The pilot spoke through the speakers introducing himself. Theo helped Oupa put on her seatbelt then they both switched off their phones. Minutes later the plane took off from Sir Seretse Khama airport. Oupa squeezed Theo with a huge smile on her face.

Kabo answered Mishak's call.

"Yah?"

"I tracked her to the airport but now her phone is off."

"To the airport?"

"Yes. I can only track her when her phone is on."

"Ok. Thanks."

"Sure."

Kabo hung up then hit the steering angrily. His phone rang.

"Yah?"

"Hey babe, are you coming?"

"No Ava."

"You have been with Oupa for three days now. I miss you."

"I am busy."

"I miss you."

"I am not in the mood for this Ava. Not today!"

"You never have time for me. I am starting to think that maybe things changed and you no longer feel the same. If that's the case, tell me."

"You are annoying me. Bye."

He hung up before she could say anything. He tried Oupa's number.

"The number you have dialed is-"

He hung up and put his hands over his face frustrated.

Tshego smiled staring at her new weave while her hairdresser stood behind her.

"It looks good on you."

She nodded. "It does. I like it."

"Everything looks good on you."

Tshego laughed rolling her eyes. "How much are you charging me today?"

"The usual."

"Ok. I am swiping."

"Let me get the machine."

Her hairdresser walked to the reception while Tshego admired herself on the mirror. She paused catching a glimpse of Odirile walking in. She turned and watched him talk to a barber then laughed seating. The man dressed smartly making him look even more handsome. There was just something about a man who bathed, dressed good and had the looks to top it all. Even though he was her boss, she could not stop herself from admiring him. She watched him laugh smiling, his laugh made you laugh too even without knowing what he was on about, it was contagious. Her hairdresser walked back with the machine and looked at Odirile.

“I wouldn’t mind him fucking me and leaving me. He is the kind you let fuck and do whatever he pleases.”

Tshego laughed then took the machine and slid in her card and punched her pin. The machine processed the card then she slid it out and handed the machine back. Her hairdresser handed her the receipt, Tshego took a P200 note from her handbag and handed it to her.

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome love.”

Tshego stood up grabbing her handbag.

Meanwhile Odirile noticed her as she smiled with a hairdresser, she was in a dress showing off her thick thighs.

“Two seconds laitaka.” He quickly got up as she walked outside then went after her.

“O tswa hela o sa dumedisa? (You just leave without greeting?)”

Tshego turned as the wind blew her dress exposing

more of those thighs. She smiled tucking her weave behind her ear.

“I didn’t want to disturb.”

“Ke tla go kuba ko tirong kana. (I will fire you.)”

She laughed. “Sorry. Hi...”

He smiled. “Hey... you look good.”

“Thanks.”

“Are you in a hurry?”

“No. I am going home to watch TV.”

“Wait for me. I want to show you something.”

“Ok.”

She walked back in with him then sat down stealing secret glances at him while he got his cut. Moments later he was done and they were walking out.

“Are you hungry?”

“Uh yeah.”

“Let’s get a few things in the shops then we leave.”

He held her and led her inside the stores where he

did a bit of shopping then later walked out.

“Where is your car parked?”

“By the first entrance parking lot”

“Mine too.”

They walked out of the mall then Tshago unlocked her car from a distance.

“Follow me. It’s worth it, I promise you.”

She nodded then walked to her car and followed his car till she parked beside him at his house. She followed him inside and smiled impressed at how clean it was.

“Come this side.”

She walked in his vast kitchen then watched him unpack everything.

“Sit on that stool, I will make you something to eat.”

“You can cook? Proper food?”

He laughed. “Yes. Cooking was my passion but my father wasn’t having it.” He shrugged pouring them wine.

Tshego sat down then he handed her the glass of wine. She took a sip and relaxed watching him move around his kitchen fascinated. A while later he dished for both. Tshego tasted then smiled impressed.

“This is good.”

He sat beside her with a smile. “Thanks.”

“Where is your girlfriend?”

“I don’t have. But I am in love with this woman. Pretty amazing, smart and funny. She is beautiful.”

Tshego sliced the meat and brought it to her mouth with the fork. She had to admit, she came no where near close to him when it came to the pots. She took a sip of her wine then smiled.

“She doesn’t know how you feel?”

“I don’t know. But I think she feels the same just that we work together. That has been the biggest reason stopping me from approaching her. I am scared you will give her a written warning.”

Tshego laughed wondering who it was while her

heart crushed. "As long as you don't bring personal matters into the company, I won't give anyone a written warning. Who is it?"

"You know her."

Tshego took another sip. "I can talk to her for you."

"You can?"

"Yes, who is it?"

"She is seating beside me, can you talk to her?"

Tshego looked at him while he stared back. She turned back to her plate.

"You are my boss."

"You were ready to put in a good word for me. Tell me you don't feel what I feel."

She looked at him unable to deny it. He pulled her stool closer then kissed her. Tshego kissed him, she had imagined this moment more than thrice and this couldn't beat her imagination. He released her lips then smiled.

"I guess we are on the same page."

She blushed then continued eating.

Later that day, Ryan walked inside the house a bit tipsy then walked to the bedroom where Seneo was playing with Jade. Jade smiled happily staring at her father.

“Dada!”

Ryan smiled then picked her up. “Hey princess...”

Seneo leaned back on the continental pillows staring at them. Ryan walked out with her and knocked on Seneo’s aunt’s room. She opened.

“Son...”

“Ma, can hold her for a while.”

“Ok.”

The aunt took her then Ryan walked back to his bedroom and faced her.

“Where were you? You long said you were on your way back.”

“I was at the hospital. There is something I want to tell you.”

“Have you been drinking?”

He sat down and took out the letter from his pocket.

“Amber passed on.”

“Oh... what happened?”

“Brain tumor.”

“I am sorry.”

“She died when I needed answers. She...” He took a deep breath and looked at her.

Seneo looked at him, he looked on the verge. She sighed, losing a colleague couldn't be easy. “I am sorry babe.”

He shook his head then looked down holding the letter. “When your grandmother passed on, she came with the offer from the hospital. She brought it to me personally since she was passing through

Francistown, I didn't tell you because you wouldn't like it. She treated my wound before leaving and gave me painkillers. The last thing I remember was being so sleepy and when I woke up, you were there. She called me and told me she gave me her sleeping pills instead of painkillers, she was apologizing. I brushed it off, mistakes happen, that's what I thought. She has been pregnant and I thought it was her husband's. Today she came to my office telling me about her brain tumor that I didn't even know about, she was going to get induced so she can give birth sooner. I went for my surgery and when I came back, I found this on my desk." He handed her the letter.

Seneo took it then she opened the letter.

Dear Ryan

I did something terrible, I don't know where to start explaining. I understand if you never forgive me, I don't deserve your forgiveness. Maitseo is infertile,

we both knew but he was denial. He didn't believe me, his family convinced him that I was the problem and that I was making up the results. I have always wanted a child. A huge reason of our divorce is that he wanted a child, one that he couldn't give me and it ended up in fights. I never told you, I didn't want to bother you with unnecessary things. A year ago I found out about my brain tumor. I did the surgery but it came back again two months later. All I wanted was a baby, I didn't want to die without leaving something behind and the only person I could think of was you. I knew if I asked you obviously you would refuse. I came to Francistown the time Seneo lost her grandmother and I drugged you. It wasn't the pills, it was the water. I am sorry. I am so sorry. I wouldn't have done it if I wasn't so desperate. I am going to give birth to our son, his name is Ryan Junior Mfetane. Please take care of him in case I don't make it. He is your son, don't punish him for my mistakes. Don't let my family take him. I am truly sorry.

Yours A...

Seneo re-read the letter again then got up. "So you slept with her?"

Ryan raised his head and looked at her. "She raped me."

Seneo laughed. "She raped you? She raped a full grown man? Where have you ever heard of a man getting raped? Does that even make sense to you Ryan? Do you think I am stupid?"

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#63

"She drugged me."

"How do you get drugged and raped Ryan? You are a doctor! How does that happen? You let her come to your hotel room, you let her... You let her drug you. I don't even believe this!" She threw the letter at him.

"You are trying to cover your tracks now that she is dead. I told you I didn't like this woman and you said she was harmless. All along it means you have been cheating on me. No one gets raped like that, I don't believe that."

"Why would I cheat on you?"

"I don't know, maybe you tell me." Tears filled her eyes. "Maybe because I rejected your proposal. I can't believe this."

Ryan stood up. "Why would I make up something like this Seneo?"

"Because you were cheating! That's why! You even got her pregnant on top of it. What is it with you and kids?"

"I am not making this up. I don't have a reason to babe. I never looked at Amber like that. You found me out of it that day. You can't possibly believe what you are saying."

"If she gave you sedatives instead of painkillers then why didn't you tell me? If you felt something was wrong, why didn't you tell me? Why didn't you tell me she came to see you if you had nothing to hide? And even if she raped you, couldn't you have felt something?" Tears filled Seneo's eyes. "If you were innocent then you would have told me Ryan. You would have told me but you didn't!"

"You are right, I should have told you. I am guilty of that but I wasn't sleeping with Amber."

"You are lying!" She screamed crying. "You are lying! You think I am going to believe your lies? I am not going to believe your stupid story. No full grown man gets raped the way you are saying unless you

wanted it. You disgust me!"

"Seneo-"

She slowly sat down crying. "Is this why you got me pregnant? To hurt me? You should have thought of a better excuse because I am not going to believe your story. Do you realize how much you are hurting me Ryan? You impregnate me every single time to just go and cheat when I can't satisfy you. You even made a baby. What did I do to you to hurt me like this?"

"Babe you've got to believe me."

"You are unbelievable. The least you can do is tell the truth. No grown men gets raped, you are lying to me. You are stressing me. I don't want to lose this baby and you are stressing me."

"I am not lying."

"Leave my house. I can't do this anymore. I should have aborted your dirt because look at me today! You disgust me Ryan!"

He tearfully looked at her, she was right, no grown

man could get raped and there he was, yet again in the same situation.

"I am sorry."

"It's the fact that you are lying to me that hurts the most. The fact that you think I am stupid enough to believe your story. I am done with you. Leave my house."

"Seneo-"

"Leave my house!" She stood up and picked up the vase at the side of the bed with roses dipped in water then threw it at him breaking it.

"Get out!"

*

In the other room, Seneo's aunt paused listening as glass shattered in the other room. Seneo's voice got louder while she screamed "get out". She took a deep breath holding the baby, she could hear Ryan's voice begging her but Seneo kept yelling. She placed

Jade down with her toy wondering if she could go and check what was going on. Seconds later she heard the door opening. She waited a few minutes then picked Jade and knocked on Seneo's door.

"Neo..."

She slowly opened the door and looked at Seneo sitting on the floor crying. Jade looked at her mother confused then started to cry.

"Neo..."

"My heart hurts. Ryan slept with his work mate."

The aunt looked at her sadly then walked over and sat beside her.

"Don't cry, look at Jade."

"What did I do for him for him to hurt me so much?"

"Take heart child."

She cried. "My heart is hurting. My heart is breaking."

The aunt stood up and walked out with Jade then fetched Seneo water and walked back with the cup. She looked at Seneo grunting.

"My water just broke..."

"Modimo wame nthuse! (God help me.) How long have you been feeling the contractions?"

"A while now. I was waiting for Ryan."

"How can you just keep quiet when you are in pain Seneo? I don't even know how to drive. Let me call him."

"No!"

Seneo picked her phone and dialed Kgotso.

"Neo..."

"Hey, I am in labor, come and get me."

"Ok. I am on my way."

Kagiso stepped out of the taxi at Ghanzi and looked at his car inside the gate. Her phone rang as the taxi driver got her bag from the boot.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Did you find the house?"

"Yes. Thank you so much."

"Please don't tell him I am the one who told you."

"I won't. Trust me."

"Ok sharp."

She put her phone back in her handbag then opened the gate and walked in the yard dragging her bag. She knocked on the door and waited. Seconds later the door opened and a young girl looked at her.

"Hi!"

Kagiso smiled at the young girl who looked somewhere between 5 and 6 years. "Hi sweetie, is daddy home?"

"Yes."

"Ok, I am here to see mommy and daddy. Can I come in?"

"Yes."

The young girl opened the door wider. Kagiso walked inside the beautiful house and sat in the sitting room staring at their wedding frame on the wall. She sighed staring at the wife then looked at the young girl.

"What's your name?"

"Mavis."

"Ok Mavis, you can go and all your parents."

"They are in the bedroom and they said I shouldn't disturb them. I should play with the baby."

"Where is the baby?"

"In the room."

"Can I see her?"

She nodded and led her to the baby's room. Kagiso looked at the baby and her stroller at the corner of the room. Tears filled her eyes then she walked out. She put her hand over her mouth silently crying. Kagiso sat in the sitting room trying to pull herself together. A while later, a woman walked from the bedrooms and paused staring at her. Kagiso looked

at the wedding frame the back at the woman. The wife looked way older than her, even older than Atlang himself. With an oversized t-shirt tht showed her saggy breast, she folded her arms.

"Dumelang... Who are you and how can I help you?"

Kagiso stood up and smiled. "My name is Kagiso and I here to see my boyfriend. You must be his sister."

The woman chuckled. "Excuse me?"

"I am here for Atlang."

"Atlang!" The woman yelled. Atlang walked in the sitting room then paused staring at Kagiso.

His wife looked at him. "Who's this?"

He looked at her then back at Kagiso. "She is someone I used to work with."

"She said she is here to see you, seems that pregnancy is also yours."

"Babe, I can explain."

"You will explain later, let me talk to your whore."

Atlang looked at Kagiso then walked back to the bedroom. His wife walked over.

"So you have the nerve to come to my house after sleeping with my husband?"

"Your husband never told me he is married."

"I am not going to waste my time arguing with you, I am so happy you had an affair with him and I am going to sue you. My house stands unfinished, I am going to finish building it. I am suing you nana, and forget my husband supporting your baby. Atlang doesn't work, he lost his job and I am the one who is working so I don't know who is going care for that child. You can leave my house, I don't want to call security on you. Tswa hela mma, you and I will meet in court and I am going to make sure you are humiliated. Trust me I am going to make sure you are humiliated. Leave."

"I am not going anywhere. I don't care what you do."

"Uhu! Ok. Atlang, come and get your whore out of my house. I don't want to fight with you."

Atlang came back then picked Kagiso's bag and

threw it outside. He came back and dragged her outside.

"What do you think you are doing? You want to destroy my marriage?"

Tears filled Kagiso's eyes. "Why didn't you tell me you were married? You begged that I visit you and then after that you just ghosted me. Why didn't you just tell me you were married then?"

"Because you were an easy score. You slept with me the first time we met. You and I never had serious conversations, what did you think it was?"

"You said you loved me!"

"Because you were desperate to hear it. Leave me alone. I love my wife and I am not going to lose her for your loose pussy. Gape o bosula! Wa bora no wonder you are single. If I were you I would abort that thing because I am not going to be part of it trust me."

He walked back inside the house closing the door behind him.

Kgotso stepped more on the accelerator while Seneo grunted at the back seat.

"I am almost there."

"Ahhhh the baby is coming! The baby is coming."

Her aunt looked at her holding Jade. " We are almost there. Don't push yet."

Kgotso drove inside the hospital and parked by the emergency entrance and got inside the hospital calling for help. Seneo's aunt helped her out and walked with her inside, unable to hold it anymore while the pain increased, she stopped walking grunting. The nurse ran over as Seneo pushed even more.

"Wait... Stop. The baby is going to fall and-"

"I can feel her... I feel her between my legs, I can feel her. She's coming, she- ahhh!" The baby slid out as Seneo pushed harder. The nurse slipped falling and

caught the baby's head while her body hit the floor. Seneo looked down breathing heavily.

"Is she ok? Why isn't she crying? Is she hurt?"

The nurse looked back. "Ke kopa thuse ka kwano! (I need help this side!)"

"What's wrong with her? Why isn't she crying?"

The nurse looked at the baby then at Seneo. "We need to get you to a doctor."

"What's wrong with my baby? Why isn't she crying? Her skin is bluish, What's going on?"

Her aunt looked at the baby peacefully sleeping with no movement at all and sighed shaking her head.

"Why isn't she crying? Do something!"

Ryan walked inside where Amber's son was. He looked at him in the incubator for a while. He looked around then looked at the baby again thoughtfully.

His heart pounded as he removed the the nasal cannula aiding that was aiding the baby breathe.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#64

Ryan looked at the baby for a while as his conscious got the best of him then he put it back and stepped back, his heart pounding so hard against his chest. A nurse walked in then looked at Ryan.

“Hi...”

He looked at her and walked out taking out his ringing phone from his pocket.

“Hello?”

“Hello, it’s Aunt Onnetsi.”

“I know ma, I saved your number.”

“Ehe, Seneo got in labor as soon as you left, she called her friend to take her to the hospital and when we arrived there, the baby... they took her and the baby inside but... she... I think you should come.”

“What happened to the baby?”

“I don’t know son, I am not a doctor or nurse. You should come.”

He hurried out then got in his car and drove off.

Kgotso paced around talking on the phone.

“I can’t leave her, she lost the baby.”

“She lost the baby?”

“Yes. The baby was not moving and I could see Seneo was just in denial but she knew. I saw it in her eyes. She knew.”

“I am sorry babe.”

“She lost her grandmother months back and now it’s her daughter. This is sad.”

“Yeah, you will call me.”

“Yes. Or let me call her other friend, as soon as she comes then I will be home. Bye.”

He hung up and called Leatso. "Hello?"

"Hey Lea, I am sorry to disturb but Seneo is in hospital."

"Yey! Finally! How is the baby?"

"It's not looking good."

"What do you mean?"

"I think something is wrong with the baby or she might be dead."

"No!"

"Yes."

"No... this is going to crush her."

"I am at the hospital."

"Let me talk to Bokao, we are coming."

"Ok."

Kgotso sat down and sighed waiting. The doctor finally came out then they both stood up.

"Doctor, how is she?"

"Are you her family?"

“This is her aunt and I am her friend.”

“What’s going on?” Ryan approached them rushing.

Kgotso looked at the doctor. “That’s the baby’s father.”

The doctor sighed. “Ok. We have sedated her, she is sleeping right now. Unfortunately the baby was a stillborn.”

Ryan frowned. “What happened? We went for a check-up just days back and she was perfectly fine.”

“That’s what we are still trying to figure out. Anything could have happened.”

Ryan put his hands on his head.

“I am sorry for your loss.”

“I want to see her. The baby.”

“Of cause. The nurse will take you where she is.”

The nurse who was standing behind nodded. Ryan followed her to where his baby was.

“There...”

Ryan looked at her, her eyes closed wrapped around a white sheet. Tears filled his eyes and rolled down his cheek. He picked her up and held her in his arms, a tear dropped on her forehead as he looked at her hoping for a miracle or something to happen but the baby lay still with no movement.

“God I know I am sinner but my kids don’t have to suffer for it. They are innocent. What did I do to deserve this? I am only human and there’s only much I can handle. I am falling apart.”

The nurse looked at him tearfully. It was rare to see a man break down but there he was, bearing himself. From his voice she could hear the pain, it brought more tears to her eyes.

“What am I supposed to do when you give me challenges I can’t handle? I can’t handle this, it’s too much for me. I am falling apart and I have no one to put me back together. I am standing all alone. What am I supposed to do?”

A tear rolled down the nurse’s cheek then she wiped it away. Ryan put back the baby and wiped his face

then turned to her with a forced smile that seemed to be taking everything from him to be there.

“Thank you.”

She nodded. “It’s ok.”

“I want to see Seneo.”

“This way. She must be waking up right now.”

She led him to her room where she was with her aunt and Kgotso. They all walked out giving him space. Ryan walked over to her then held her hand and kissed it. Even in that state she still looked beautiful. He kissed her forehead. He looked at her for a while holding her hand. She slowly opened her eyes and looked at him.

“My baby!”

“Hey... calm down.”

“Where is she?”

He took both her hands into hers. “She didn’t make it. They say she was a stillborn.”

“No....”

“I am sorry. I am sorry for the pregnancy, I know it was selfish of me. You were right, I was selfish. I should have thought about you before I got you pregnant. Maybe she was never supposed to be from the beginning but I don’t know that because I am not God. I don’t know anything anymore. I don’t even know who I am anymore. Just a while back I almost killed my supposedly son. I am not a killer but I almost killed him because I can’t handle how he came to be. I can’t handle the pain. Maybe I am just not man enough to handle rape because no grown man can be raped. There is a lot I could have done to avoid it and maybe I was just too weak to avoid it. I didn’t ask for it, I didn’t ask for it with Obrien but then maybe my problem is I am nice. That’s on me. You deserve better babe. You deserve so much better because I am not man enough. I am not even man enough to be Jade’s father because I am weak. Maybe this baby died because your blood pressure was high and that was caused by me. I am sorry.”

Seneo looked at his tears.

“I will see you later. I love you.”

He kissed her cheek then walked out wiping his face. He walked to his car and sent his brother and long message before driving off.

Katlo finished cooking with Oabona helping her.

“I am so excited, Ryan said he will drop him off tonight itself. He is coming from Kanye with his mother.”

Oabona smiled. “Me too. We have been learning so much sign language for it to go well.”

“I still can’t believe Ryan is letting him visit.”

“He is a good guy.”

Katlo nodded. “He is. After everything I did to him and our son, he still forgave me and gave me a chance with my son.”

Katlo’s phone rang, she wiped her and answered.

“Hello?”

“Katlo, can I have P200 for diapers. The baby doesn’t have diapers anymore.”

“What happened to your money?”

“I barely have enough and Tshepo is not supporting the baby.”

“I told you to take him to court Abby. You have to take him to court. I am sending the money but I can’t keep sending you money when that baby has a father who is present and can support the baby.”

“Thank you.”

Katlo hung up and ewalleted her the money. Zoe crawled inside the kitchen then Oabona picked her up and threw her in the air. She laughed as he caught her.

“Babe, Zoe is lonely.”

Katlo turned to him. “She is going to crèche where there are other kids.”

“She needs a sibling. Obrien is not always there.”

Katlo smiled. “It will be nice for her to have a sibling but I am not getting pregnant without getting

married. Imagine if it doesn't work out then now I have three kids from three different men and I am single."

"So you want to get married?"

"Yes I want to get married. I also want to wear a ring and bling like other married woman. Have you seen how married women handle themselves? I want that. I don't want to just get pregnant with no plan." She switched off the stove. "I don't want to cohabit either. Business is doing good, never knew an internet café could bring much money. I have looked for a house. End of month I am moving out with Zoe. I can now afford to rent my own house in Gabs."

Kabo walked inside Ava's house holding flowers then looked at her as she looked back.

"I am sorry. I have been the worst partner for the last months. Forgive me."

“Where is Oupa?”

“I don’t know. I want us to get married after you give birth.”

Ava smiled. “You have decided?”

“Yes. I am sorry it took so long.”

Ava smiled and hugged him. “Oh my God! I was losing hope.”

He kissed her. “I am sorry.”

“It’s ok. if I didn’t leave you the first time then we wouldn’t have been in this mess.” She took the flowers then he walked to the sitting room where he took out his phone to try Oupa’s number again. He opened Ryan’s message.

Ryan: Today I found out that I have a child with Amber, all along she was pregnant and I thought it was her husband’s child but she left a letter in my office telling me she drugged and raped me to conceive the child. She is not even there to answer all my questions, she is dead, brain tumor. I am not

going to call myself a victim because maybe I brought it to myself. Seneo warned me about Amber, she didn't like her, I brushed it off because Amber was just friendly with everyone and today I am the same person crying rape. How do I expect her to believe that? Imagine if she were in my place, would I even believe it? I don't even expect her to believe, not after she warned me. I hurt her and today, she lost our daughter. They said she was born still. I am the one who caused it. I saw my son today... the rape product and tried killing him. I am not a murderer but I don't what has gotten into me. That boy is innocent but I can't even bring myself to accept it. If anything happens to me please take care of him. He is at the hospital, in the incubator. She named him Ryan Junior. She didn't want her family to take him. I am sorry to burden you like this but you are the only one I can think of..

Kabo quickly tired calling him back but his phone wasn't going through.

"Fuck!" He stood up just as Ava walked in holding a

plate of food.

“Where are you going?”

“I have to look for Ryan!”

He rushed out and jumped in his car. Ava watched in confusion as the car drove off.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#65

Later that evening Seneo looked at her baby, she had been standing there for a long time now that even her tears had dried out. She had no more tears to cry. She turned then walked back to her room where she sat on the bed just as Lea walked in with Bokao. Lea walked over and hugged her tightly.

“I am sorry I couldn’t come sooner. I had to do a few things. Had to bribe the nurse to let us in. I am sorry about Larona.”

Seneo sniffed.

Lea let go and looked at her puffy eyes and dry lips. She couldn’t imagine her pain but she knew it had to cut deep.

“It’s not your fault, I hope you know that. It’s not anyone’s fault.”

“I keep losing the people I love.”

Lea looked at her sadly. "I am here and I am not going anywhere."

Bokao walked over and sighed staring at her, he didn't even know what to say expect the fact that he wished to take the pain off her shoulders. The door opened then her aunt walked in holding Jade.

"We need to start arranging for the funeral. They let me in to let you see the child."

Seneo nodded. "Ok, where is Ryan?"

"He long left."

Seneo looked down holding her tears.

"I have been trying to call him but his phone is not going through."

"It's ok."

"We need to alert his family."

"I am sure he has alerted them already. His parents supposed to be coming tonight with Obrien."

Seneo's phone rang then she reached for it and sighed.

“Kabo...”

“Hey... I heard about what happened. I am so sorry.”

“Thank you.”

“Is Ryan with you?”

“No.”

“What time did he leave?”

“Been a while. Why?”

“Not that I want to stress you further but he sent me a message. It seems like a suicide letter. I can’t get hold of him and no one has seen him. I have been searching for him for a while now.”

Seneo’s heart skipped. “Can you forward the message to me?”

“Yeah.”

He hung up, seconds later Seneo opened the message and read through.

“Oh my God...”

Her aunt looked at her. “Everything ok?”

“No, Ryan is missing.”

She called Kabo back panicking. “Kabo, you need to report him missing.”

“It’s only been a few hours, we need to wait at least 48 hours because he is an adult.”

“What if he killed himself? We had an argument and I said some things, maybe I shouldn’t have said them but I was angry because I told him and he didn’t listen to me. I told him over and over again about Amber. I didn’t like her and he still kept her around. Tell me how I was supposed to react? I was hurting, he hurt me. It might not have been consensual but I had warned him and it makes him guilty. The most painful part is that we can’t take that child back.”

“I know and I understand where you are coming from. I do, trust me I do but I think he is depressed. Anything at this stage can happen. I just want to find him, if you are leaving him, it’s up to you but right now that’s not the point. We just need to find him.”

“Did you check the hospital? Maybe he is with his son.”

“No. He is not. I already checked. I will call you back later.”

“Ok.”

He hung up then Seneo got off bed.

“Lea, drive me back home, I want my car.”

“I will drive you around, I don’t think you should be driving in your condition.”

“I don’t have a condition Lea. Drive me home, I want to look for him.”

Katlo tried calling him again then texted him.

Katlo: If you didn’t want him to visit you should have said so. I have been waiting for you to show up with him but seems like that’s not going to happen. I am hurt and disappointed but I guess I am not in the position to be complaining since I am the bad parent. If you want, we can go back to the previous agreement where I see him during the day and return him. I am good with anything as long as you are

comfortable with it.

She sent the message with a sigh. Oabona walked in the bedroom.

“He is not coming?”

“His phone is still not going through. I guess not.”

“Maybe something is wrong.”

Katlo nodded tearfully. “Yes. Maybe.”

“Let’s go and watch a movie.”

“Ok, I am coming.”

He walked out then she put her hands over her face disappointed. She had spent the entire day preparing for him.

Later that evening, two men walked from a field in the bush chatting in a foreign language while holding sacks of tomatoes. One of them spotted a phone

flashing on the ground then quickly picked it up.

“Phone!”

He pressed the power button and looked at the screen where a woman holding a baby was the screensaver.

“Nhaiwe Trevor, urikuibatidzirei? Ko kana ine tracer? Urikuda kutisungisa handiti? (Why are you switching it on? What if it has a tracer? You want to get us arrested isn't it?)”

The phone came to life while their hearts pounded.

“Idzime, tinoenda nayo kuna Admire, anoisota. (Switch it off, we will take it to Admire, he will sort it.)”

They looked around to see if there was anything else then the other stepped on keys, he lighted his small phone then picked car keys. He turned with his torch still on looking around. He dropped the car keys as his heart raced. The other one turned.

“Look!”

They both looked at the man hanging from the tree.

Trevor swallowed a lump on his throat. "Let's help him."

"Ahh! I don't have papers, we will get arrested."

"Uribharanzi. (You are stupid.) Since when do nurses and doctors arrest people Tinashe?"

"Trevor they are going to ask us where we found him and-"

"He is dying! I am not going to let him die under my watch. Let's save him."

"Ahh, ini handisi kuda kusungwa! Ndakuenda. I came here to work for my family and I am not going to get arrested and deported. My kids need to go to school, they need books and food. I am going."

Tinashe dropped the car keys and ran away holding the tomatoes. Trevor picked up the car keys figuring the car was somewhere close by then took out his small knife and phone. He switched on the torch and climbed the tree holding the phone with his teeth. He looked at the ground and cut the rope. The man fell with a thud then he jumped down. His heart was pounding so much as he carried him under the

moonlight and walked headed towards the dust road where a car was parked. He placed the heavy man down then took out the car keys from his pocket while his hands shook. He unlocked the car then opened the backseat door and picked the man up. He grunted placing him on the leather seats.

Trevor jumped in the front seat and took a deep breath.

“Father you know my situation. You know my struggle. I am taking this man to the hospital because I believe you are a faithful God. Please don’t let me get arrested and don’t let him die in my hands.”

He started the car then drove off headed to the hospital.

The third movie ended then the credits started going up the screen. Odirile looked at Tshogo sleeping

peacefully in his arms, he smiled staring at her then gently caressed her face and kissed her. Tshogo slowly opened her eyes as Odirile released her lips and stared.

“Is the movie finished?”

“Yes. And I am proud to announce you didn’t watch most of it.”

She laughed in his arms. “I was so sleepy.”

“How is your sister?”

“I don’t know. She is not happy. She has turned into a bitter being. Not that she wants to be bitter but that’s all she’s left with. I found a surgeon in SA. I can help fix her face, that’s all I can afford. She wants to sell her plot to raise money for her surgery but we have a plot our father gave to us. I think I should let her sell hers and she can have the one our father gave to us. That and her savings, she can fix most parts of her body. Papa said he can sell a few cows and add on to the money. I just want the old Moi back.”

Odirile kissed her. “I applaud you for helping your

sister. Not a lot of people would do that.”

“I wasn’t the best sister, I am not shy to admit that, I was the worst sister and I want to make that right.”

“Your past doesn’t define you.”

Tshego sat upright and looked at him. “I have to tell you something. Before we go far. After my form 5, I decided I was done with school. I wasn’t thinking straight and I gambled with my future a lot. That is the time I was someone I can’t even recognize if you brought her before me today. I was the worst human being ever, I can blame it on Winnie but I am also at fault. I was old enough to know what was wrong and right. It all dawned to me that I was headed for a huge disaster when Rea passed on. I might not have killed her but I abused her as much as Winnie did. I was at fault. After that I went to varsity. I got my degree then I couldn’t find a job, Moi got a job immediately after school. She was already a teacher while I struggled. I used to sell wigs and weaves, paying rent was always a struggle and I stayed in a tiny room in G-West. I once met a man who was married, he told me he was divorcing and showered

me with money. His wife found out, turns out they were not divorcing and thank God, I hadn't slept with him. I used the money he had given me, bought more stock, paid rent. I was still struggling but I was hustler and that's when I found out that your father was hiring. I went for a job interview, I didn't think I would get it because there were a lot of people. He called me and I had gotten the job but he wouldn't give it to me unless I slept with him. Circumstances make us do things we are not sometimes, I was depressed for a while but I had to own up to my actions. It was either I continued struggling or I took the job. I took the job Odirile, I slept with your father to get the job and when he hired me I worked my ass off."

"Why didn't you tell me? I asked you."

"It was the manner you asked me with. And I didn't know you back then. Most people at work had to sleep with him to be hired. We were all exploited, unemployment and poverty turns us into people we are not. I understand if you don't want this relationship any longer, I just thought I had to tell

you.”

Odirile put his hands on his face cursing beneath his breath. She looked at him then stood up.

“I will leave.”

“Wait... Wow I am just shocked that’s all. How many times?”

“Once. Just once. I had a choice and I made one. I needed a job.”

He looked at her and just the thought of his father on top of her made him sick. “Did you use protection?”

“Yes.”

He swallowed hard and smiled. “You don’t have to go. It’s fine. I kind of suspected it.”

“Are you sure? I don’t want you to lose interest later in the relationship and start treating me badly all because I once slept with your father. If you don’t feel comfortable anymore, say so.”

“It’s ok. Your revelation hasn’t changed how I feel. I want to give this a fair chance. I don’t want to live with what if’s.”

“Ok.”

Tshego sat down with a smile as Odirile changed the channel. Her phone vibrated, she reached for it and opened Cliff’s message.

Cliff: Hi, can I call you?

Tshego: No, not now. I am with my boyfriend.

She put the phone down and sighed with a smile.

At the hospital, a phone vibrated in Trevor’s pocket. He took out Ryan’s phone and looked at Katlo calling then quickly answered.

“Hello?”

“Who’s this? Where is Ryan?”

“I found him in the bush. He hung himself so I rushed him to the hospital. The doctors are still with him.”

“Which hospital?”

“Marina.”

“Ok. I am coming.”

“Who are-“

The lady hung up. It started to ring again, this time around ‘Wifey’. He picked.

“Hello?”

“Ryan? Ryan where are you?”

“This is not Ryan. My name is Trevor and I found your husband in the bush. He hung himself to a tree. I cut the rope and immediately rushed him to Marina. I am waiting to hear from the doctors. I have all his belongings.”

“Oh my God! I am coming. Thank you so much.”

“You are welcome mam.”

She hung up, he slid the phone back in the pocket and sat down waiting taking a deep breath.

*

Meanwhile Ryan blinked a couple of times staring at the doctor in his ward.

“Thank God the man who brought you in found you when he did. How are you feeling?”

“Good.”

The doctor nodded. “Ok, we have assigned someone who can come and talk to you. Some counseling before you leave.”

Ryan closed his eyes as the doctor walked out.

*

Outside the ward, his doctor looked at the psychologist in her white coat holding her handbag.

“He’s in?”

“Yes.”

“Let me talk to him.”

“Thank you.”

“Just doing my job.”

She opened the door and walked in her long heels and bandage black dress that showed her well sculptured body. Ryan looked at her as she walked further in then she smiled fixing her spectacles. She had that contagious kind of smile, she could smile so much you would be forced to smile back. Ryan looked at her badge finding himself smiling unconsciously.

She chuckled softly then smiled again. She looked at him carefully, his eyes searching deep in her soul though he couldn't really hide the flick of sadness that reflected back at her.

“Hi, my name is Onoluthando Nkemi. I will be your psychologist. I know it's late, you probably want to rest so I just thought I would introduce myself then tomorrow... we get to it.”

Ryan looked in her eyes, Onoluthando held her bag properly, that smile still on her face trying to keep professional, there was something about him, it wasn't just his handsome face or that hair cut that

made him look even more cute, it wasn't even those good looking hands and clean short short nails nor that charming smile, she couldn't put a finger into it. She wondered what brought such a man like himself to the level of trying to take his own life.

"I am Dr. Ryan Mfetane. Guess you don't meet many doctors on this bed."

Onoluthando took a deep breath and smiled.

"Maybe... maybe not. But pleasure meeting your Dr. Ryan Mfetane."

She stretched her hand, he gave her a soft handshake. They locked eyes for a moment before she slowly let go.

"You want to talk or you want to start tomorrow."

"Do men get raped?"

The question came in loud and clear, she took a deep breath and nodded. "Yes. Men get raped too. It's a cruel world, for everyone. Doesn't matter who you are."

The door opened then Ryan looked as Katlo walked

in.

“Oh my God! Are you ok?”

He frowned. “Hi...”

“You scared me! Oh my God...”

Onoluthando observed as he looked at the woman, embarrassed to be in his position. “Who told you I was here?”

“The man who found you. How are you feeling? Are you his doctor?”

Onoluthando opened her mouth to respond just as the door opened again. Ryan looked at Seneo walk in, she looked at Katlo.

“What are you doing here?”

“I called him regarding Obrien, a man answered and told me what happened. I was worried so I decided to come and see him.”

“Ok, you have seen him, you can leave now.”

“Seneo, I am just worried about my baby daddy. I just want to know what is going on.”

“He is fine as you can see. You can leave.”

“Why are so bitter?” Katlo looked at her stomach.

“Shouldn’t you be at home with your new born?”

“Shouldn’t I be home with my baby? Who are you? An advocate for babies? O seka wa batla go mpapela monyana. (Don’t try to be forward with me.) Know your place.”

“You sound so bitter even though you got the man. Must be hard fucking your sister’s man that you feel attacked every time.”

Seneo lost it then took off her shoe and threw it at Katlo.

“Katlo leave!”

She looked at Ryan then back at Seneo who was fuming, her nose flaring with each breath she took then walked out.

Onoluthando smiled with discomfort.. “Ok Dr. Ryan Mfetane, tomorrow it is.”

“No, don’t go.” He looked at eneo. “I think we need a break.”

.Opposite Poles Attract

#66

Seneo looked at him. "What?"

"Dr. Nkemi, could you wait outside for a bit?"

"Or we could do this tomorrow."

"No. I want help. I need it. Tomorrow might be a bit far."

She nodded then walked out. Ryan stepped down and held Seneo's hands with a smile. She looked at him tearfully then he kissed her.

"Do you know how much I love you?"

Seneo blinked then a tear rolled down. "Why do you want a break? I am the one wronged here."

"I want this to work because I have given my all to you. I don't want to break up with you, I want to work on myself. I need help babe, I have a lot going on and it's not fair to bring that baggage unto you when you

have so much going on already. You are hurting and I want to help you heal but I can't do that when I am in this state."

Seneo stepped back then turned crying. Ryan hugged her from behind while she sobbed. She cried so much till she was just gasping. He turned her around and held her in his arms, she pressed her lips together fighting with hiccups while he held her tightly in his arms. They remained still for a long while, Seneo inhaled his fragrance and sighed, the pregnancy never allowed her to be this much close to him and gosh she missed those arms around her.

He slowly let go then leaned over and pecked her lips. She looked up, her arms wrapped around him recalling how her grandmother always spoke to her about this man. She liked him so much.

"You have hurt me so much, I told you about Amber but you didn't listen. I am sorry but I blame you because you gave her the platform to rape you. If you were not so friendly with her then it wouldn't have happened because she would not have even come to your hotel room."

“You are right, I should have listened to you. And you have every right to blame me. I have hurt you and I want to make it all better but I am scared if I don’t make myself better I will probably die with depression. I have kids and they need me. I don’t want my kids to grow up without a father. I want to be a present man in their lives, be the man they need. Right now I can’t be that man because I am too broken. I won’t be able to be the man you need. I am not going anywhere, I just need time to sort myself out. I love you and that’s not going to change.”

He kissed her then hugged her.

“Come and lie down with me.”

They got in the bed then Seneo rested her head on his chest.

“My mother must be at my house. With Obrien. She misses Jade, I thought maybe she would spend a day with her tomorrow. Give us time to prepare for the funeral.”

“I was going to convince you to name her Larona.”

“I would have agreed. That’s a beautiful name.”

“I called her dirt. I said I should have aborted her. Maybe that’s why God took her away from me. Maybe he thought I was ungrateful because I didn’t want her to begin with.”

“You said that because you were angry. You didn’t mean it.”

“I don’t know anymore. I feel maybe I am being punished and I don’t know for what.”

“No one is punishing you.” He kissed her forehead.

“I thought I had lost you.”

“I am here.” He sighed. “I was going to tell you after you gave birth, I bought a plot for the clinic.”

She raised her head and smiled. “That’s great.”

“Yeah. I am going to start building. My kids deserve something and this is it.”

“I am proud of you.”

He smiled. “Hopefully it works.”

“It will. Going into the health sector always works.”

“Yeah... Obrien says he also wants to be a doctor.

Imagine when one day he joins me.”

Seneo laughed softly. “He’s only 7.”

“A few more years and he will be grown.”

“What about Amber’s son?”

“I might be hurt but he is my son. He has no one but me.”

Seneo got up blinking away her tears. “I have to go. I couldn’t bring Jade inside.”

“Seneo, he is my son. The circumstances which he came about won’t change the fact that he is my son. I might feel a lot about him at the moment but he is still my son and I can’t leave him when he has no one but me.”

Seneo nodded getting down. “You are right about the break. We do need it.”

“I will call you tomorrow and hear how the funeral arrangements are going.”

“Bye.”

She walked out then looked at the doctor standing

beside the door with her phone in her hands. She walked past her going to her car outside. She got inside and looked at the hospital entrance before bursting into tears.

Onoluthando walked back in and smiled.

“It’s kind of late right now, I think you should rest. I will be here first thing tomorrow morning.”

Ryan nodded. “Ok.”

“I am happy to know you are willing to get help. Some people don’t think they need help which makes it difficult to help them because they don’t believe or think they need the help.”

“I need the help.”

Onoluthando’s phone vibrated then she took it out and read her message before sliding her phone back in her bag.

“On second thought, we can talk.” She sat down putting her handbag down then took out her writing pad and pen. She raised her head and found him staring at her then she laughed.

“What?”

He shook his head. “Nothing.”

“Wanna tell me what happened?”

A nurse walked in interrupting then handed him his belongings. “A man called Trevor asked me to give this to you.”

“The guy who brought me in? Is he still in?”

“No. He long went home. He couldn’t wait much longer, he had to get going.”

“Did anyone get his number? I want to thank him.”

“Yes, there is his number.” The nurse gave it to him the number written on a piece of paper and walked out. Ryan put everything aside and looked at Onoluthando.

“What happened?”

Ryan looked at her and sighed wondering where to start.

Katlo walked inside the house and kicked off her shoes walking towards the bedroom. She walked in and looked at Oabona pressing his phone sitting on the bed. He raised his head and looked at him.

“What happened?”

Katlo sat down too. “It means I misheard. I thought he said an accident with his car but he meant Ryan tried committing suicide.”

“Was he with Obrien?”

“No. Thankfully. His girlfriend attacked me.”

“Why?”

“She walked in already mad, it seems something may have happened to her, I asked about her baby, she lost it and threw a shoe at me. I don’t think she

is fit to be taking care of my son. Imagine if it were Obrien in my place, she would have probably whipped him. She is violent.”

“If Obrien was being abused, he would have long said so. He is a smart child.”

“You should have seen her babe, she was behaving like a deranged person and she kept screaming. Something was wrong with her.”

“For now let’s focus on getting Ryan to agree for Obrien to visit.”

“I don’t think Seneo loves my son. She is violent. Obrien is deaf, what if she gets mad at him and he can’t hear anything then she attacks him?”

“Has she ever abused him? Why today all of a sudden? You have to understand that these two are going through a lot, him being on that bed means they are going through a lot. And maybe you should refrain from asking about her personal life. You sharing a child with her man doesn’t mean you get to ask her private questions.”

Katlo looked at him. “I couldn’t even ask Ryan about

Obrien though I know Obrien is here because Ryan's mother brought him. I feel like she is punishing me, she knew why I was there but she couldn't even explain to me what was going on. Rather she got violent with me. Ryan is Obrien's father and I get worried about him, if he weren't there, I don't know what would have happened to Obrien."

"I get you babe. We will talk to him tomorrow. I will go with you."

Katlo sighed then laid down. Oabona laid behind her hugging her then kissed her neck touching her butt.

"Can we do this tomorrow, I am really not emotionally well. I expected to be with my son and I am really disappointed."

Early morning around five, Kagiso stepped out of the bus then got in her bag. She looked at Kabo who was waiting staring down at his phone then walked

over with her bag. Kabo raised her head and looked at her. Kagiso broke down crying, he slid his phone in his pocket and hugged her.

“She is going to sue me.”

“She won’t. She won’t even try it.”

“I didn’t know.”

“I am sorry.”

People looked at them as she cried then Kabo picked his sister’s bag and led her to his car. Kagiso opened the front door then looked at Ava with a smile.

“Sorry.”

“It’s ok.”

She closed the door and sat at the back while Kabo put her bag in the boot. He jumped back in the car the drove off headed to Marina. After short while he parked the car and stepped out with Kagiso while Ava remained.

“What are we doing here?”

"Ryan tried killing himself last night."

Kagiso gasped. "What?"

"Yeah. Amber raped him, He didn't know till she presented him with a baby and died after."

"And to think I actually liked that woman."

"It hit him hard. I guess it was bound to happen, he has always been the one to be strong. Who was there to save the hero?"

"I feel so guilty. Ryan has been so supportive, always there and I failed to do the same for him."

"Me too but we have a chance to make it right."

They got at the ward then paused staring at a lady sitting on the chair beside the bed with her head resting on the bed while Ryan slept.

"Who's she?"

"I don't know but a therapist I think."

"Shee! So she doesn't go home?"

"I don't know." They walked in and shook Ryan as Onoluthando woke up. She looked around panicking.

“Oh my God!”

Ryan opened his eyes then looked at his siblings before turning to Onoluthando was already up fixing herself.

“I must have fallen asleep. We will talk later. Uhh nice meeting you two.”

She walked out in her long heels sashaying out, Kagiso turned back to her brother and hugged him. Kabo joined in the hug.

Ava slowly walked to the ward then slightly opened the curtain and looked at them hugging. She sighed with a smile then took out her phone and looked at the picture Oupa had posted with her boyfriend. Happiness filled her heart then she walked back to the car.

Onoluthando got in her car then rubbed her eyes. They had talked till late, she couldn't even remember the last thing they were talking about. Her phone rang, she picked up her sister's call.

"Hello?"

"Lulu where are you? I tried calling you the entire night but your phone rang unanswered."

"Eish, I fell asleep at work. But I am on my way back."

"Ok. I was worried."

"No I am fine, I am on my way home right now I need to bath and head back to work."

"Ok."

She hung up then started her car and drove home. Her song played on the radio then she increased the volume with a smile singing along.

"O padile padi padi, padi padi, o padile padi padi, padi padi..."

She slowed down getting to a red traffic light then found herself thinking of Ryan. She already knew what needed to be done. She smiled alone, she had thought dealing with his case would be difficult because she would have to face her demons but actually through him she could also deal with her past. She shook her head laughing, she had made it out of the woods. She really had made it. She looked at her phone even glad that her boyfriend had ended their dead relationship, good riddance to rubbish.

She clapped her hands singing.

“Wena moloi yo go loileng o sule, o sule, gongwe modimo o ta go itswarela, nna ha nkitla ke go itswarela...”

Seneo held Jade in her arms and sighed staring at her innocent face. She put her down then wrote down her goals on her notepad.

1. Deal with my daughter's passing
2. Be a better mother to Jade
3. Save up for the school bus business
4. Work on forgiving Ryan and forgiving myself
5. Work on my relationship with Moitai

She smiled then put the notepad down and laid beside her daughter with a smile.

THREE MONTHS LATER...

Opposite Poles Attract

#67

Katlo took a video as Obrien slid down the water slide with his hands raised up. She laughed watching him land in the water then saved the video. Obrien swam towards her and signed.

"Did you take a video?"

She quickly nodded and signed back much more slowly. He paused staring at her, she signed again, he giggled.

"Send it to daddy."

"Ok."

She gave him a towel the he wrapped it around himself. Oabona walked over then handed her Zoe and signed at Obrien.

"Ready?"

Obrien nodded happily. Katlo looked at her son then

at Oabona.

"Ready for what?"

"For the rollercoaster."

"Will they allow him on?"

"This boy is tall. They won't even know he's just seven." Oabona crouched down then O'Brien hooped on his neck. She shook her head with a smile watching him walk towards the rollercoaster with her son on his neck. It was how he loved her kids that made her determined to learn to love him. The man was perfect and she couldn't wish for anything else.

She kissed Zoe then took out her phone and sent Ryan the video on whatsapp.

She walked to where her campchair was then sat down with her daughter taking selfies.

Seneo looked at her quantum with a huge smile. She could almost jump with happiness. Lea stood beside her.

"Now this is it..."

Seneo nodded. "I can already see myself making money!"

"Wena kana."

"I am all for money. I am just so excited about this."

"I am of you. Imagine in a couple of months getting another quantum. Then another. Soon you will be surprised running a whole big business."

"That's the plan, now I have to look for a driver and we are set for money."

"You make me want to start a business too."

"It's never too late."

"Yah but now we have loans to pay. Bokao had to take a loan for the wedding and we are both paying for it. A business is the last thing in our minds."

Lea's phone rang then she stepped back answering.

Seneo looked at her blushing on her phone then walked back seconds later

"How is it going with Ryan?"

"He is coming to collect Jade today."

"When are you fixing things? You have heard enough time to think. Are you staying or leaving?"

Seneo sighed. "I don't know if I will be to accept his child."

"You haven't even tried."

"I don't know if I will be able to accept him."

"You can't expect him to choose between his son and you. That child is innocent. The only person who is guilty is dead though if I were you I would have dug her out, killed her and buried her again. Where is Jade?"

"Her grandmother took her earlier on."

"Uhu, isn't Ryan coming to collect her later on?"

"We need to talk without Jade's presence. Serious talk. I don't like that therapist of his. I can see that

the woman wants him. I went once for their sessions and she tried by all means to paint me bad. She wants him, this time around I am not going to say anything. If this relationship is meant to end, I want him to wreck it on his own."

Lea shook her head with a smile. "Seneo, if you are going to gamble with your relationship then you might as well kiss it goodbye. Sometimes you have to be a mother hen and protect your relationship. You have to stand your ground. This man has proved over and over again that he loves you, the problem is that you are comfortable. I bumped into him at Spar yesterday, he was with Obrien and Junior. It was cute watching him walk around with Obrien while holding Junior in his arms. There is nothing more sexy like a man who loves his kids. He could have abandoned Junior because he's a rape product but if I tell you this man is in love with his son as if he isn't a product of rape you wouldn't believe. When I spoke to him he couldn't stop looking at him and he looks so much like him. You can't blame him for getting raped, the only thing he did wrong was be a good

man. God presented you with a good man on a silver platter, the least you can do is appreciate him because trust me, he is going to meet a woman who will appreciate him, love him and treat him like a God. You are going to realize you lost a good man and all for what? For being right? You will turn into those bitter baby mamas, hating on his wife because you failed to cherish him. It's going to hurt, trust me it's going to hurt. This man is your man and he needs you to fix him there and there, after that, he will be perfect. Like your grandmother always said, you mold him into what you want him to be. Unless you don't love him anymore?"

"I do."

"Then get your man back. Put in some rules, put down your feet and sail this ship. You can't sit here and say you are waiting for him to wreck the relationship. What's the use of him hurting you only for you take him back when you could have avoided it all. No relationship is perfect and no man is perfect. If you want a perfect man, go to Choppies, buy eggs, flour and milk. Go home and make your

own."

Seneo laughed. "Mxm."

"I am telling you. Go and bake him. If not, claim your man. Your problem is you like being worshipped. Accept he fucked up and fix your family. But I'm telling you, you are going to fall in love with that boy as soon as you see him. Trust me. He's just cute."

Seneo looked at her thoughtfully.

In Mochudi, Cliff parked his car at the side of the road staring at the house for a while. He took a deep breath then took out his phone and looked at her picture. It was those eyes that had drawn him to her in the first place and now that he had had much time to think about it, he had been wrong. He had been wrong on how he dealt with the issue, he had been wrong to even talk to her sister behind her back. He always knew about her insecurities and always

assured her, why not that day? He swallowed recalling the fire... Seeing her being carried by the paramedics. He took a deep breath then stepped out of the car and walked inside the gate. Her car was parked and it looked like it had been under that tree for a while now. He knocked on the door. Seconds later, her father's wife opened. She smiled.

"Son..."

"Dumelang..."

"Come on in."

He walked in the house, she led him to the sitting room where he sat down. She looked at him.

"Would you like some tea? Juice?"

"No I am fine. Is Moi in?"

"Yes. Is everything ok?"

"Yes. Can I see her?"

"Right this way."

He stood up and followed after her. She opened and walked in leaving him standing by the door. Seconds

later she walked out.

"She is in."

He walked in and looked at her while she put her novel down. She stood up.

"Hi..."

Her face wasn't that affected, just a few spots here and there.

"Hi. How are you?"

She looked at him confused. "I'm fine."

"Can we take a drive?"

"Cliff I am sorry for-"

"Come for a drive. I will return you."

She nodded then put on her sneakers and scuff.

They both walked out, he looked at her step mother.

"I will return her."

"Ok."

They walked out going to his car which was parked outside the gate. He opened the door for her. Moi

got in and sat down still wondering what this was about. Cliff jumped in and drove off. After a while he finally stopped the car on the side of the road then looked at her.

"Remember the first time we met?"

Moi laughed. "Mxm.."

"I never thought one day we would be here."

Moitai looked down fiddling with her fingers.

"I am sorry I wasn't honest with you about what was bothering me. If I were honest then I wouldn't have spoken to your sister. I never slept with her. I swear."

"I know. I am sorry for even accusing you of sleeping with her."

"You don't have to apologize for it, for someone who didn't know what was going on, I wouldn't blame you. It was a normal reaction."

Moitai secretly wiped away her tear then Cliff took her hand into hers.

"I have saved up some money for the last months. I already spoke to a specialist in South Africa, a friend

of a friend's, he gave me a discount but he said he wants to take a look at you and see what can be fixed. I am willing to pay for it."

She looked at him. "Why?"

"Because I love you."

Moitai put her hand over her mouth crying. Cliff pulled her closer and hugged her.

"We will fix this. I promise."

Ryan parked his car and walked towards Trevor who was standing in his overalls. He turned and smiled staring at Ryan.

"T-man!"

"My friend..."

Ryan looked at the construction. He could already picture his clinic. The excitement had him smiling. They bumped shoulders.

"How is it going?"

"Good. I bought what was needed. I sent you the receipts."

"Yah I saw them. I don't regret hiring you for the job. You know your shit!"

Trevor laughed. "Compliment me after the job is done. It's too early now."

"Man I am excited for this."

Trevor smiled. "It's going to be something big."

"I know, did you speak to your wife?"

Trevor smiled. "Yes. She is coming with the evening bus."

"With your daughter?"

"Yes. This is a dream come true."

Ryan's phone rang then he took it out and answered the unsaved number.

"Hello?"

"Hey, it's Lulu. I have this event I am attending. It's an NGO that is about stopping rape. I thought you could come with and we can attend together."

"Is that still part of professionalism Dr. Nkemi?"

Onoluthando chuckled. "No. We are going as friends, I thought you might like being there."

"I rather we keep it within the professional boundaries, nothing above that. I am sure you understand this. See you next week."

She cleared her throat. "Of cause."

"And I think it will be best if you contacted me with your office phone."

"Ok."

Ryan hung up and continued chatting with Trevor.

Onoluthando looked at her sister and put her hands over her face embarrassed.

"I can't believe I listened to you, this man has kept it professional all these months, and he loves his girlfriend. He always talks about marrying her after

they sort things out. God why did I listen to you?"

"At least now you know where you fall. You can stop fantasizing about him. I was just helping you. You can't be in a relationship alone. It's sad. Now that we know Ryan is completely not into you, we move on."

Onoluthando looked at her sister and shook her head wishing for the earth to open up and swallow her.

.

Don't forget to like and comment on our inserts.

.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#68

Cliff parked the car in front of the restaurant then looked at Moitai who shook her head.

"People are going to look at me. I don't feel comfortable."

He leaned over and kissed her then stepped out smiling like a retarded. Moitai watched him laughing, she pinched herself just to make sure it was real. Her phone rang then she quickly picked.

"Benson's wife..."

Mosalla laughed. "Hey, don't associate me with that cheat."

"Kana mme you are his ex wife."

Salla laughed. "Anyways I called to ask if you found someone to buy your plot? Hubby and I want to buy it."

"Ng ng but I am going to hold on to that thought for a while."

"Ok, tell me when the offer is on the table again. We are coming with cash."

"Ok friend."

"Anyways, how are you doing?"

"Ahh I'm fine."

"You should go out for some fresh air. You can't keep yourself locked up in the house like that." She spoke while kids laughed in the background. Moitoi smiled.

"Your kids?"

"Eish wena. I can't breathe. It's my sister's kids and I can't wait for them to go back. My baby is sleeping but these little rascals are just making noise. I can't even watch tv in my house mma. I am doing a count down till schools reopen. They need to go."

Moitoi laughed then looked at Cliff walking back to the car.

"Ok love, we will talk."

"Yeah, don't forget to alert me as soon as you are ready to sell."

"Ok."

She hung up then smiled as Cliff got back in the car.

"There.."

Moitoi took her drink she opened it and immediately quenched her thirst. They sat in the car eating.

"Still working in Jwaneng?"

"No. I was transferred to Gabs. And I got promoted."

Moitoi laughed. "No wonder you are paying for my expenses. You are swimming in money."

He smiled. "After ten years of working there, it was about time. I want to be serious in life. My agemates have kids, I went to a braai with a couple of friends and I realized I was the only one without a child.

Koore babe you know I can die before my child marries or get married. I have been thinking a lot about my future, the past months I have tried to move on but there is something always missing. It's difficult to be in a relationship when you are in love

with someone else."

Moitai looked at him and sighed. "Me too. For me it's a bit different but I get you. I have been stalking Neo and she is doing well for herself. Today she posted her quantum, she is starting a school bus business. I feel like I let bitterness drive me wild and people are doing so much great in their lives while I lick my wounds."

Cliff smiled. "Finally admitting to being bitter."

Moitai laughed. "I learnt the hard way. I am so ashamed. I want to apologize but I am too ashamed to even face her."

Cliff looked at her then kissed her. "You can send a message for starters. We are going to be fine. I can feel it. Gape we are meant to be."

Moitai smiled tearfully. "I really thought it was over."

"We still have a long way to go. I guess we need to improve on a lot, communication being the most important thing."

Tshego stared at the two dresses in the shop wondering which one to go with. She picked the blue flared one then sighed walking to the till. She took out her card and paid walking out.

She walked back to Odirile's car which was parked at the parking lot and frowned staring at a lady standing in front of it.

Tshego unlocked the car. "Hi, how can I help you?"

The lady looked at her folding her arms. "Where is the owner of this car?"

"You are looking at her."

The lady frowned. "When did Odirile sell his car?"

"I am his girlfriend. How can I help you?"

"You are what?"

"You heard me. I am suspecting you are Jessica. The baby mama who is refusing with his son."

"You don't know anything about me."

"You are right. Move out of my way."

"This not going to last trust me. That man is mine."

Tshego laughed calmly. "I see they were right. You are a bully aren't you? Hunny if you think you are going to harass me forget it. I am not that type. Keep using his child to get to him, it's soon going to end. Step away from my car, di bitter baby mama la lapisa tlhe! Have some shame hun."

Tshego got in the car then drove off laughing. She shook her head sipping her water driving back to Odirile's house. She parked the car then stepped out with her dress.

She walked in the house and looked at him in the sitting room watching TV. He turned to her and smiled.

"Look who's back?"

"I bumped into your baby mama."

"Jessica?"

"Yes. Don't worry, I handled her. I am not going to be bullied by that tiny girl."

Odirile smiled standing. "I spoke to my lawyer. I am taking her to court."

"Finally."

"Found the dress?"

"Yeah."

A car drove in outside. Odirile stood up and walked to the door while Tshego took out her dress. His phone vibrated on the table, she curiously looked at it then grabbed it and unlocked the screen. She pulled down the notification bar and looked at the message. She quickly put the phone down locking the screen. His mother walked in, Tshego's heart skipped a bit then she stood up and smiled, her heart pounding.

"So you won't see me unless I come to you?"

"I have been busy."

She shook her head. "I know something is going on but we will talk about it some other time." She turned to Tshego with a smile. "Daughter!"

She walked over and hugged Tshego. Tshego smiled

hugging her too. She let go.

"How are you my girl? I see you are the one keeping my boy busy."

Tshego chuckled. "I am fine Mrs. Letsatsi."

"Call me mama." She turned to her son. "Why didn't you introduce me to her sooner Odirile?"

"It's still new. I didn't want to ruin it."

His mother looked at Tshego's body and smiled.
"She is well built. I like her."

Tshego smiled then looked at Odirile who was trying to hide his smile but it was there.

"You should come for dinner. Tonight."

Odirile's smile disappeared. "No. We have plans."

"They can wait. Come for dinner and bring her. I am cooking a feast tonight. Come at seven."

She hugged Tshego again with a smile. "I have waited to be a mother in-law my whole life and finally, it's happening! We will talk later."

She turned then walked out. Tshego looked at Odirile.

"What's going to happen when she finds out I once-"

"She won't know because no one will tell her."

**

Just after twilight, Seneo looked at herself on her mirror rubbing her red lips together. She looked at her hands shaking then stood up in her evening gown that hugged her body. She put her hands on her waist and took a deep breath.

"You can do this... You are not the first woman to do it..."

Her phone rang. She quickly picked.

"Hello?"

"I am on my way. Will be there in five minutes."

"Ok."

She swallowed hard then walked to the sitting room where the set up was. She looked at the candles lit then the roses. Was it too much? She looked at the

dinner table wondering what she was going to do if he rejected her. Taking a deep breath, she played the song on the radio.

She held the tiny box with the ring and paced around as Calum Scott and Leona Lewis - you are the reason played. His car drove in through the open gate. She waited patiently, usually she met him outside but today she waited inside. He knocked on the door, Seneo walked to the door and opened. Ryan looked at her then swallowed looking inside. He couldn't see much with the candles only.

"Where are you going?"

"Nowhere."

He frowned. "Then why are you dressed up?"

"Come in."

He walked in the paused midway staring at set up of roses and candles. He turned back to her while a song played.

"What's going on?"

Seneo bit her tongue to stop herself from shaking.

"How are you?"

"I'm fine. What's going on?"

"I made a mistake months back but maybe that mistake was meant to happen because of what happened three months back. I am sorry for ridiculing you when you brought evidence of being raped. I was caught up in disbelief, that's all. I don't know what I am doing but I am scared of losing you to that therapist. I know she wants you, I saw it in her eyes."

"I don't want her and I set that record straight. I was pretty clear about it."

Seneo nodded. "I believe you. I am going to take a leap of faith and believe you because I love you. I guess loving you comes with loving your son too. I can't promise to be perfect at it but I am going to try." She went down on her knee took out the ring.

"The break was what we needed, it gave me ample of time to think of my future. I don't want to be without you and watch you be happy with another woman. Ryan Mfetane, will you please marry me?"

At Ryan's house, Lulu sat in her car thinking. She went through what she would say then took a deep breath and stepped out. She walked inside yard leaving her car at the gate and knocked on the door. Seconds later a woman opened the door. Lulu looked at her and sighed figuring she was the nanny.

"Hi, is Ryan in?"

"No. Who are you?"

"His friend. Dr. Nkemi. Where is he?"

"He went to collect his daughter."

"Ok. Can I wait for him? I need to talk to him."

The nanny looked at her for a while unsure of what to do then finally let her in. Lulu sat down and took her phone pressing it. The nanny looked at her.

"I will call Sir."

"Oh no you don't have to. You said he went to collect

his daughter right?"

"Yes."

"Ok. Then he will be back just now. You are the nanny?"

"Yes."

Lulu nodded then looked at her body hugging dress that exposed her wide hips and big ass. It stopped over her mid thighs exposing her thighs. The dress also showed her cleavage.

"How old are you?"

"26 years old."

"What's your name?"

"Khumo."

"Khumo do you think it's appropriate dressing like that when you know your boss is male?"

"Ma?"

"You heard me. You are dressed inappropriately. You are here to babysit his kids not sleep with him. Respect yourself nana. Don't sell yourself short, a lot

of woman have been there and they didn't end up anywhere. If you came here with the thought of you and him being a family because you take care of his son, you got it wrong. Life is not a fictional book. Can you please go and dress properly."

.

Don't forget to like and comment on our insert.

Opposite Poles Attract

#69

Khumo looked at her standing still. Lulu raised a brow.

"Didn't you hear me? Go and dress and properly."

"You are not my boss and my boss doesn't find anything wrong with my dress code."

"Well I do. Go and change. You will lose this job before you can blink. Go and change. Who do you think you are? O tsamaya o sa apara? Focus on changing Junior's diapers. That's what you are hired here for. You come here dressing like a prostitute hoping to get the man but let me tell you something, he will treat you like the whore you are. This is Gabs and teach you, this city will take you, chew you and spit you like a used condom."

"I don't even know why you are, you can't come here making-"

"I can and I have. Go and change. Go and wear something appropriate, if not, then you might as well pack your bags right now because as soon as Ryan comes back, I am going to make sure he fires you. I know how to deal with people like you. It's nothing new to me."

Khumo turned and walked back to her room where she changed into a long flared dress. God knew how much she needed this job. She took a deep breath then looked at Junior who was now awake in the coat. She picked him up with a smile as he smiled at her. The boy already was taking after his father, it was that smile of his and those eyes. She kissed his cheek as he laughed.

The door opened then Lulu walked in , she looked at the baby coat then back at her.

"You sleep with the baby?"

"Sometimes."

"What do you mean sometimes?"

"Ryan sometimes sleeps with him."

"It's Sir to you. Where do you get to address him by his first name? Kana that's how it starts. Now you already see yourself as his girlfriend." Lulu chuckled shaking her head. "Let me hold him."

"Ryan- Mr. Mfetane said I should not give him to anyone."

"Do I look like just anyone?"

"I don't know you. You came here making demands yet I have never met you. Maybe you should wait for him outside. I don't know who you are, for all we know you might be here to kidnap this little boy."

"Let me hold him. I am not going to waist my time talking nonsense with you. Let me hold him."

"Look he-"

Lulu walked over then took the baby from her forcefully. Junior looked at Khumo then started crying.

"He is not used to people. Give him back. Mr. Mfetane doesn't like it when his son cries."

"I can handle a baby."

Lulu walked out while Junior cried even louder. She put him on her shoulder rubbing his back but he cried even louder. She looked at his bottle with water on the table. She reached for it and put it to his mouth. Junior sucked for a second then moved his head crying while coughing.

"Shhhh..."

Khumo stood by watching as Junior cried even louder.

"Please give him back. He is not used to you. I may lose my job if Ryan finds him crying. You don't understand. He doesn't like it when his son cries."

"I said I will handle it. You are beginning to annoy me."

Khumo tearfully watched Junior cry.

Ryan smiled staring at the ring in her hand then smiled.

"This is not how it's supposed to happen."

"Maybe...maybe not. Say something."

Ryan helped her up and kissed her hard. Her clit throbbed her as he kissed her harder, their bodies against each other. The kiss was like fire, burning everything it touched. His hands went down to her butt then he squeezed as his dick jerked in his pants. He could already imagine how it would feel splitting through those lips and sinking deep in her pussy.

He moved back then chuckled. "Fuck yes!"

Seneo laughed sliding the ring on his finger. Ryan looked at his ring with a silly smile. He looked back at her with disbelief, she had actually proposed, went on her knees and proposed. It had to take a lot from her to do that.

He kissed her again, yeah, it felt great having her in his arms again.

"Your ring is at home. I want you to wear it. Where is Jade?"

"Your mom came and took her earlier on."

"Ok. Can we go to my house? We will come back."

"Who's with Junior?"

"His nanny. She can remain with him tonight. She is good with him."

Ryan looked at her kissed her one last time before they walked out

Kabo sat in his car dialing Oupa who answered after a while.

"What do you want? I am busy."

"I want to see my child."

"Kabo I explained to you that I am still in confinement. What do you want me to do?"

"Confinement? I want to see my child and you are telling me about confinement? I paid damages for that child."

"You are being unreasonable. I don't know what you want me to do. You failed to respect me, at least respect my culture."

"Wa ntena Oupa! You think I don't know you are letting your shitty boyfriend play father to my child?"

"Oh! You have issues. Nna I am not going to waist my time trying to reason with you."

"All I am asking from you is to let me see my son! What is so hard about that?"

"And I explained to you that I can't. You like being difficult for no reason. It's not my fault that Ava doesn't have a cultural values to follow. I am not going to risk my child's health."

"Are you demented or what? Look I am tired of begging you and your family, if I come there, I am taking my and trust me, I am going to win full custody. I am lawyer and standing in court is what I do for a living."

"After everything you did to me to me you are the same person threatening me? I don't even know why you are so mad."

"Because I know your boyfriend is seeing my child. He posted my child on facebook and yet I can't see him."

"He is not the father that's-"

"O tlile go nyela Oupa. I have been patient with you for far too long."

"I can't handle your threats. I am hanging up. Go and cool down. You will see your child once I am out of confinement. You are not the first man what doesn't see his child for the first couple of months. Four more months then you see him."

"Four?"

"Yes. It has to be six months and I have been in confinement for only two. You will see him there."

"I see you don't know me but you are going to know me. Your problem is you think I am fool but I am not."

She hung up. Kabo put his hands on his face. She hadn't allowed him to see his child as yet and it was beginning to get to him. He had thought he would

just put up with it but it was proving to be difficult.

He took a deep breath then grabbed the teddy bear he had bought together with the pharmacy plastic and walked inside the house. He walked to the bedroom where the nanny was helping Ava clean her operation wound. She looked up at him and smiled.

"Babe..."

"I brought your pills."

"Thanks."

He walked over to his daughter on the bed and picked her up. Monei slowly opened her eyes taking out her fist from her mouth. She was so cute he found himself smiling.

"I can't believe I made a child."

Ava laughed. "She is yours."

He smiled and kissed her forehead.

Oupa looked at Temogo peacefully sleeping. She sighed taking her phone then called Theo.

"Babe..."

"Hey, I think you should delete that picture you posted. Kabo is upset and now he is putting pressure on seeing Temogo."

"You shouldn't let him control you."

"I am not but that picture is making him mad. You don't understand, he can do anything if he puts his mind to it."

"Don't worry. My father is on top of it."

Oupa smiled. "Babe your father being a minister is not going to help me when this man kills me. Men tend to do crazy things. Yes he will get jail but with the way he is so smart he might get away with it. To avoid fights and unnecessary arguments, just delete the picture."

Theo chuckled. "I am doing it for you."

"Thanks."

"I miss you."

Oupa blushed. "I miss you too."

"I am coming."

"Where?"

"There."

"It's late. That's hundreds of kilometers. I don't want you driving at night."

"Nna mme ke etla. (I am still coming.)"

Oupa looked at the time and laughed. "You are crazy."

"I love you."

"I love you too."

He hung up. She looked at her son and smiled taking a picture.

Lulu sighed staring at Junior crying. The boy hadn't stopped crying and it had been a while now. She

walked around with him in the house hoping it would make it better but seemed nothing was helping.

The main door opened then Ryan walked in. He froze mid track shocked to even see her.

"What are you doing here? And why is my son crying?"

"He-"

Khumo walked over. "She came here and took him from me. I tried explaining to her but she said you will fire me."

Ryan walked over and took his son placing him on is chest. "Khumo what did I say about letting strangers in my house?"

"She said she is your friend."

"Did I leave a message for you to let my friend in? Have you ever seen her before?"

"No but-"

"What if she is here to kidnap my son?"

Khumo looked at him tearfully. "She was persistent. I

am sorry. I would never let any harm come to Junior."

"And yet you let a stranger hold my son while he screamed out his lungs?"

"I am sorry."

"Ryan, it's my fault. I came here so we can talk."

"I have nothing to talk to you about. I thought I had made it clear but seems not. I am cancelling our last sessions. I will get a new therapist. Leave my house."

"Ryan, you need a report from me to go back at the hospital and start working. I am-"

Seneo moved from the door and walked further inside the house. "Ryan, go and give him his milk. He sounds hungry."

He nodded and walked away. Khumo looked at Jade's mother, she knew her from the picture in Ryan's room.

"I don't know if this is how it works where you work but not in my house. You don't come to my house

and put your hands on anything of mine, my son included. Ke tla go trapa baby girl, I am not scared to go ghetto when it comes to whores like you. I thought you were a professional but I am disgusted. You are out here lusting instead of doing your job."

"Maybe you should watch how you talk to me because Ryan's future is in my hands. If I say he is not fit to go back to work then he won't go back. He listed me as his therapist. It's funny how you are now back but couldn't be there when he needed you the most. You are a chancer and you take advantage of the fact that he loves you. I am his therapist and I am going to make him realize this."

"We are getting a new therapist for him. He voluntarily listed you because he thought you could help him but now I see you suffer from a mental case. Come for my man and I will slap out the craziness out of you. You don't know me but keep testing me."

Lulu picked her bag and walked closer to Seneo. "I am going to let him see the light. Once that happens, he is going to realize his worth and hunny you will be

out of here."

She walked out then Seneo looked at Khumo who was looking down.

"Hi. I am Seneo. Mma Ryan Mfetane. Nice meeting you. I am hoping we won't have another case of what happened today happening again. You can't let strangers in and hand them over Junior like that."

"Eemma. I apologize. It won't happen again."

"Good."

Seneo walked to the bedroom and looked at Ryan who was laying Junior to sleep.

"Where do you get these crazy women of yours?"

.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#70

Ryan on second thought picked up his son and took him to Khumo's room. He knocked gently then Khumo opened.

"Sleep with him tonight."

"Eerra."

She took the baby the baby staying at him wondering if he was angry but she couldn't read him.

"I am sorry about what happened today."

"We will talk about it tomorrow."

He walked out of the room. He walked back in his bedroom and found Seneo snooping around his wardrobe.

"What are you looking for?"

She shook her head then looked at him with a smile.

"I think I get them where I got you."

She paused then laughed so hard throwing her head back. "I am not a lunatic. She said she is going to write a report."

"The hospital need me back. I am doing well, I voluntary took the break and explained to them about my sessions with Dr. Nkemi. After we are done, she supposed to write a report to work about my progress."

"What if she lies now that you are cutting her off."

"My brother is a lawyer."

He looked at her in that exquisite dress that slid down her body. She was still a bit thick, probably the baby fat. She also had rolls on her neck and her cheeks were chubby. That dress sat perfectly on her hips and round ass.

He smiled at her, Seneo blushed as his eyes slowly scrutinized her body. She had been procrastinating going to the gym for a while now but she was drinking the weight loss shakes.

"You look beautiful... Gorgeous."

He slowly walked as her heart pounded against her chest. He unzipped the side zip staring in her eyes then slowly took off the dress and let it pool to her feet. He took a step back and looked at her, taking in the sexiness he hadn't seen in a while. His dick hardened in his pants tenting. He unclipped her bra then cupped her breast squeezing her flash breathing heavily.

Seneo swallowed putting her legs together as her pussy throbbed even more, his touch only was igniting. He leaned over then kissed her neck weakening her further, she clutched his t-shirt breathing a little louder.

He trailed kisses down to her sensitive breast then twisted one while sucking the other. Seneo closed her eyes moaning softly feeling her panties get more wetter. He went further down then took off her thong pushing her legs further apart. He picked her leg and placed it on his shoulder and buried his head between her legs. Seneo squeezed one breast standing on one foot while Ryan sucked and licked.

He slid his tongue inside her pussy, Seneo closed her eyes moaning. He went back to her clit sucking sinking a finger inside her, then another. He tapped her g-sport. Seneo moaned louder feeling her orgasm nearing, she could almost grasp it then he stood up.

She looked at him breathing heavily. Ryan kissed her making her taste herself then he took off his t-shirt. Seneo looked at his chest, he was well built. He was probably back at the gym again. He took out his dick from his sweatpants then put her hand over it. She slowly stroked his dick throbbing so bad, all she wanted to do at this stage was to cum.

He turned her around making her touch the bed then he pushed her chest down. Seneo waited impatiently then she felt him at her entrance. He slowly slid and grunted stretching his way in and buried himself to the hilt. Seneo held her screams feeling his entire dick inside her. She tried loving a bit to just slide out a bit so she could breathe but he held her waist and begun pounding into her with deep thrusts.

Meanwhile Khumo closed her eyes listening to the moans and grunts, their bodies clapped against one another and she could only imagine what was going on inside that bedroom. Maybe she was pinned on the bed with her legs n his shoulders while he fucked her senselessly. Her mind didn't hold back showing the picture in her head.

She pressed her legs together as Seneo's voice got a little louder. She closed eyes trying to sleep but she got more horny listening to her moans. She had seen that dick print to know he was thoroughly blessed and she could imagine how it would feel to have that huge dick inside her, filling her every corner, pounding into her with relentless thrusts. He probably was the type to fuck you so hard you wouldn't feel your pussy anymore. The type to thoroughly destroy it. A monster in bed, an unapologetic monster, the quiet ones were often too dangerous.

Khumo put her hand between her legs squeezing her own breast. She started breathing heavily listening to him grunt. There was nothing more sexier than a vocal man in bed. She pressed her lips spasming.

Inside the bedroom, Ryan fucked her harder, veins sticking from arms. Seneo grabbed the pillow screaming into it wildly coming undone detonating around him. Her body shook violently while pussy clenched his dick. Ryan groaned giving her one last thrust and froze inside her shooting his warm thick load inside her.

"Fuck!"

He remained still then slid out and turned her around. He picked her up then slid his semi hard dick back in again, she looked in his eyes and the look she gave him told her she most probably would have sore pussy tomorrow.

Tshego held Odirile's hand as they walked inside the house. His mother happily looked at them then walked over and hugged her.

"I am so happy to see you. Come on in!"

She took her hand and led her to the dining room.

"Sit. You look beautiful."

Tshego smiled. "Thank you ma."

"Sit down."

Tshego slowly sat then Odirile sat next to her staring at his mother.

"Is Oabona coming?"

"No. Apparently he took his girlfriend for some fresh air. The girlfriend I still haven't met. I don't understand why you two always have to keep things from me."

"You will meet her."

She smiled turning to Tshego. "Let me go and call your father in-law."

Tshego looked at Odirile as his mother walked away.

"I am scared."

"I am here and I love you. You are with me not my family. You should understand that."

He kissed her assuring her. Tshego forced a smile and nodded. Minutes later Mr. Letsatsi Senior walked in with his wife. He smiled at his son sitting.

"Son..."

Odirile sighed. His father turned to Tshego then looked back at Odirile who was glaring at him so much he coughed.

"Is this her?"

His wife nodded with a smile. "Isn't she beautiful?"

Mr. Letsatsi Senior looked at his wife then back at Tshego. He stood up shaking his head.

"I don't like her. Tell her to go home. You don't sleep

with your employees."

"Rragwe Oabona, Odirile has chosen and if she is the one so be it."

"He can't sleep with employees!"

Odirile took a deep breath trying to calm himself.

"Tshego is my girlfriend and she is not going anywhere."

"She is faking it. She doesn't love you. She is a gold digger."

"I don't care."

Mr. Letsatsi looked at his wife. "She is one of the girls I slept with and I know she is trying to destroy this family."

Odirile stood up angrily. "You slept with every employee you sick man!"

"I know I am not the best father but I didn't use the condom at the beginning, she might have been infected."

Tshego shook her head. "I was not infected."

Odirile's mother looked at Tshego with disbelief and shock then raised her hand and slapped her across her face.

"How dare walk in my house after what you did?"

Tshego looked at the woman. "I didn't do anything, your husband did a lot. He exploited me and more people other. Attack the anthill in your house, the problems lies within not outside. I never made any vows to you, I just wanted a job."

"Well you are fired. With immediate effect!"

Tshego picked her handbag and walked out, she put her hand over her cheek. Tears filled her eyes, although she sworn not to cry over this, a tear ran down her cheek. She quickly wiped it away then Odirile walked out.

"Let's go."

"Your mother will-"

"You are not dating my mother or my family. You are dating me. Focus on us, the rest don't matter."

The following day early in the morning, half asleep, Bokao slid in from behind while Lea slept. She slowly opened his eyes while he thrust in and out. She stuck out her butt then moved against him. With his eyes closed, he breathed heavily then whispered out Seneo's name that Lea paused and turned to him.

"What did you say?"

.
. .
.

Opposite Poles Attract

#71

Bokao snapped out of it as Lea looked at him.

"What did you say?"

His heart skipped but he took a deep breath keeping calm then kissed her.

"I called you sexy."

Lea frowned. "That's not what you said Bokao."

"That's what I said babe, what's going on?"

"You said Seneo."

"What?"

"I heard you."

"And why would I say out her name?"

"I don't know, that's what I want to know. Why would you call out her name while we have sex?"

"I didn't call out her name. I said sexy."

"Bokao I know what I heard and I know how sexy sounds, it sounds far from how Seneo sounds. You called out Seneo."

"You are being crazy right now." He got off bed.

"Where are you going? Why are you moaning Seneo's name? Are you sleeping with my friend?"

"You are losing it right now. I am not going to sit here and watch you accuse me of nonsense. It's not my fault you didn't hear properly."

"Bokao I know what I heard, you are trying to make me sound stupid right now but I know what I heard. You moaned Seneo's name. I heard you, loud and clear."

"Why are you looking for a fight? I view Seneo as my sister, if I wanted her then why did I marry you? God knew I could have used the money I used for the wedding for something else but I married you. If you had trust issues, why did you agree that get married only to accuse me of moaning your friend's name. Does that even sound alright to you?"

Lea looked at him as he defended himself, maybe she didn't hear properly but she could swear she heard him say Seneo.

"Bokao, I heard you-"

"You misheard. I said Sexy. I am done explaining myself to you. I have enough stress as it is. I don't want to be stressed unnecessarily. O tla mborisa lenyalo le with your accusations. Three months down the line and I am already being accused of sleeping with your friend."

Lea looked at him then sighed. "I am sorry. Maybe I misheard."

"Yah..." He walked to the bathroom.

Lea reached for her phone then sent Seneo a text.

Lea: hey, lunch later? Something happened this morning, I have to tell you.

She sighed then laid down on the bed trying to figure out what was going on.

In the bathroom, Bokao stood under the cold shower with his hands on his face. Tha had been close. He put his hands on his head fighting to rid Seneo from his head, maybe the reason why he was dreaming of her was because he thought of her almost everyday. He had to stop.

Minutes he walked out of the bathroom with a towel on his waist. Lea looked at him and smiled.

"I am sorry for accusing you. Come back to bed. It's still early."

He looked at her the sighed walking over.

"Ga ke rate di accusation nyana especially when you have no proof of what you are saying. I don't want to have that in this relationship. I want enjoy my marriage without getting scared of being accused of cheating. You accuse your partner of cheating when they are not, it gets too much that lenna I will just cheat because even I don't, I still get accused."

Lea looked at him for a while and nodded. "You are right. I am sorry."

He took off the towel then laid beside him. Lea got on top of him stroking his dick till he got hard then she sat on him letting him slide in.

Later that morning, Tshego looked at her cheek. She sighed staring at the fingerprints on her cheek. She took her make-up then started working on her face. A while later Odirile woke up and looked at Tshego as she put on her heels.

"Where are you going?"

"To church. It's Sunday."

He got off bed then tilted her chin staring at her cheek but the makeup seemed to have covered everything.

"I will come with you."

"I thought you didn't like church."

"I said I don't like the long sermons. Let's go

together."

"Ok."

He kissed her and walked to the bathroom. Tshego went to the sitting room and walked to the window as a car drove in. His mother stepped out. Tshego took a deep breath and waited. Mrs. Letsatsi walked in then paused staring at her.

"What do you want from my family?"

"Nothing. I just happen to love your son."

"After you slept with his father?"

"I didn't have a choice. I am just human and I needed a job."

"And now you are sleeping with my son, what do you want in return?"

"Nothing."

"How do you even date your employer? Huh? I will never accept you as my daughter in law! Never!"

Tshego's phone rang then she walked answering.

"Hello?"

"Cliff is back. He wants us to fix things."

Tshego smiled. "Really?"

Moitai laughed. "Yes. I still can't believe this."

"I am happy for you. You deserve to be happy."

"Now I can't wait for my surgery."

Odirile walked out of the bedroom putting on a shirt then looked at his mother. He looked around for Tshego.

"Where is Tshego?"

"I don't know. You need to break up with that girl."

"I am not breaking up with her because your husband exploited her. That's not going to happen."

"Odirile this woman slept with your father! How am I supposed to feel?"

"Your husband slept with the entire nation."

His mother looked at him tearfully. "So you are really going to keep this woman even when you know keeping her hurts me?"

"There is nothing I can do about that. I love her and that's it. You are going to have to learn to accept her. She didn't sleep with your husband willingly, he did the same thing he usually does. It's nothing new. I am not going to sacrifice my happiness for that. And I am resigning too. I am going to focus on my company."

His mother shook her head then picked her handbag and walked out just as Tshogo walked in.

"Are you ok?"

"I am fine. Go and wear the white t-shirt I got you last month."

He nodded then walked back to the bedroom unbuttoning his shirt.

Kabo got in his car as Ava stood by the door staring at him.

"When are you coming back?"

"As soon as I see my son. Charles Hills is far so I doubt I will see him tonight."

"Couldn't you wait for your family to go there?"

"I am not going to wait for that. I want to see my son. Oupa will not keep me from my son. I am sick and tired of it. And the fact that she gives my son to get boyfriend pisses me off more than anything. I will see you in two or three days. I love you."

She nodded then stepped back. He started the car and drove off.

Ryan walked inside Lulu's office and found her packing her things. She looked at him and sighed putting a file in a box.

"Before you start, let me just start by apologizing. I overstepped the line and I have already assigned you to another psychologist. When it comes to my patients, I always try to make sure I do everything for them to get better and I realize I might have taken it too far. I just want you to get better and realize your worth. You don't deserve the way people treat you sometimes but you are the only one who can determine your worth. You deserve better than someone who is ready to leave when it gets hard but then that's your choice. Someone whom you can't rely on. I am saying this from a good place. Your relationship with her is one sided, you are always going to be on the giving end while she takes and never gives back. I have transferred to Maun, that's why I came to your house yesterday. I wanted to tell you in person."

"You could have called me. That would have worked perfectly. Patients are patients, not your personal mission. It's a good thing you are transferring. Hopefully this is the last time I see you because just looking at you I get angry. I think something is wrong

with you, maybe it's the trauma from dealing with a lot of cases but whatever it is, get it checked. I appreciate your help though." He turned and walked out fixing his cap.

Lulu sighed blinking away the tears in her eyes.

Later that day Lea parked her car beside Seneo's X-class then stepped out taking multiple deep breaths. She knocked on the door walking in then looked at the roses in the floor. Seneo walked in her sitting room.

"Oh hey!"

"The gate was wide open. What's going on?"

Seneo shook her head innocently then tucked her hair behind her ear. Lea looked at the glittering ring on her finger and smiled.

"Congrats friend!"

"I took matters into my own hands."

Lea laughed. "I like that."

"Then we found his therapist in his house mma! This man attracts lunatics I tell you. She is crazy that one."

Lea laughed then sat down. "As long as you stand your ground, you are good. Come and sit next to me. I want to talk to you about something."

Seneo sat down and looked at Lea. "What is it?"

"I want to ask something and all I need from you is the truth. I won't fight you about it if you explain to me clearly. I just want to understand so I know how to deal with the issue."

"What issue?"

"Did you ever sleep with Bokao? Before me."

Seneo looked at her. "No!"

"Ke kopa gore o mpulele nnete Seneo. (Can you please tell me the truth Seneo.) I am not fighting you as you can see. I would understand because you and him met before I met him. Can you be honest with

me. Did you ever sleep with him?"

"No. I have never slept with him. Why are you asking me such? Did he say anything?"

"No. I just wanted to make sure. Koore it gets alarming when your husband starts moaning your friend's name during sex."

Seneo took a deep breath. "I have never slept with him and I won't ever cross that line."

Lea looked in Seneo's eyes and shook her head.

"Since when do we lie to go each other Seneo?"

"I am not lying. I have never slept with Bokao. When would I have slept with him because I met him the day before I gave you his number."

Lea stood up trying to control her anger but the more she looked at Seneo the more she got convinced she was lying. She shrunk her eyes shaking her head.

"Seneo I don't want to fight with you but I am not walking out of this house if you don't tell me the truth. I don't want to get physical with you because if I do I will beat you up so badly you will wake up in

the hospital. Tell me the truth so we can resolve this peacefully. Don't test me."

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#72

Seneo looked at her in shock.

"Are you serious right now?"

"You heard me. Did you or did you not sleep with Bokao?"

"I did not. Are you crazy? Why would I pass him over to you if I was fucking him?"

"Because you had a lot of options."

Seneo stood up. "You sound crazy right now."

"My husband calls out your name during our sex!"

"How's that my fault? And am I the only Seneo he knows?" She tried walking away but Lea pulled her back.

"Where are you going when I am still talking to you?"

"Leave my house Lea. Something is wrong with you

today. You know I didn't sleep with him, I don't even know why you are accusing me of nonsense. When could I have cheated with him?"

"I am not stupid Seneo."

"You sure sound stupid right now."

Lea raised her hand and slapped Seneo but she quickly blocked. Angrily, she punched Lea's face hard.

"Don't you dare! Ke tla go nyedisa monyana! Who do you think you are raising your hand on?"

Lea held her nose crying. "He moaned your name during sex!"

"So? That implies I slept with him? I have never slept with Bokao before. Never! I don't even look at him like that, if I was attracted to him I would have never introduced you two."

"Then it means he wanted you, not me. He is in love with you. Not me."

"Are you well? Why did he marry you then?"

"Because I made it clear I wanted to get married. I

cornered him."

"Lea..."

"I'm being honest. He married me not because he loves me obviously. This guy loves you. I heard he dropped you off at your house on our wedding day. I didn't know that. He left me and chose to drop you off."

"He said you gave him the go ahead. I had refused."

"Seneo I love him so much. I have given my all to this man. My heart is breaking because he denied it in the morning, making me sound crazy though I knew he was lying. I let it go for the sake of peace."

"I am sorry." Seneo hugged her tightly as she cried. "I am sorry."

"What am I supposed to do?"

Seneo sighed not sure of what to say then she pulled her friend to the couch. They both sat down, she inspected her nose.

"I am sorry for punching you. You know I love you."

Lea chuckled crying. "I'm sorry for trying to slap you."

"I am sorry this is happening to you. Honestly I have never slept with him or had anything more than a distant friendship with him. I respect you and your relationship. I respect your happiness."

Lea nodded then laid her head on Seneo's lap. "You punched me so hard."

"O batla ice?"

"Ng ng. Congratulations by the way."

Seneo looked at Lea sadly then sighed. "I proposed."

"You did what?"

"I proposed."

"You have balls."

"I know. I was so scared."

Lea's phone rang, she got up then answered walking out. Seconds later she walked back in.

"I have to go."

"Ok. Call me."

Lea smiled and walked out.

Kagiso held her baby feeding her while scrolling down her Facebook timeline. She came across wedding pictures of a classmate. She liked the picture then moved on scrolling while her baby suckled on her breasts. Thirsty, she put her phone down and walked to the kitchen holding her baby in her hands. Her mother turned to her.

"What do you want?"

"Water."

"The pipe is blocked in the kitchen." She sighed. "I spoke to my neighbors son who is here visiting his parents. He said he is coming to fix it. I am going to Choppies, I need to get something. I will be back now now, please open for him when he comes. His name must be Ditiro."

"Ok."

She looked at the baby. "He is sleeping. Lay him

down. Jade is still asleep but she can wake up anytime. Feed her if she wakes up."

"Ok."

She nodded then her mother walked out as she got the bottle of water from the fridge. She walked back with her baby and the bottle of water then laid him down. She looking at his adorable face and smiled.

She had sent Atlang pictures of his son but he never responded. She really couldn't force him to love his own son meaning she had to take the full responsibility of him.

She paused listening to the knock at the door then walked and opened. Kagiso's heart skipped as she looked at the man before her, clearly not what she had expected. He took off his cap and smiled at her.

"Hi, you must be the neighbor's daughter."

His voice was deep and smooth, she swallowed with a smile. "Yes, you must be Ditiro, you can come in. The kitchen is this way."

She led him to the kitchen then pointed.

"There. I will leave you to it."

"You can wait, it's going to take only two minutes."

"Ok."

She watched him take a look then minutes later he got up and opened the tap. The water flowed through draining easily then he smiled turning back to her.

"Done!"

"Thank you."

Her son started crying. She looked at him.

"My son is awake. You know the way out right?
Thank you for fixing that."

"Sure!"

He walked out. Kagiso went to take her son then looked out her window and watched Ditiro jump in his car parked at the gate.

Later that day, Kabo drove with one hand while holding his phone to his ear waiting for Oupa to pick.

"Kabo what is it?"

He slowed down at her aunt's house then drove in through the gate.

"I want to see my son."

"Not this again."

"I am not in the mood for your nonsense. I want to see my son."

"I have explained to you more than enough, it's either you just want to be difficult or you are stupid. I am in confinement, there is nothing I can do about that. You will see your son when the time comes. I am sick and tired of explaining the same thing. You have Ava's child don't you? Bond with that one."

"I-"

She hung up then he stepped out and walked to the door. Her aunt opened the door seconds later.

"Kabo?"

He greeted her respectfully. "Dumelang, how are you?"

"I am fine. Come in."

She opened the door wider for him then they both sat down in her living room.

"What brings you here my boy?"

"I came to see Oupa."

"You what?"

"I came to see Oupa. I understand and respect your culture and I don't mean for any disrespect but I want to see my son. Just once. I don't even know what he looks like. I just want to see him, I am begging you. Please."

The aunt looked at him confused. "What do you mean? Oupa long left a month back saying she is coming to you."

Kabo frowned. "What?"

"Oupa is not here my boy. Let me call her."

Kabo's heart pounded as he watched her call Oupa.

"Aunty..."

"Where are you?"

"At home."

"At home where? I am with Kabo right now."

"I am at work. I got a job in Orapa. I am working there. I don't want him to know as yet. I am still settling."

"Why did you lie to me then?"

"I knew you wouldn't let me take the baby."

"Who is helping you then? I let you go because you told me Kabo's mother would be helping you."

"I hired someone. I am fine. I will talk to Kabo."

Oupa hung up. Kabo took a deep breath.

"I am sorry my son."

"It's ok. Thank you."

"Do you want anything to eat?"

"No."

He stood up and walked outside dialing Oupa.

"Hello?"

"I want to see my child. You have-"

"Heeela, it's not your child! Leave me alone!"

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#73

"What did you just say?"

"He is not your child motho wa modimo. Stop bothering me."

Feeling weak, Kabo slowly sat down in his car. "Why are you doing this?"

"Please leave me alone."

"I just want to see my son. Why are you making it so difficult? I didn't say I want to take him from you."

"What are you even doing at my aunt's house?"

"I want to see my son."

"Bye."

She hung up. Kabo clenched his jaws then called his brother.

"Hello?"

"Kana Oupa o gana ka ngwana. (Oupa is refusing with the child.)"

"Isn't she in confinement?"

"She is not. I thought she was till she started telling me to wait 6 months. I drove all the way to Charles Hill to see her and when I get there, I see her aunt who tells me Oupa left a month back coming to my house and that my mother would help her with the baby."

"What?"

"She is in Orapa working. She gives my son to her boyfriend. Now she is saying he is not my son."

""Wa go tlwaela. So now he is no longer you son?"

"I'm stressed. I just want to see my child. I am going to Orapa. I am coming back with my son."

"Can't you just take her to court?"

"Nyaa Oupa is going too far. I have tolerated her bullshit enough. I am going to take my child. She must be feeling so big because of her boyfriend."

"His father is a minister. Obviously he has influence."

"Ga kena sepe ka influence ya masepa. I want my son and I am going to take him."

"Don't do anything you will regret."

"I am going to take my son. And if he is not my son, she is going to explain to me clearly."

"Come back. We will go together."

"I can't wait."

"Yes you can. I will go with you. You don't want to ruin your chances of getting him in court. I don't want you doing something stupid. You have a lot to think about, you are getting married to Ava. She has your daughter with her right now. That's your family. When you make decisions, please think for those two too. Ava loves you, don't mess that up. Oupa is pushing you, I get it but don't give in. You have a lot at stake. I already spoke to papa about this, he said we should wait for another month because a woman has to be in confinement for at least three months. It's only been two. After that, if she keeps refusing, the family will go and talk to her family and when that fails, we take it to court. I want to be there with

you so please come back home."

"She said he is not mine."

"When we go, we will make sure to get his hair strand or saliva then run tests. Oupa is expecting you to act crazy, they are watching you and they are looking for something to nail you with. I am not going to let that happen. I need you to sleep then drive back home tomorrow morning. We will talk about it when you get here. Either way, I don't need my best man in jail while I get married."

Kabo chuckled. "You and Neo fixed things?"

"She proposed."

"Must have taken guts!"

"It did. I want to pay magadi. I am not going to wait for something stupid to happen again."

Kabo laughed. "I am with you there."

"See you tomorrow, right?"

"Yeah."

"If you go to Orapa without me I am going to punch

you."

"I am coming tonight."

"You drove all day, come tomorrow."

"No. Tomorrow morning we are going to Orapa. I am coming now."

Oupa's sister looked at her shaking her head.

"I can't believe you."

"You don't know Kabo. That man is full of himself. He cheated on me then put me in a polygamous relationship with that white hag."

"You had a choice. You could have left. You an option to leave when you realized that he told you about that white lady. But you chose to stay. He didn't force you to stay. You chose to stay on your own. Oupa don't turn into this bitter human being. That is not who you are. Temogo needs his father in

his life just like no one denied you having a father growing up. You have a good thing with Theo. It could actually turn into something special if you stop being this person you are turning into. Sometimes you've got to let go and forgive. This baby deserves both parents. It's no longer about you and Kabo. It's about this little boy and he deserves better. I took leave at work to help you with the baby not to help you keep away his father."

Oupa looked at her sister tearfully. "He is marrying her."

"It's time to move on love."

"I love him. I love him so much. I thought he would get scared then choose me but he is marrying her."

"Then it was never meant to be. You are beautiful, you are unique and special. I know it's painful but you don't have to deal with the pain alone. I am here with you. And Theo... He is a catch. You've got to stop making him feel like he is a competition with your ex."

They hugged then Oupa sighed. "You are right."

"I know. The older one is always right."

She laughed then took her phone and called Kabo back.

"Yes?"

She sighed. "He is yours. I am sorry. You can come to Orapa to see him."

"Really?"

The excitement in his voice made her chuckle.

"Yeah."

"Thank you so much. I was about to drive back to Gabs but I am coming there."

"No. You drove all day. You must be tired."

"I am coming."

He hung up. Her sister looked at her with a smile.

"Not so hard right?"

She rolled her eyes with a smile.

Seneo walked inside Ryan's house and looked at Khumo cooking in the kitchen in her shorts. She looked at the time, it was just after five. Khumo turned feeling eyes on her then Seneo looked at her breasts poking through her t-shirt.

"Mmagwe Jade..."

"Khumo. How is it going? You don't knock off on weekends?"

"Eemma. I work full time here. Ryan needs help with a lot."

"I see. Is Rragwe Jade in?"

"No. Not yet."

Seneo looked at her thighs then sat down on the kitchen stool.

"I wanted to talk to you about something."

Khumo put the fork down and switched off the stove.

"My husband and I have decided to let you go."

"Your husband? I didn't realize he was married."

Seneo smiled. "You wouldn't because you are only the nanny. But that's not the issue. Jade's nanny will be taking over all the kids."

"With all due respect, Mmagwe Jade I really need this job. My family depends on this job. My mother's hospital bills depends on this job."

"I understand but I am afraid I can't keep you here. I really don't need you."

"Is it about what happened yesterday? It won't happen again. Please forgive me. I can take care of all the kids. I am good with kids. I will can change whatever you want me to change."

Seneo looked at her and sighed. "Khumo, I am really sorry. I no longer need your services. It's nothing you did. I will help look for a job for you."

Khumo wiped away a tear. "Eemma."

Seneo stood up. "I am glad we have come to an understanding. You help didn't go unnoticed. You can leave that. I will take over." Seneo handed her an envelope. "You paycheck. This should be able to push you till you get another job."

Khumo took it out and looked at the check. She nodded and walked to the room she was using. A while later she walked back with her bag now dressed in a t-shirt and a jean.

"I am going. Junior will be awake soon. His milk is in there." She pointed.

"Thanks. Bye."

She walked out. Seneo sighed then looked at what Khumo was cooking. She dished it all in a lunch box then started cooking from scratch.

Minutes later Ryan walked in taking off his cap then he smiled staring at Seneo busy cooking in the kitchen. He hugged her from behind kissing her neck.

"Hey..."

"Hey.. where were you?"

"I had to take my car for servicing." He rubbed his boner on her butt. "Where is Khumo?"

"Oh? I relieved her off her duties."

"You fired her?"

"Yes. I think Jade's nanny should take over. She is good with kids. We will just increase her salary."

Ryan rolled up Seneo's dress to her waist then pulled her panty to the side stroking his dick.

"Ok."

He bended her a bit then slid in. Still swollen from last night's encounters, she flinched switching off the stove. He held her waist and drilled her mercilessly.

*

Ryan grunted in her ear releasing inside her while Junior cried. He slid out and fixed Seneo's panty.

"I will get him."

She nodded breathing heavily as she pulled her dress down. She turned back to her pot switching on the stove. Ryan walked in with Junior, Seneo looked at him in his father's arms. He did look like his father.

"You can hold him."

Seneo hesitantly stretched her hands then Ryan handed her the baby. Junior looked at her about to

cry then she immediately held him like she would hold Jade when she cried.

"Shhhh..."

Junior opened his mouth crying. Seneo looked at Ryan.

"His voice is so deep."

"He is his father's son."

Seneo laughed then moved around the house shushing him while rubbing his back. As if she was pinching him, Junior cried louder. Seneo walked with him back to his father.

"He won't stop crying."

Ryan took him then he immediately kept quiet. Seneo sighed.

"I don't think he likes me that much."

"He doesn't like strangers. You have been a stranger. He will warm up."

"I guess. Let me finish up dinner."

Ryan sat on the stool staring at her. "Congratulations

on the quantum."

Seneo smiled. "I can't wait for it to start operating."

"I am proud of you."

"How's the clinic going?"

"Trevor is on top of it."

They continued chatting while she cooked moving around the kitchen.

Ava tried Kabo's number again but it still wasn't going through. She tearfully looked at her daughter knowing he was probably with her. Oupa was always going to be around. She was always going to have a share of him. A tear escaped, unable to hold it in anymore, she put her hands over her face crying. It hurt so much, the pain was literally destroying her. Her phone rang then she picked taking a deep breath.

"Hello?"

"Ava, it's Dr. Sedimo. Unfortunately it's your kidney as I suspected. You have chronic kidney failure. You knew this didn't you?"

Tears filled Ava's eyes. "Thank you."

She hung up before the doctor could say anything else then tried Kabo's number again.

She settled for a message.

Ava: Hey, have you arrived? I am worried.

She sent the message then picked her baby and walked with her to the bathroom. Absent minded, she started bathing her, her phone rang from the bedroom. She quickly stood up and rushed to her phone knowing it was Kabo. She had set for a different ringing tone for his calls.

"Hello?"

"Hey, my phone was off. I'm charging it in the car. I arrived but she was not there. I am driving to Orapa where she is staying."

"Don't you think you should rest?"

"I will be fine. As soon as I see him, I am coming

back. I promise."

"I was worried."

"I should have called. I am sorry."

"It's ok."

"I love you. How is my baby girl?"

Ava's heart skipped as she dropped the phone rushing to the bathroom.

.

.

.

Don't forget to leave a like and a comment

Opposite Poles Attract

#74

Ava rushed to the bathroom where the baby bathing dish was in the bathtub and looked at her daughter immersed in the water.

"Monei!"

She quickly picked her up and rushed with her to her bed.

"Lebo! Help!"

She started the chest compressions but not sure if she was using the right amount of pressure then leaned on the baby doing mouth to mouth.

Lebo walked in then froze staring at her boss.

"What happened?"

"Call the ambulance!"

Lebo rushed out, she slipped landing on her hands

losing one shoe and took her phone. Seconds later she was talking hysterically on the phone. Ava continued with doing chest compressions. She leaned over shaking and did mouth to mouth. She got up and did more chest compressions crying. The baby gasped then begun coughing out water.

"Oh my God!"

Ava quickly picked her up and rushed with her out.

"Lebo bring my car keys!"

Lebo rushed to her boss's room where she grabbed the baby bag and car keys. She rushed after Ava and handed Ava the car keys. Ava gave her the baby then got in the car. Lebo looked at the baby wheezing and jumped at the back. She took out the baby blanket from the bag and covered the baby with it while Ava sped off.

Moitai took a deep breath staring at Seneo's number

feeling too ashamed to call. She closed her eyes for a moment then picked the phone and called her. The phone rang for a while then Seneo spoke at the other hand.

"Hello?"

Moitoi's heart pounded that she found herself unable to breathe.

"Hello?"

"Neo..."

Seneo paused. "Moi?"

"Hi."

"Wow... Hi."

"How are you?"

"Still in a relationship with Ryan."

She sighed. "I know. I heard."

"Ok. How are you?"

"I'm fine."

There was awkward silence. Seneo chuckled.

"I guess this is the part-"

"I apologize. I am sorry. I am so so sorry. I am sorry for pushing you away. For turning my back on you. I still don't approve your relationship with Ryan but I should have put your happiness first. I am not God to judge after all. I am sorry I wasn't the sister you needed when you needed her. I am sorry for having other people turn their backs on you because I didn't approve of what you were doing. Your happiness was supposed to come first to me."

Seneo sighed. "Why don't you approve? Ryan and I are doing nothing wrong."

"Love is never wrong Seneo but who you love is the problem. I will never look at that man without thinking Rea. I will never look at both of you without feeling that you are betraying Rea. But that's not the issue. If Ryan makes you happy then nothing else matters. Your happiness is the only thing that matters."

"I forgive you."

Moitai sighed. "I am going to see a specialist in

South Africa tomorrow. He is going to look at my scars."

"You are doing the plastic surgery?"

"Yes."

"I am happy for you."

"Thank you. How is your daughter?"

"You mean the disapproval's daughter?"

Moitai chuckled. "Yes, her."

"She is with disapproval's mother."

"I heard about the baby. I am sorry."

"It's ok. I have moved on. Before you hear it from anyone, disapproval and I are getting married. I love disapproval and I have never been more in love. I am going to marry him wholeheartedly and I am going to be happy. I really don't care if there is anyone who finds it disgusting because that's last season for me, I don't live my life for people, I live my life for me, I am doing me and trust me, I am happy with my decisions. I am content with my decisions and I stand firm with them."

"Congratulations."

"Thank you."

"I hope I would have done my plastic surgery by the time of the wedding."

"Why would you attend my wedding with disapproval?"

"Because disapproval is dating my sister. Good night."

Seneo laughed. "You are full of it. You should stay with your grilled meat for a while. It humbles you."

Moitai laughed. "I have always been humble."

"Nope. The fire grilling you humbled you."

"Tsek!"

"I still love you."

Moitai smiled emotionally. "So do I."

"Bye."

Moitai smiled then put her phone down.

Katlo tucked in Obrien then walked out of his room going to the bedroom. She took a shower then called Ryan.

"Hello?"

Katlo sighed. "I want to speak to Obrien's father."

"Good evening to you too Katlo. Obrien's father is still bathing."

"Give him the phone Seneo."

"You can leave a message, I will pass it over."

"I am not discussing my son with you."

"You have to understand that I'm always going to be a factor in Obrien's life. I have been mothering him for a while. You should work in whatever issue you have with me because you and I are going to interact more than you know."

"Woman! Let me talk to my baby daddy ija. You have made yourself a factor even where it's not necessary."

You are wasting my time."

"Bye."

Seneo hung up. Katlo laughed staring at the phone then shook her head calling again. This time around Ryan answered.

"Katlo.."

"So now I have to discuss my son with your girlfriend?"

"My wife. Seneo is my wife and you are going to respect her. I am not going to have this conversation with you again, this woman raised your son when you gave him up. She's always going to be a present factor because she is Mrs. Ryan Mfetane. If you fail to respect my wife then you and I are going to have a big problem. Fix your attitude!"

"I was just-"

"I don't care what you were doing mme I am going to be clear about one thing, respect my wife. What is it?"

"I wanted to talk about Obrien."

"Is it an emergency?"

"No, I just-"

"The it can wait for tomorrow. Stop calling me at inappropriate times. I respect my woman. If your boyfriend doesn't care, that's him but I respect my relationship. After eight don't call me unless it's an emergency. Are we clear?"

"Yes. We will take tomorrow."

"Bye."

He hung up, Katlo swallowed then lay on her bed. Her phone rang.

"Babe..."

"I miss you. Can I sleep there?"

"I swear it feels like we are still living together. You always sleep in my house."

He laughed. "I am coming."

She hung up with a smile.

Ava looked at her baby as the doctor looked at her.

"You are lucky you got her when you did. She could have died."

"Is she going to be ok?"

"Yes. But I still want to understand what happened."

Ava swallowed. "She slipped in the water."

"Then what happened? This baby almost drowned."

"I am going through a lot right now, it was a mistake."

"You will explain that to the child services and social workers. You were neglectant. You could have killed this baby."

"Look, I just found out that I might die. It was a mistake, I am human! I am allowed to make mistakes. I am going through so much. I love her with all I have and I made a mistake like any new mom would."

The doctor sighed then walked out. Ava tearfully looked at her daughter then kissed her.

"I am sorry baby..."

Lebo walked in then looked at her.

"Mr. Mfetane is calling."

Ava turned back to her. "You told him?"

"I didn't know I wasn't supposed to."

Ava looked at the phone for a moment then finally took it.

"Hello?"

"What's going on? What am I hearing?"

"I... I didn't mean for it to happen."

"How do you drown my child? Are you that careless?"

"I made a mistake."

"I can't believe you. Who drowns their own baby?"

"Says the man who is running all over the country for a vagina! You also have daughter back here. I can't

manage all alone but of cause you don't care. You out there chasing after Oupa. I am done with this relationship. My daughter comes first. I am sick and tired of always thinking you are with her. The stress is too much for me. I can't handle it anymore. You can freely go to Oupa. I am done. I'd rather spend my last days happy than spend them fighting for a man who is not sure whom he loves. Goodnight."

Kabo looked at his phone then back at the road again dialing Ava again.

"Can you stop bothering me? Stop calling me so much when you fail to be with me or your daughter whenever we need you."

"Haven't I been there?"

"Stalking Oupa. Calling her everyday."

"Because I want to see my son."

"I'm done!"

He hung up then turned to the road. He looked at the cowd crossing the road then swaved the car. The car went out of the road headed for the Morula tree.

..

.

Don't forget to leave a like and comment..

Opposite Poles Attract

#75

Panicking, Kabo turned the steering wheel then quickly let go as the car drove right into the bushes, her foot lodged on the breaks. The car stopped as the airbag hit Kabo's face. His chest vibrated while his heart pounded so fast. He looked around the pitch black night then reversed out of the bushes. A car stopped at the side of the road as he stepped out. Feeling dizzy, he staggered then leaned back on his car. The owner of the car that had stopped stepped out and slowly walked over holding her touch. She stood a distance.

"Are you ok?"

He looked at the lady. "Yah.." He put his hand on his chest grunting. She quickly walked over.

"Are you in pain?"

"Nah .. just my chest."

"I think you are still shock." She opened his car's door and helped him back in the car adjusting his seat.

"You overtook me a while back and you were speeding. I guess this is what happens to people who overspeed."

He smiled. "Are you a police officer."

The lady looked at him carefully. "You look someone I used to know. Kabo Mfetane?"

Kabo laughed immediately recognizing her. "Sereletso?"

She laughed. "Bathong you look... different."

Kabo shook his head. "Can't expect me to look how I looked in form 1 when I was your boyfriend."

Sereletso laughed. "We were not dating."

"We kissed. That time in class when no one was in class."

Sereletso smiled. "I really liked you then when were doing form 2 you started dating that girl who was a new comer."

Kabo stared at her. "I made a mistake. I was going to apologize then you transferred."

She chuckled. "You cried."

"Lies. I didn't cry."

"You cried. I remember you crying."

Kabo laughed embarrassed. "Went to Canada?"

She nodded. "Yes. That was always my dream. You?"

"I am the lawyer I've always wanted to be."

"I knew you would make it. Where is your brother?"

"He is a doctor."

"Wow! That guy used to smoke weed everyday. Kana his eyes were always red."

Kabo laughed. "If you see him now you wouldn't believe he is that guy. He is getting married."

"That's great. You?"

Kabo sighed. "My life is a mess."

"I have time."

He looked at her then told her about Ava and Oupa.

Sereletso laughed.

"You are crazy. Koore you already saw yourself as Azwindini?"

"It got to my head."

"Now you lost both. I guess the best lesson is the kind you learn yourself."

"I just want to see my son."

"And you have every right to. I don't like women who use kids to fight their battles. But you have to make a decision and stick with it."

"I am making the decision to be the best parent to my kids. What about you? Married?"

Sereletso sighed. "I got a good job in Gaborone, got promoted then got married. Hubby was working in Phikwe. He wanted me to move, everyone wanted me to move there but I was stubborn. I didn't go to school to be a house wife. I got pregnant then thought I would surprise him. Getting there I found him with another woman, he wasn't even sorry. Said I should have told him I was coming then he sent me

back that night. I went back home, gave birth. Stress se le hakai? I was so depressed. I wanted to just die. I saw myself posting on Facebook ke batla thuso." They both laughed. "He only saw my baby once and today he is 3, he still hasn't seen his child not does he support the child. I heard he got married to that woman and they have a child."

"Wow!"

"Yeah. But I have moved on with my life. It took time but I'm good now."

"I am sorry for breaking your heart."

She laughed. "I got over it. Gape karma is dealing with you pretty well. How are you feeling now?"

"I'm good."

"You should see a doctor just to be sure."

"Where are you going?"

"Palapye. Work project."

Kabo smiled. "You really made it."

"So did you. Can you drive?"

"Yeah."

"Please drive safely. And see a doctor."

Kabo took her phone then paged himself. He handed it back with an innocent smile.

"Thank you."

Sereletso laughed then took her phone. "Bye!"

Kabo watched her walk back to her car then she drove off. He sighed putting his hand on his chest at the pain but brushed it off checking his car tires. Minutes later he jumped back in the car and drove off.

The following morning Mmagwe Junior let the guests inside the house then walked to the bedroom where Oabona was dressing getting ready to go to the farm.

"There are people here. They are here to see you."

From the Mfetane family."

Oabona paused then smiled. "Ok. I am coming."

Mmagwe Junior sat down. "They are here for Seneo?"

"Yes."

"You know she doesn't talk to me even after we solves things."

"What do you expect from her?"

"I wronged her but I am trying."

"Keep trying. There is nothing I can do. My niece is getting married and I am going to do everything possible to make sure everything goes smoothly."

He put on his shoes then walked out to meet his guests.

Ryan parked his car at the parking lot in front of

Marina then looked at Seneo and kissed her.

"I will see you later."

She smiled. "I hope you don't delay picking me up."

"I will be right here waiting for you."

She smiled then stepped out and catwalked in her heels inside the hospital while Ryan reversed and drove to work. He jumped out putting on his white coat then walked to his office. A colleague opened the door and peeped in.

"Laitaka!"

Ryan turned to him and smiled. "Eita!"

"You back?"

Ryan smiled. "In flesh, what did I miss?"

"Your job!"

They both laughed. "Wa nyela."

"Good to see you though!"

"You too."

The colleague walked out while he sat down. He

looked at the files on table and smiled feeling the rush of excitement come back. His phone rang.

"Katlo..."

"Morning. I wanted to talk to you about Obrien. We want to go to Namibia so I wanted to take Obrien with. I need an affidavit."

"Ok, when are you going?"

"On Friday."

"I would have made it by then."

"Thank you. I am also sorry for what happened yesterday. You were right. I will correct myself."

"Good."

"Bye."

She hung up then Ryan started going through his files. He curiously looked at his phone wondering if Seneo's uncle had gotten the letter or not. He dialed his father.

"Ryan.."

"Is the letter gone?"

"Yes. They are already on their way back."

"It went well?"

His father chuckled. "Yes. I hope you have enough money."

"Yes. It's enough."

"Good. I don't want to be embarrassed."

"You won't be."

"That's my boy."

Tshego sent out her CV through email then sighed getting up. She had lost her job, just like that. It brought tears to her eyes, it was difficult to get a job. The years of unemployment had shown her that. Someone knocked on her door, she walked over and opened then looked at the delivery guy holding flowers.

"Morning..."

"Delivery for Miss Tshegofatso Modisane."

"That's me."

She signed then got the flowers and box of chocolates. She walked back with flowers inside the house and took out the note.

Dear unemployed girlfriend

You are the best at what you do and I am sure there is someone out there looking for someone with your skills, since you refused to join me at my company, I have decided to join you with job hunting while also getting in a commitment of giving girlfriend monthly allowance, the amount will be discussed after we have reviewed your performance as a girlfriend ... In the meantime, have some chocolate.

Your employed boyfriend.

She laughed staring at the letter then took out the chocolates with a smile.

At Marina, Seneo smiled walking over to Lea.

"Hey..."

Lea looked at her and smiled. "Seneo..."

"My uncle just got the letter from Ryan's family. I am so happy."

"I am happy for you too. There is something I want to talk to you about."

"What?"

"After what happened, I think we should keep some distance between us. I think Bokao has a crush on you, it might not mean anything but I am just being concious. I love my husband and I would do anything to protect my marriage. In the meantime I think some distance between us is what my marriage

needs."

Seneo nodded. "I understand."

"Meaning I can't be your maid of honor. You will have to get someone else."

Seneo sighed. "I understand."

"Thanks."

Seneo watched her walk away. She took a deep breath going a different direction.

Kabo held his son in his arms smiling. Oupa sat on the other couch staring at him. He kissed his forehead then looked at Oupa.

"I don't want your boyfriend anywhere near my son. "

"Now you are being unreasonable."

"Unreasonable?"

"He deleted the pictures and I admit, I was wrong. I

apologized for it."

"I don't give a fuck. Let him make his own child but he is going to stay far away from my son. Wena le boyfriend nyana ya gago ya masepa la ntlwaela masepa."

Oupa looked at him and sighed. "I heard you."

Kabo turned back to his son and smiled.

6 MONTHS LATER...

.
. .
.

Don't forget to like and leave a comment.

Opposite Poles Attract

#76

In the morning, Tshego sat in her car listening to Meghan Trainor, badass woman trying to fish her confidence from whatever tiny box it had fallen into. She looked at the building then closed her eyes. Her phone vibrated startling her from her inner chants.

"Hello?"

"Hey... Have you arrived?"

She leaned back on her seat. "Odirile I am sacred."

"Listen to me, you can do this. This is your thing. You are smart, you are clever, you are enough right now. The job is yours babe. You can do this. Where is the tigresses I was with last night? That over there is you. If you don't get the job, then it was never meant to be yours."

She sighed. "I am just nervous."

"You have no reason to be. Walk in there as if you own that company. Sometimes you have claim it to be yours."

"Ok... I am about to go in."

"I will call you back later. I love you. Keep calm."

"I love you too. Thank you."

"For?"

"For being my cheerleader. My back bone. My pillar of strength. My shield. My go to person. Thank you."

"I am always going to be there. Through thick and thin. And I am grateful for you too."

Tshego smiled. "I am walking in. This is it."

"Fuck them if they don't hire you."

She laughed. "Yeah... Bye."

She hung up then stepped in her navy blue dress and heels holding her handbag. She confidently walked and went right to the receptionist.

"Hi, how are you? I am here for the HR job interview."

"Hi, I am good yourself?"

"I am great."

The receptionist smiled. "Go down the hall. You will find a waiting area where most people are seated."

"Thank you."

She walked down the hall then looked at the people seated. She sat down feeling a bit discouraged. Knowing most companies hired according to how much experience one had discouraged her but she still sat down and waited.

Lea walked out of the pharmacy talking on the phone.

"I have been feeling nauseas lately. And my period too hasn't come."

"You must be pregnant."

Lea smiled walking over to her car then got in. "I

think so too. I bought the pregnancy test."

"I am not doing anything and it's my day off too, do you want me to come over?"

"Yeah. Gape hubby travelled. I'm all alone."

"Ok. I am coming."

"Sharp."

She hung up receiving another call. She looked at Seneo calling then sighed.

"Neo."

"Hey. I have been trying to call but you were not answering."

"I have been busy."

"Lea I saw you yesterday, you ignored me."

"I didn't hear you."

Seneo sighed. "I didn't know our friendship is over."

"Seneo I told you."

"I see you are friends with Tiny now. You know how she is right? She is a snake."

"You sound jealous right now."

"I'm just looking out for you. Everyone knows better than to befriend Tiny."

"I can look after myself Seneo."

"Ok. If you say so. Bye."

"Sharp."

Lea hung up rolling her eyes then drove off. A while later Lea walked inside her house with Tiny. Lea put her handbag on the table.

"Sit here. I am coming."

"Ok."

She walked to her bedroom. Tiny took out Lea's phone and pressed it for a couple of seconds before putting it back and taking out her own phone. Lea walked back in and put the pregnancy test on the table.

"Now we wait."

"Kana yesterday Seneo attacked me."

Lea frowned. "Attacked you?"

"Yes. She accused me of all things."

"Mxm. Ignore her."

Lea looked at the time anxiously waiting. Minutes later she quickly took it and looked at the single line. Disappointed, she put it down then sighed. Tiny smiled.

"Don't worry friend. It will work out. God's time is always the best time."

"Yah eish.."

"Maybe you are not the problem. Maybe he's the problem."

"Nothing is wrong with either of us. He is getting impatient. He really wants a child plus there is too much pressure coming from his family. I am so stressed right now."

"There is someone I know. When my sister was failing to conceive, she went to that person. She recommends herbs."

"Does it work?"

"My sister gave birth to two boys. It works."

"Ok. You can get her number."

"But she's expensive."

"It doesn't matter."

Tiny smiled. "Soon you will be pregnant friend."

At the hospital, Kabo walked in Ava's room and looked at her. She smiled.

"Hey..."

"Why am I finding out from Lebo that you are not feeling well?"

"I was going to tell you."

"When?"

"When I got the chance. I am sorry."

"How long have you known?"

"Since my pregnancy."

Kabo sat down. "You could have told me."

"I didn't want you staying because I was sick. I wanted you to stay because you wanted to."

"What's the plan?"

"A kidney transplant. I am on the waiting list."

"That doesn't work. Some people have been on the list for ages now, this is Africa and there are no many organ donors here. It doesn't work like that so you might die waiting. Don't you have any other relatives who could donate?"

"They don't talk to me anymore." She smiled wiping away a tear. "But I am at peace. I know if anything happens to me, my daughter will be in safe hands. You are good at this parenting thing."

Kabo smiled. "Thanks. You too."

"See? I have no reason to be stressed."

Kabo's phone rang, he took it out and looked at the caller ID. Ava smiled.

"Go and answer."

He walked out answering.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I am in Gabs and you are the only one I know here."

Kabo smiled. "Where are you?"

"At Airport Junction Mall."

"I am sending you directions to my house. I will meet you there."

"Aren't you at work?"

"I was meeting a client outside work premises. I will meet you there."

"Ok."

He quickly sent the directions and walked back inside the room. Ava turned to him.

"I have to go. We will talk later."

"Ok. Take Monei from Lebo."

"Ok." He kissed her forehead then dashed out.

**

Kabo parked his car behind Sereletso's car then pressed the gate remote. The gate opened then Sereletso drove in. Kabo parked beside her car and stepped out replying to a work message.

Sereletso stepped out of her car and smiled. "Hey..."

Kabo walked over and hugged her inhaling her perfume. He let go then smiled. "You look beautiful."

"Thanks Azwindini."

He laughed leading her inside the house. She looked around then sat down.

"You got transferred back to Gabs?"

Sereletso looked at him and shook her head. "No. I am overseeing a project. Right now I don't have anything pulling me back to Gabs."

"How long will you be here?"

"Two days, not counting the weekend. So I will be here for four days."

Kabo smiled. "Ok. You can stay here for as long you want."

"Where are your baby mamas?"

"Oupa is in Orapa. Ava is in hospital. She's sick and might die."

"Sad."

"Yeah. I am happy you are here. You have been rejecting me, at least now I can convince you to sleep with me."

Sereletso laughed then he shrugged. "At this stage, at least I should get to sleep with you. My seduction game is good."

His phone rang, he got up. "I need to go. My client is waiting for me. There is food and water. Electricity is also there. Later on I am coming back with my daughter and her nanny will be here in a couple of hours."

"Ok."

Kabo leaned over and kissed her taking her by surprise.

"Later..."

He rushed out, Sereletso put her hand over her lips and blushed alone. She thoughtfully thought of her unshaved pussy then walked out while he drove out and took her bag. She walked back with bag and went to the rooms. She looked at his bedroom, it smelt his fragrance. She put the bag down and opened it then walked in the bathroom with her toiletry bag.

Moitsoi sat in front of the mirror slowly doing her makeup. She ran the lipstick on her lips then started at herself for a while. Seconds later she stood up in her pants and blazer. The edges of her lace front weave were laid so perfectly the weave looked like her real hair. She put on her heels then looked at herself. She didn't look as flawless as she wanted, the reconstructive burn surgery didn't make her look like she did at first. The scars were gone but not all

gone and she hated them.

She walked out holding her handbag then took her phone and called the surgeon.

"Pearl Radebe, welcome to-"

"Hi. It's Moitai. Dr. Aberer's patient."

"Oh yes! Let me connect you."

"Thanks."

Moitai waited for a couple of seconds.

"Hello?"

"Dr. Aberer, it's Moitai. I wanted to ask if I can't have another surgery to fix everything."

"Moitai I need you to understand that you look so much better right now. Lucky for us you only suffered serious burns over your thighs and send but we already did two reconstructive burn surgeries and you are using the moisturizers I gave to you. I know it doesn't look like your original skin but those scars don't even look like scars anymore. You are beautiful, you should accept that because if not, you are going to keep wanting and these treatments are so

expensive. I don't want you to be left with nothing because trust me, it will take everything from you."

Tears filled her eyes. "You don't understand."

"I do. I understand. But for now, just accept yourself. Give your body some rest. Come back after a year or two. We will take a look and do something. For now, use the oils and moisturizers I gave you. I promise you, you are going to see a difference if you keep using those."

"Ok."

She hung up then sighed walking out. She got in her car and drove to school. A while later she parked the car at the school parking lot looking at her timetable. She took out her ringing phone and smiled picking.

"Papa..."

"Are you already at school?"

"Just arrived. I can't believe I am now working at a senior school."

"Good luck!"

"Thank you."

She stepped out in her suit holding her bag and another bigger handbag with her work things then walked to her department where a male teacher looked at her with a smile.

"You must be Ms Modisane."

Moitsoi smiled back. "Yes, you are?"

"Mr. Lentswe. Nice meeting you."

They shook hands. "Likewise."

"There is your desk. And your class started ten minutes back. Your class is in this block, at right corner."

"Thank you."

"You are welcome." He walked out holding a stick.

She put her handbag down then the other bag and took out material for the class. She took her handbag and walked out with the material. She could hear the noise all the way from outside the she confidently walked in the class. They all let quiet staring at her. She put her handbag and material on a unoccupied table then took a chalk and wrote her

name on the board. She turned to them.

"Good morning form 4's, I am Ms Modisane and I will be taking you for mathematics till you write your final exams next year."

Later that day Seneo walked out of the hospital and got in her car then drove home. She parked her car and stepped out exhausted. She put her handbag down taking off her shoes and looked at what Obrien was writing then smiled. The handwriting was still horrible but it had improved.

She sat down and helped him with his homework, the sign language classes were helping so much that she could have a full conversation with Obrien and he could read lips very well too.

She smiled as she finished explaining then laughed.

"Understood?"

He read her lips with a smile and nodded. Seneo

high fived him then walked to where Jade was drawing gibberish.

"Mama!"

"Hey love... What are you doing?"

She pointed at her paper. Seneo took the pen and wrote her name on the piece of paper. She gave back the pen then walked to her bedroom where Ryan was putting on his fragrance all dressed up.

"Where are you going?"

"Out with the boys."

"Oh... Where?"

"I am not sure yet. I am going to pick Kabo up from his house."

"Babe I want us to talk about your bachelor party. Honestly I am not comfortable with it. I just don't want any drama. We are getting married in a few weeks and honestly I don't want any drama. Not that I am accusing you of anything but I just want us to be far from drama."

"I understand. I won't have it if you are not

comfortable with it."

Seneo smiled then kissed him. "What time are you coming back?"

"Around 2100hrs."

"Ok. I love you."

"I love you too." He grabbed his car keys and walked out. She sat in front of the mirror staring at her face. She needed a facial treatment, a serious one.

Lea opened the bottle with the herbal water, the lady Tiny had taken her to said she should bath her vagina with it. Lea walked to the bathroom holding the herbal water. Minutes later she walked out with a towel wrapped around her body then took her phone and called the lady.

"Hello?"

"Hi. It's Lea. The herbal water is burning. My vagina

feels like it's on fire."

"That's goes on to show that it's working. It's supposed to burn like that but it will soon stop."

"Ok."

She hung up then Lea sat down but it seemed the burning kept getting worse. She walked to the sitting room where she switched on the fan and opened her legs wide open.

Tiny finished eating then called the number she stolen earlier on.

"Hello?"

She took a deep breath listening to that deep voice.

"Hi. I work with Lea, your wife."

"Ok?"

"I know I shouldn't be telling you this but I want you to be careful. I don't want the same thing that

happened to my brother happening to you. Your wife went to see a Malawian witch doctor today about you. I don't know why but it has to do with you. I just want you to be careful. That's all. Bye."

She hung up and smiled relaxing on her couch watching TV.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#77

Bokao looked at his phone then shook his head driving home. He parked his car besides Lea's then walked in the house. He looked at his wife seated on the couch in a towel only. Lea turned to him and smiled.

"Hey babe..."

He walked over and kissed her. "Hey... How was work?"

"Fine. Did you check?"

She sighed with a smile. "I am not pregnant. We can keep trying."

"Yeah." He walked to the bedroom. Lea followed after him.

"I know it's disappointing but we just have to keep trying."

He took off his t-shirt. Lea put her hands on his chest.

"Some couples take time. We are that couple. I am ovulating. This is a perfect time to do this. I know I keep disappointing you but I want this as much as you want it. Nothing is wrong with the both of us.."

He smiled then kissed her. He laid her on the bed taking off her towel then dropped kisses going down to her pussy. Boako paused staring at her then leaned over again catching the awful smell. Lea looked at him as he got up.

"I am tired right now."

"Umm ok. Let me make something for you."

He nodded then she dressed up and walked to the kitchen.

Tshego pushed the trolley walking around the supermarket putting things she needed inside. She

finally walked to the till then smiled staring at Tumelo's wife. She smiled back.

"I will never forget you. Tshego right?"

Tshego smiled. "Yes. I never got your name."

"Dineo. Wow! You look good."

"Thank you. O kae hubby?"

"Waaii, I left. I just realized he won't stop cheating no matter what I do. Sometimes you have to put yourself first and I failed to do that earlier."

"Wow!"

"He is not supporting the kids. I am not even bothering myself. I am just happy."

"I am happy for you."

Seneo handed her the bank card then swiped and waved at Dineo pushing her trolley away. She put everything in the boot then got in her car while the car beside hers flashed lights once unlocking. The owner of the car got in then looked at Tshego while she started the car. He rolled down his window.

"Hey..."

Tshego smiled and drove off.

Kabo walked out of his room holding his phone and car keys then looked at Sereletso who was holding the baby.

"I'm going. I will see you later."

"Where are you going again?"

"It's Ryan's bachelor party tonight."

Sereletso laughed. "Don't get him dumped."

"It's all Innocent. Trust me."

She looked at him knowing she had no right demanding any kind of faithfulness from him. They were not even in a relationship. She stood up holding his daughter then walked over.

"I could have easily booked into a hotel or a lodge. I

can afford that. The company even gave me money for that. But I chose to come to you instead. You were right. We are too old for running around. You put on a good deal on the table. I want that. It wouldn't hurt to give us another try."

Kabo smiled then kissed her. He stepped back staring at his daughter then kissed her cheek.

"You won't regret it."

"I better not."

A hooted outside. "I am coming back. I will see you later."

"Behave. Don't ruin this before it can even start."

"I am well disciplined."

He rushed out. Sereletso sighed standing then looked at his daughter and smiled kissing her neck. She laughed throwing her head back.

The nanny walked in then Sereletso smiled.

"She doesn't cry?"

"No. Not that much."

"Ok."

Sereletso sat down again and sighed wondering what was going to happen at the bachelor party. At lot of those tended to include a lot that would probably break her heart.

Ryan parked the car in front of the C-SKY hotel then Kabo looked at him.

"Tonight is for you. You are treading on your last days as a single man. You've got to get loose."

"I don't want that do anything that will compromise my family's happiness."

"It won't come to that. Let's go."

They walked in then Kabo fist bumped a man.

"Sure laitaka!"

Kabo turned to his brother. "This is my brother, the good surgeon, Ryan this is Agang and his brother

Miguel."

Miguel walked over holding his phone then slid his phone in his pocket smiling and bumped shoulders with Kabo and Ryan.

"Ke bone ba Bachelor party?"

Kabo nodded. "My brother is the man of the moment."

Ryan chuckled. "He wants me to get divorced before I can even get married."

Miguel shook his head. "Be careful. Banna ba ba dangerous. (These guys are dangerous.) You will get caught."

Agang laughed. "Ryan don't listen to him. This one is the original cheater, ebile ko male conference, ke ene president wa teng. Wa cheater ebile wa imisa. (At the male conference, he's the president. He cheats and impregnates.)"

"I am changed man and I love my family. Ryan my man, o seka wa retsa batho ba. (don't listen to these people.) Wa nyala, (you are getting married) don't

ruin it with two minutes fun and if it gets hard, use a condom. And don't confess. No matter what, don't give in. Don't be like me. Gompieno what I did years back is still brought up in arguments sometimes gotwe says the guy who cheated and even made a child. You don't want that to be your life, and chances are that she will say she forgave you then leaves you on your wedding day. Kana this other gender e maswe."

Agang looked at his brother. "She still brings it up?"

"Yeah and I don't even have defense because at the end of the day, I did cheat on her."

Kabo laughed. "Molato ga o bole. Nice seeing you gents!"

They went opposite directions. Kabo led him to the pool side where all the gents where. Ryan looked around, there was no trace of any woman. He greeted a couple of people and smiled at Trevor who was holding his beer.

"My man!"

"Ryan, the man of the moment!"

"I want to get out of here fast. Seneo doesn't want me having a bachelor's party."

Kabo stood in front of everyone.

"Gents, let's clear a few things here. Tonight we are all about having fun. What happens here remains here! What happens tonight can never be talked about, ever... And there goes our ladies!"

Music started as the half baked ladies walked in. The guys whistled and clapped. Kabo handed Ryan his drink.

"Today is your day."

Ryan looked at the ladies then caught site of the pretty one. She looked young but more beautiful. She turned to him catching him staring then smiled innocently.

Later that evening Seneo looked at the time. It was a few minutes before midnight. She couldn't help the

feeling she was having no matter what. She thoughtfully looked at her phone then took it and called Tanyaradza.

"Tanya, hi..."

"Hi Seneo."

"Hey, is Trevor back?"

"No. He left long back saying he is going out with his friends."

"Kabo wanted to throw Ryan a bachelor party and I refused. I feel that's where they went."

"Do you think they are sleeping with other woman there?"

"I don't know but... I am scared."

"You need to trust him."

"It's almost midnight Tanya."

Tanya sighed. "I tried calling Trevor but he wasn't picking."

"Don't you know where they went?"

"No. But I overheard him talking about Avani on the phone a few minutes before he left."

"I am going there."

"What about the kids?"

"They are sleeping. I am going to Avani."

"Neo, maybe you should just wait for him."

"I am not waiting. It's past midnight."

"You should trust your man."

"And let him bring diseases to me? I am going."

"Eish. Come and pick me up though this is bad idea."

.

.

If we don't participate on inserts it means we are going to settle for a single insert per day family. We can't be more than 3k who like the insert and just have a couple of comments. Let's work together.

Opposite Poles Attract

#78

Seneo parked her X-class at Trevor's gate then pressed the hooter. Minutes later Tanya walked out and jumped in smiling.

"I really like your car. It's big and manly. You bought it yourself?"

Seneo smiled driving away. "No. Ryan did."

"Ah! Why are you accusing him of cheating then? If he can buy such a car that other men out there envy, why would he cheat?"

Seneo looked at Tanya. "I am not saying he is cheating. I just want to know what's going on. My instinct is never wrong Tanya."

Tanya leaned back looking around the clean car. "We are going to look stupid when we find that they are doing nothing wrong. From there we are both going to look insecure."

Seneo sighed. "If we see that they are not doing anything wrong, we turn back. I will drop you off."

"You should help me look for a job."

"Do you have any qualification?"

Tanya nodded. "Yes. I have a degree in Risk Management from Midlands State University."

"Really?"

Tanya smiled. "Unemployment leads to poverty and now most of us look like we didn't go to school but we actually did. I went through varsity. Four years, four full years. I met Trevor at varsity." She smiled. "I failed my form 4 twice so I went to university a bit late. When I finished, I worked for a year, by then Trevor was also working. We got married then I lost my job. Trevor's company retrenched him months later. It was hard, he worked here and there but it didn't help especially now that we had a child. That's when he moved to SA. An entire year there while I moved back to the village. He was a goner, no communication, no nothing. They now called him 'chichoni che Joni', a Joburg goner. I was so scared,

I was struggling with our son and his mother was sick. I worked at the farms to raise money to go to South Africa. I left our son with his sick mother and went. No plan, just my bag with my clothes. I didn't even have a passport. I just followed. His cousin took me from parkstation then he took me to where Trevor was. In a one room he shared with two other guys. One Zim and the other a Nigerian. He was upset but really, I had no choice. It was hard Seneo. I did piece jobs, I don't plat hair. A disadvantage to me, I still don't understand why everyone thinks every Zimbabwean lady can plat but I kept pushing. Then that's when his friend who was here called him. He said they could start building together. Trevor is not a builder. He has a degree in Finance obtained from UZ. But he went while I went back home. Things started changing from there. His mother was better And I had given birth to our second born. Years later here I am, with him."

"Wow! So much history."

Tanya laughed adjusting the car seat and putting her feet on the dashboard with a smile. "When you have

come so far Seneo, cheating won't be the reason you leave. There is a level you reach in your relationship where you look at this person and realize they are your life. They have become the main reason you wake up with a smile each. You realize you have invested your soul into them. A point of no turning back. I have reached that level. A level where it's more than just love. It's a lot more. It's a lot more Seneo. I am not leaving my husband because he's cheating, not that I condone cheating but I'm way past that level. I trust him with my all, Trevor is the father of my children, he's my husband. He's the love of my life. He's my everything. I breathe in that man Seneo. They once said he fed me love potion and Lord if he did, I don't care because I'm so blinded by that potion."

Seneo parked the car at the filling station and smiled staring at Tanya.

"You make it sound so easy."

"It is. You are just making it difficult for yourself. Where did you meet Ryan?"

"I met him through my cousin. I was just 15 by then. He was dating my cousin but it was for a brief while and that's when him and my sister fell in love."

Seneo adjusted her seat too and smiled. "Rea was in love with him. They were in love, that I knew even though I was young. A month later she passed on. She was murdered. My uncle's then wife planned it out and she passed on. Everyone was shuttered by her death. 6 years later, I met him. I was now doing my attachment. I didn't plan it but it happened.

Naturally. I fell in love with him and I felt so guilty, like I was betraying my sister. He came to my house and took me to this campsite for the entire weekend. Ever felt so in love that nothing else matters, just love? That was me. After that weekend I promised myself to stay away from him then a month later, I was pregnant. This time around I didn't fight him. Lucky enough my relatives stay out of town, whenever my cousin came around, we would sneak around. Nothing is more exciting than those stolen kisses behind closed doors Tanya. I love Ryan but sometimes I feel guilty though I did dream Rea saying it's ok."

"You dreamt you sister?"

"I know it's hard to believe but I did."

"No. It's not. She was setting you free from the guilt. Ever dreamt of her again?"

"No. But again maybe I dreamt of her because I had been thinking so much about her and what I would like her to say."

"Not everything has a scientific explanation. You know that. My grandmother always said dreaming of dead people could be either a blessing or not, in you case, it was. Sometimes Seneo you've got nurture love."

Seneo smiled. "I am feeling like eating ice cream. Let's get in."

The two ladies stepped out in their pyjamas and purchased their magnums in the filling station store then stood in front of the car chatting.

"So you are joining your husband at the clinic?"

"Yes. But I want to further my studies. I want to be a doctor. Ryan also wants to further his studies. I don't

want to be just a nurse next to a husband who's a surgeon and most probably in a couple of years a Neurologist."

Tanya smiled. "I feel sorry for your kids."

Seneo took a bite of her mugnum as tears filled her eyes. "He has to go overseas for that though. He already applied. He is leaving in a month's time. I am not ready."

Tanya sadly looked at her. "For how long?"

"He already has a medical degree from a medical school, so now it's maybe three or so years. I'm not ready."

Tanya hugged her as she started crying. "I can't. I don't want to let him go. I want to tell him no. But..."

"Why don't you go with him?"

"What about the clinic?"

"You will hire people for it. Seneo this clinic is a private clinic and it's bound to make money. You hire people and it starts running. Let's say he goes first, settles while you oversee the clinic because it's still

starting then after that you go with the kids. Where he is, that's where you should be. You rent out your houses, more money for you two. Love is struggling together. Stop crying."

Seneo laughed wiping away her tears then they continued chatting laughing.

Ryan walked inside the house and went to the bedroom where the bed was empty. He took out his phone and called Seneo but her phone rang unanswered. His phone rang then he sighed picking.

"Kabo..."

"Are you alive?"

"Seneo is not home."

"What?"

"I'm telling you. She's not home."

"And the kids?"

"They are there. Her only. Her car is not there too."

"Did you try calling her?"

"She's not picking."

"Where do you think she went?"

Ryan sat down. "I'm going to wait for her."

"Don't do anything stupid. You will go to jail and for a very long time. These days the courts are taking gender based violence seriously. You will rot there, trust me. All a woman has to say is that you slapped her."

"I hear you. We will talk."

He hung up and put the phone down with his hands on his face. He got up minutes later and paced around, his heart pounding so much it could just stop.

All sorts of scenarios played in his head stressing him further. He tried her phone again, then twice and thrice. Minutes slowly passed like ages till he fell asleep after an hour of waiting.

Hours later, in the morning, Sereletso looked at Kabo sleeping beside her. He looked so cute in his sleep, cute and innocent too. She had heard him when he came in but she hadn't moved an inch. She got up and went to the kitchen where she fried a few things then dished for him. She frowned at the intercom ringing then walked back to the bedroom holding the breakfast in a tray.

"Kabo... There is someone at the gate."

He slowly opened his eyes then smiled staring at her.

"Hey..."

She blushed. "There is someone at the gate. Breakfast is ready."

He looked at the tray with a smile. "Looks like something on TV."

Sereletso laughed. "Go and attend to the person at the gate."

He got up, her heart skipped as she looked at his dick, he put on his sweat pants and walked out.

Sereletso closed her eyes wishing to unsee that but the image was just stuck in her head making her wonder how it would feel having him split her pussy lips then sink deep in.

*

Kabo looked at Oupa holding his son and opened the door even wider. Oupa smiled walking in.

"Hey..."

He got his son from her. "You brought him?"

Oupa chuckled staring at the smile on his face. "A friend was driving to Gabs and I thought why not. Gape he missed you."

"Thank you so much."

"I want us to discuss something. Something important."

"Sit."

Oupa sat down and looked at him as he played with

his son. She exhaled then smiled.

"I want us to talk about us. I don't want us moving around in circles like this. Ava sent me a message. She made me realize something and I'm tired of denying the fact that I love you. I love you and I want us to fix our family. No more games."

Sereletso walked in holding his ringing phone.

"Founu!"

Kabo got in then looked at his brother's call.

"I'm coming." He walked back to his bedroom answering.

Oupa looked at Sereletso who was looking at her.

"Who are you?"

"I'm Sereletso. Kabo's girlfriend. You must be his baby mama."

Oupa laughed. This time around she wasn't going to allow such nonsense. Not again. Not after the conversation she had had with her aunt.

"No. I am his to be wife, the mother of his children

and his life partner. I don't know who you are in his life or who you think you are, I am not going to fight you either because I don't fight for what's mine. I will simply just kill you. This is my family and I am not going to let you or anyone play on that. O seka wa batla go tsenana mo territory yame ausi. (Don't you dare get in my territory.) My son won't have you as his step mother neither will Monei."

Sereletso calmly looked at her then smiled.

"Kana bo baby mama la lapisa. (Baby mamas are tiring.) You must have heard that the other one is dying then you thought you would sprint back and claim him. Already in your head you saw your little future together. Hunny, that boat long sank. Don't come to me with an attitude because I don't have time for you. The only person you should be talking to is Kabo, not me. He is going to make a choice, being honest I don't like drama or being associated with drama. I know my worth love and it's not getting in a competition with a baby mama. If he chooses me then you are going to have to work on yourself my love or else you will go asking for advice from

facebook go le bokete, stress sele kea? We will read your problem at the facebook pages o lelela mo batswaneng. I am not the type to be harassed by a baby mama. You won't bring baby mama drama to my relationship because of your jealousy o batla gore nna le Kabo re gaogane (wanting Kabo and I to break up.) I am not that type my love but let me hold on so he comes and make a decision."

Kabo walked back in as Sereletso sat down. She looked at him.

"Kabo sit."

Oupa sat down then Kabo at the other couch.

"Kabo, I told you last night why I'm here right? Because I want to give it a try. Mmagwe Temogo is here and she wants to fix things so you can raise your kids as a family while I'm offering a new start for you. I want you to make a decision to avoid making me or her or both of us look stupid. It seems fate is always on your favor because you are always inbetween women but today it won't be like that. If you choose mmagwe Temogo then I'm going to take

my belongings and leave, you will never see me again and if not and you choose me, we are going to have to all work on ourselves so we can have a peaceful way forward. What's your decision rra?"

Kabo looked at both of them staring back at him.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#79

Oupa's heart pounded as she looked at him.

"Oupa is the mother of my son, that's not going to change ever. She will always be part of me because we share a child together but the time apart has given me plenty of time to think and I don't want to string along anyone anymore. I loved you at some point and I ruined that, now all that's left is me caring about you as the mother of my child. I don't want to complicate that."

Tears filled Oupa's eyes. "I want us to raise our kids together Kabo. We are a family."

"I would love that but I don't love you like how a man is supposed to love a woman anymore. If I commit myself to you, I will be forcing myself into it and I want you to be happy. I also want to be happy. I am not going to make you happy neither will you make

me happy. I think we should just stick to co-parenting. We are doing so well.”

A tear rolled down Oupa’s cheek then she stood up. “Ok. I have to go. I will come and collect him later.”

“I can drop you off. Where are you going?”

“My cousin’s house.”

“I will drop you off.”

“I will wait outside.”

She walked out. Kabo looked at Sereletso then smiled. “I want to give this a fair shot.”

“I would love that too. Let me hold him while you drop her off.”

Kabo handed his son to her then kissed her. “I will be back just now.”

“Ok.”

He walked out holding his car keys then unlocked his car. He drove while Oupa leaned back on the seat, her eyes closed.

“Where does your cousin stay?”

Oupa shook her head and put her hands on her face crying. Kabo parked the car at the side of the road.

“I am sorry.”

“Can you stop doing this? We have a chance at being a real family. Don’t you want our kids to grow up in a stable home?”

“We can still offer them that even if we are not together. I am sorry. I really am.”

“Did you ever love me? Be honest. Be honest please... that’s the least you can do.”

Kabo sighed. “I did. But not enough.”

Her lips shook. “I love you. Why are you doing this to me? All I have done was love you. That’s all! I gave my all to you, what am I supposed to do? First it was Ava, I stayed through that nonsense, why do you keep doing this to me?”

Kabo looked at her break down. “You don’t deserve this.”

“Then stop it! Stop it! Don’t you get tired of hurting me? Don’t you get tired?”

“There is someone out there who is going to love you.”

“If I can’t have you, no one will. I am going to kill you, myself and our son. I am going to do it. You have turned me into this crazy woman.”

“Stop talking like that.”

“I am going to kill all of us. I am not going to watch you happy while I am hurting. While I cry. It’s not going to happen.”

He sighed. “I will check you in a hotel.”

He started the car and drove to a hotel where he checked her in then led her inside. He cupped her face.

“You are beautiful, do you know that? You are more than just beautiful. You are one in a million and I am the worst thing that has ever happened to you. I know it’s going to be hard but one day you are going to look back and realize I helped you.” He kissed her cheek. “I will call and check on you later.”

“Make love to me.”

“Oupa...”

“Please... make love to me. One last time.”

“I want to be a better man. I don’t want to keep hurting people unnecessarily. I want to be better. I will call you.”

“Oh, so you want to be a better man for that woman yet you couldn’t be a better man for me?”

“I will see you later.”

He walked out. Oupa put her hands on her face crying.

Ryan looked at Seneo making breakfast.

“So you just leave the kids alone to come back in the early hours of the morning?”

“I lost track of time and either way, I thought you would be back. Where were you?”

“I went out for drinks like I said.”

“And it took you the entire night?”

“Where were you?”

“I was with Tanya. She wasn't feeling well so I went to check up on her. We drove to a filling station nearby where we got Magnum and chatted. I drove her back to her house then came home. I talked to Trevor, you can call him.”

“Don't you find anything wrong with leaving the kids alone? Anything could have happened, Obrien is deaf and... I am just shocked you left the kids all alone. I understand you wanting to help Tanya but you could have come back home after you were done.”

“I should have, I just lost track of time.” She shrugged. “Just like you did. You said you were going out with the boys, I understand that but to be gone for the whole night? I was worried sick about you. I couldn't sleep. You could have texted me, it wouldn't have taken anything from you to text me and say Seneo, I will be coming home late because I have decided to just stay out with the boys. I was

wrong to have left the kids alone but Obrien knows what to do in case of danger, his disability doesn't make him stupid. I should have came back sooner, I apologize. I shouldn't have left the kids alone but don't move around doing things you wouldn't want someone doing to you. Don't walk around with double standards."

He sighed looking at her. "I am sorry."

"I forgive you. Where were you?"

"I was at Avani."

She nodded. "Ok."

He hugged from behind and kissed her neck. "I am sorry. I should have called."

"You should have. But it's ok. We will work on it."

She turned and looked at him with a smile. "I want to come with you."

"Huh?"

"I want to come with you. When you go to study. I want to go with you. I want to study medicine too."

Ryan smiled. "You want to come with me?"

"Yes. Together with the kids. I want us to stay together as a family. Love is struggling together."

Ryan hugged her tightly. "Fuck babe! Of cause! Why not?"

Lea walked from the bathroom with a towel around her body then took her compact mirror taking off the towel. She looked at her pussy so swollen and reddish then put the mirror down just as Bokao walked in the room. She quickly picked the towel and wrapped it around herself.

"What's wrong?"

She shook her head. "No. It's nothing."

"Ok. You are still ovulating right?"

She looked at him and cleared her throat. "My period came."

“Oh... ok. I am going out. I will be back later.”

He put on his shoes then walked out. She quickly took her phone and called Tiny.

“Hey love...”

“Mma I don't think that lady helped me. My pussy is painful, swollen and reddish.”

“Oh that? It get's like that. As soon as the pain stops, the swelling will go down then you sleep with him. You are going to get pregnant immediately after.”

“Eish, the pain is too much.”

“Sorry, you will be fine. Your money didn't go for nothing.”

“I guess.”

“Just relax and everything will work out friend.”

“Ok, thank you.”

“What are friends for? Don't stop using the water. And don't forget the herbs you have to boil and drink, It's important to do that. I know we are firm believers of science but this works.”

Lea smiled. "Ok bye."

She hung up and took out the herbs from her handbag. She walked with them to the kitchen then boiled them and drank.

Tiny's phone rang, she looked at Bokao calling and answered with a smile.

"Hello?"

"Hi. It's Lea's husband. You called me yesterday."

"Oh... I am so sorry. I shouldn't have called you. I don't want to destroy anyone's marriage."

"No wait... you said she visited a witch doctor?"

"Yes. She said she gave her some herbs to mix with your food because she wants a child or something like that. I really don't know. Maybe I didn't hear correctly. Don't listen to me."

"Do you know the witch doctor she went to?"

"No, I never asked. Please don't tell her I told you. I just want you to be careful. Bye."

Tiny hung up and called a number.

“Hello?”

“How long does the herbs take to start working?”

“It’s not herbs. It’s poison. An hour or two she will die. It’s very efficient.”

“Ok. This conversation never happened.”

The lady hung up then Tiny sighed.

Katlo drove inside the open gate and parked her car behind Seneo’s car. She stepped out and walked to the door then knocked. Seconds later Seneo opened the door and smiled.

“Katlo...”

“Hi. I am here to collect Obrien.”

“Oh... Ryan didn’t call you yesterday?”

“About?”

“We are taking the kids out for the weekend.”

“No. He didn’t and he knows I made plans.”

“I am really sorry, just that we planned to go out as a family.”

“I also made plans Seneo. You can’t want me to cancel them just because you want to take my son out.”

“I am really sorry. I really thought Ryan called that’s why I never bothered to.”

“He didn’t and I am not going without my son. Give me my son, you are delaying me.”

“Katlo please... he is looking forward to this.”

“Seneo, please give me my child. I don’t want to argue with you. We made arrangements and I get him on weekends. That didn’t change, it’s my turn to have him. We have a photo shoot! It’s scheduled for today. Give me my son.”

“You are right. It’s your turn. I will go and bring him.”

Seneo walked back in the house. Minutes later she walked out with Obrien. He looked at his mother

tearfully and signed.

“Can I please go with daddy? I will come to your house next weekend, I will stay even for a week.”

Katlo shook her head. “No. We are going for the photoshoot.”

Tears rolled down Obrien’s cheeks then Katlo took his bag from Seneo. “It must be nice having the upper hand Seneo but you are going too far. Now it makes me look like the bad parent yet I had made plans for my son and my family long back before your little trip. He is going to think I am purposely doing this and maybe that’s your plan, to make me look like the bad parent in front of my son but it’s unfair. He is not going to be happy the whole day though this was supposed to be a special day for him and I.” She handed the bag back to Seneo. “You can take him. It’s fine. It’s pointless to take him when he is not happy.”

Katlo blinked away her tears then looked at Obrien.

“It’s fine. You can stay.”

Obrien smiled staring at her

“Really?”

“Yes. I will see you next weekend or whenever they let you come.”

“I love you!” He hugged her then ran back inside the house.

Seneo sighed. “I am so-“

“Save it. You now you don’t mean it. Enjoy.”

Katlo walked back to her car wiping away her tears then started the car and drove off. Unable to drive anymore she stopped the car at the side of the road and called her husband.

“Babe weh, is it fair that Seneo and Ryan know that I made plans with Obrien then they make their own plans. They don’t even make me aware. I go there to collect my son and they tell me I can’t because they are going out as a family though I had communicated with Ryan. Now I look like the bad parent in front of my son when I try taking him. I know I was a bad mother to Obrien but haven’t I paid for my sins?”

“Hey... don’t cry. We will postpone. And it’s time we have a written agreement because definitely the verbal one is not working.”

.

.

.

Don't forget to leave a like and a comment.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#80

Ryan drove in the yard then stepped out and walked in the house.

“Babe, let’s go!”

Seneo walked from the bedroom in a short white flared summer dress. She fixed her shoes then looked at him putting on her sunglasses.

“Babe why didn’t you communicate with Katlo about our trip?”

“Shit! I forgot. Did she take him?”

“No. But she was sad. Now it looks like I, Seneo, don’t want her having a relationship with her son. I make her look like the bad parent because she said she told you about her photo shoot.”

“I forgot all about it.”

“It’s not fair that we take her son when she had

obviously made plans for her family. This is her son too and she deserves her weekends. All this could have been avoided had you communicated with her. We have been having such peaceful relationship and now it might be ruined.”

Ryan sighed. “You are right. How about we drop off Obrien at the photo shoot, wait for him and leave? I will apologize to Katlo. Let me call her.”

“Or her husband. He’s more understanding gape o calm. Call him.”

Ryan took out his phone and called Oabona dragging their bag outside to the car.

“Hello?”

“Oabona, I forgot that Katlo had made plans with Obrien and made other plans. I can drop off Obrien at the photo shoot, we wait for him then leave? Is that possible?”

“Yeah, I was beginning to think maybe you are still punishing my wife.”

“No. I am over that, either way, I would never punish

her using my son. I completely forgot about the shoot, I will pass by, where are you doing the shoot?"

"At Lee Studios, let me forward you the directions."

"Sure..."

Ryan hung up and put the bag in the boot. Seneo walked with her handbag holding Junior while Obrien followed holding his young sister in his arms. He got in with her at the back while Seneo strapped Junior on his car seat. She looked at Ryan as he stared at his phone for a second before putting it in his pocket.

"What did he say?"

"He just sent the directions."

"Ok. We can go."

"A quick one for the road?"

Seneo smiled shaking her head. "Ng g, let's go."

He walked over to her then picked her up throwing her on his shoulder then walked inside the house while she laughed.

"Ryan put me down!"

He closed the door behind her then put her down pressing her against the door while slipping his hand between her legs.

“Ryan... the kids are alone in the car.”

“And they are completely safe.”

He turned her around and pulled her thong to the side taking out his dick. He breathed heavily on her neck sliding in then held the hem of her dress in a bundle on her back. Seneo closed her eyes feeling his entire length slide in filling her up while she stood on her toes. He curved his back and went in for the kill.

*

Minutes later Ryan walked out fixing his pants while Seneo wiped herself and changed her thong in the bedroom. She walked out locking the main door behind her and got in the car.

Ryan reversed then drove off while Seneo scrolled

through her phone smiling. Ryan looked at her.

“Who are you talking to?”

“Tanya. Babe I think the next trip we should go as a group. With Tanya and Trevor. Kabo and... is he back with Ava?”

“No, they long broke and haven’t gotten back together. Apparently she has chronic kidney diseases and needs a transplant.”

“Can’t her family donate for her?”

“Kabo says she is not close with her family. She is on the waiting list.”

“She might die while waiting.”

“Yeah, hopefully there is a miracle.”

“He must be devastated.”

“Who? Kabo? He moved on already.”

“With? He went back to Oupa?”

“No. Sereletso. His form 1 girlfriend.”

Seneo chuckled. “This guy is something else. I can’t

believe this. Where does he get these women or they are just waiting around the corner for him?”

“I don’t know, but I’m glad he is moving from Ava and Oupa drama. Hopefully he settles with Letso.”

“Ava was a good woman and she loved him. I hope she makes it, she deserves to be happy.”

“Me too. Is it me or you and Lea don’t talk anymore?”

Seneo sighed. “We are not friends anymore.”

“What happened?”

“It’s a long story. I just feel sad for her. The person she is friends with right now is a vicious snake and honestly there is nothing I can do. Hopefully she sees it before it’s too late. People like Tiny are so dangerous.”

“She is a grown woman, she will see it. I hope it won’t be too late.”

“Me too. Is my hair ok? I wanted to go to the salon but I lost track of time.”

Ryan looked at her hair. “Yeah. You look beautiful. We are just going to a game reserve babe, you look

fine.”

“When I take photos in Central Kalahari Game Reserve, I want to look beautiful.”

“You can look anyhow. I will still love you.”

Seneo laughed. Minutes later he parked the car at the studio, he stepped out and opened the door for Obrien who stepped, Ryan looked at Seneo with a smile then winked at her before walking in. Seneo blushed alone then looked at Tanya’s message and replied.

Moitoi smiled walking inside Tshego’s kitchen then hugged her.

“Hey...”

Tshego smiled. “You have come at the right time. I am almost done. Where is Cliff?”

“Odirile took him.”

Tshego looked at Moitai in her red dress. "You look good. You are gaining."

"Am I?"

Tshego laughed. "There is a bun in the oven isn't it?"

"I don't know. I haven't checked."

"You are pregnant."

Moitai smiled. "I don't want to get too excited as yet."

"Trust me, there is a bun."

"Did you invite Neo?"

"Yes. But she said she had plans with her family so she can't. I also figured she was trying to avoid any awkward situations considering how you feel about her relationship and my history with Ryan. And their wedding is coming up. They must be busy."

"I can't believe Seneo is marrying this guy. It's just... I don't know, wrong but who am I to judge? Who am I to throw stones while I live in a glass house?"

Tshego smiled. "I completely support Neo."

Sometimes you've got to stop living to make people happy and just do your own thing. I don't know much but I know those two are in love and we don't really choose who we fall in love with. And if they are meant to be, Moi they will be and they will forever be. Sometimes I'd like to think they were always destined to be together and Rea was the force they needed to get pulled together."

Moitoi shrugged. "I doubt but we will never know."

"Let me tell you something, the more you don't approve that relationship or the more you dislike Ryan, the more the distance between you and Seneo will grow. I have realized that she distances herself from people who don't like people she loves. It's always been like that, from young age."

"I am trying."

"Try harder."

Outside the guys started braaing sipping on their beers.

“I want to propose. I want to take her to Mauritius.”

Odirile smiled. “That’s nice, for me the situation is a bit difficult. I want to marry her but no one really approves because Tshego once slept with my father. I understand why she did it, she was desperate for a job, poverty can make us do the worst things but now my whole family doesn’t like her. My mother doesn’t approve, my father doesn’t even want to hear it. It stresses me out, I want to get married, properly with everyone there but it’s proving to be difficult.”

“Eish, your situation is stressful.”

“Tell me about it.”

Lea grunted lying on the floor in pain, it felt as if someone was twisting her intestines. She closed her

eyes wondering why she had listened to Tiny. For God's sake they were other methods to get pregnant. Tears filled her eyes, it was now clear she had trusted the wrong person. She slowly continued dragging herself to her phone sweating. She looked at the couch that seemed so far away. She dragged herself slowly till she reached for it. It fell off her hands, Lea slowly took it with shaking hands lying on the ground and dialed Seneo feeling weak.

"Hello?"

"Neo... help..."

"Hello?"

"Help..."

"Lea, what's going on?"

She whispered. "Stomach.... Pain... help..."

"Pain? Where? Lea? Hello?"

She slowly closed her eyes dropping the phone.

Panicking, Seneo dialed Bokao.

“Hello?”

“Hi. It’s Seneo. I just got a call from Lea. I couldn’t hear her properly but she is in pain.”

“Pain?”

“Yes. Could you check on her? Are you home?”

“No. I will go.”

“Thank you. Update me when you get to her. It’s an emergency. Something is wrong.”

“Ok.”

Bokao sped to his house then drove in through the gate and rushed in. His heart skipped as he looked at Lea lying on the floor, her eyes rolled to the back. He quickly picked her up and walked out with her. His phone rang from his pocket as he put her at the back seat. He went back to lock the door and jumped in his car then immediately drove off.

At the hospital, Bokao paced up and down worriedly waiting for the doctor. She had been fine in the morning when he left her. He slowly sat down. A while later the doctor finally walked over.

He quickly stood up. "How is she?"

"Let's talk in my office."

Bokao's heart skipped. "Why? What's wrong? Is she ok?"

The doctor looked at him then sighed. "Let's sit."

Bokao swallowed sitting staring at the doctor who sat beside him. He looked at the doctor waiting.

"We did all we could...."

Bokao put his hand over his chest unable to breathe while a sharp pain struck him.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#81

The doctor quickly stood up and helped Bokao sit.

"Calm down. Take in a deep breath. You are having a panic attack. Calm down. It's ok. Take in a deep breath. Relax."

Minutes later he sighed staring at him then continued.

"I am really sorry, we did all we could and we couldn't save the baby."

Bokao paused. "What?"

"The baby. But the mother is fine. We have managed to bring the situation under control."

"What happened?"

"Poison."

"Poison?"

"Yes. She said she consumed some herbs. She will

be fine. It seems poisonous herbs."

"Can I see her?"

"Of cause."

*

Bokao walked in and looked at Lea who was lying on the bed. She looked at him as a tear ran down her cheek.

"I killed my baby."

"What happened?"

"I checked and the pregnancy test said I was not. Tiny said there was someone her sister used and she got pregnant. We went there and she gave me some herbs and herbal water to bath with.

"You bathed with it?"

Lea nodded crying. "Yes."

"And you... Who's this Tiny person?"

"A colleague."

Bokao took out his phone and dialed the number that had been calling him.

"Hello?"

He looked at Lea who put her her hand over her mouth in shock.

"You said Lea went to see a witch doctor right?"

"Yes. She-"

"Tiny!"

Tiny paused then hung up. Lea shook her head.

"She took me there. I just wanted to get pregnant and give you children."

"And now you killed our baby."

"I didn't know."

"You are a whole nurse for crying out loud! How could you... Wow!"

"I made a mistake. I trusted the wrong person."

"And you've got no one to blame but yourself"

because you are stupid. I really can't believe you went to see those scammers yet you went to school. Today you almost died and where was this Tiny person of yours? The friend you left is the one who called me."

"I made a mistake because everyone was putting pressure on me. I'm only human!"

Bokao shook his head then walked out angrily. Lea slowly got off bed just as the nurse walked in.

"You need to rest."

"I need to go to him."

"No. You have to rest." She helped Lea back on the bed again. She blinked away her tears.

"Can I please use your phone. It's an emergency. I'm begging you."

The nurse sighed as gave Lea her phone. Lea quickly dialed Tiny.

"Hello?"

"You snake! So you wanted to kill me and take over my house?"

"Stop screaming, you are making noise."

"I am going to kill you!"

"And I'm going to report you to the police for trying to kill me. I didn't force you to go there. You are the one who wanted help."

"You are a witch and you are going to die a miserable life!"

Tiny laughed. "Die a miserable life where? Your husband is on his way to see me as we speak my love while you lie on the hospital bed. Bye!"

She hung up. Lea gave back the phone and broke down crying putting her hands on her face. The nurse sadly looked at her.

"Don't you have anyone to come and be with you."

Lea shook her head crying. "I ruined that friendship."

"Eish wena I'm sorry. Just get some rest."

She walked out leaving Lea crying.

Tiny fixed herself one last time then walked to the door and opened for Bokao in her short dress.

"Hi..."

Bokao walked in and looked at her. "I want the truth. What happened?"

Tiny sat down feigning an innocent look while tucking her braids behind her ear showing her cleavage.

"Lea and I are friends. We have been friends for a while. She had been telling me about how much she wanted a child. Yesterday she told me about the lady she heard about, the lady who helps women with problems like hers. I advised her not to go because usually those people are scammers. She told me she had no choice then she went. When she came back, she told me she got some herbs." Tiny took out her phone and showed Bokao.

"She was positive about it, I didn't want to seem like the negative friend but I knew there was something wrong with what she was doing that's why I called

you. I thought you would stop her."

Bokao read through the conversation and looked back at Tiny.

"Do you think I am stupid?"

She shook her head standing. "No."

"I am going to thank you again and you are going to tell me the truth. My child died because of this nonsense and you are going to tell me what happened."

Tiny's heart skipped as she looked at his angry face. He now looked like he could strangle the life out of her.

"I told you what-"

Bokao slapped her with the back of his hand that she saw stars staggering back. Her ears rang as she put her hand over her cheek.

"O batla go nyela akere?"

"I am telling you the truth. Please let me go..."

"You must think people are stupid. I am going to kill you if you keep lying to me."

"I am telling the tru-"

Bokao slapped her again even harder that she fell as her whole cheek burnt. Tiny broke down crying. Boako pulled her up with her hair.

"Ready to tell me the truth?"

"I don't know anything. She told me about it. That's all and-"

Bokao put his hands on her neck strangling her. Tiny's eyes widened as she tried fighting him off but he had blocked her airway completely. Her face started turning red then she slowly stopped fighting. Bokao let her go and looked at her as she fell on the floor. She laid still.

"Tiny?"

He shook her but she remained still. He knelt down and started CPR.

"Fuck!"

He leaned over her doing mouth to mouth. Tiny gasped and started coughing. She looked at him and broke down crying.

"I don't know anything I swear... I don't know... I don't know."

Bokao looked at her as she cried then he sat on her couch with his hands on his face. Tiny dragged herself far from him crying with her painful neck. She could swear she had seen her life flash before he eyes.

Bokao looked at her and sighed. "I am sorry."

"I don't know anything."

"She says you took her there."

"Why would I take her there then tell you? Why would I tell you?"

Bokao looked at her as guilt consumed him. "I am sorry."

"It's ok. I won't tell. I will stay away from the both of you from today going forward."

Bokao walked over to her and hugged her. "I am sorry."

Tiny broke down crying with her head on his chest. A while later she was quiet fighting her hiccups. She

stood up wiping her face with her dress.

"You can go. Lea needs you. I don't want to cause more problems."

Bokao looked at her for a while then kissed her. Tiny put her hands on his chest while he pushed her against the wall pulling up her dress. She breathed heavily with confusion then gasped as he pushed in.

Moitoi parked her car at the filling station then rolled down her window as the filling station attendant walked over to her.

"Hi, tsela P200."

"Ok."

She took her handbag just as another car parked besides hers. She frowned staring at Oshadi stepping out of the car then talked briefly to a female attendant before walking inside the filling station store.

Moitai paid then drove and parked at the store's entrance and walked inside searching for Oshadi. She walked over to the refrigerators where Oshadi was picking a drink.

"Shadi..."

Shadi turned and smiled. "Moi! I head what happened to you. You look so much better."

"Yeah. How are you?"

"Fine. And I should get going. My husband is waiting for me."

Moitai looked at the ring on her finger. "Does he know you sleep with your friend's boyfriends?"

Oshadi smiled staring at Moi. "You are still angry about that?"

"No. Just wanting to know if he knows about the whore you are."

"A whore? Hunny I'm far from that."

"You are a bitch and you ruined my relationship. How do you sleep at night?"

"You are crazy. If you satisfied him then he wouldn't have had time to cheat. I heard why you burnt yourself. Seems like you can't keep no man happy and you will always cry. Nna love I live a happy life. I'm happy and I sleep like a baby at night. You think the world revolves around you, well it doesn't!"

Moitoti shrunk her eyes with anger.

"And if I want, I will even take your current because-"

Moitoti raised her hand and slapped Oshadi.

"You will what? All you had to do was apologize. I trusted you as my friend!"

Oshadi held her cheek. "I am reporting you to the police. I am going to press charges. You are sleeping in a jail cell today."

Sereletso held Temogo who was now sleeping in her arms while Kabo spoke on the phone sitting beside her watching TV.

"I am sorry about what happened earlier Kabo. Can you just bring him back. I feel so lonely without him."

He sighed. "Oupa you-"

"I will never hurt myself when I know my son needs me. It was the pain talking. I feel so alone, at least with Temogo I will feel so much better. I am begging you."

He sighed then looked at his son. "Ok."

"Thank you so much."

He hung up and stood up.

"I think I should drop off Temogo. Oupa is not doing well. Being with her son will make it better. I don't want her to kill herself."

"You think giving her Temogo will help when she is like that?"

"She is suicidal and because of me. Having her son close to her will make it better. I am going to drop him off. He still needs her."

"She threatened to kill everyone. What if she hurts the baby?"

"She would never hurt her own son. I am going to drop him off. She feels all alone."

"Ok."

She handed him his son. Minutes later he walked out and drove off.

Oupa smiled as Kabo handed her Temogo.

"Thank you so much."

Kabo looked at her swollen eyes. "I am sorry for hurting you."

"It's ok."

"It's not. You need someone to talk to."

"I have spoken to my sister and she will arrange for someone."

"Ok. Bye."

"Bye."

He turned and walked away. Oupa closed the door then looked at her sleeping son. Kabo didn't understand how it felt like having your heart broken and she was going to make him feel it. He had to feel her pain too. She wouldn't suffer alone so she was going to hit him where it hurt the most.

She laid her son down then reached for her pillow crying. She pressed the pillow on his face, he started kicking his little legs while she pressed even harder till he stopped.

- .
- .
- .

Don't forget to leave a like and a comment

Opposite Poles Attract

#82

Oupa slowly took off the pillow and looked at her dead son shaking. She slowly stood up and looked around. She dressed up, dressed him then walked out with his blanket wrapped around him while holding her bag with the other hand. She got in the combi and held her baby properly. A while later she stepped out and walked down the street to Kabo's house. His car wasn't there, she walked in through the open gate and knocked on the door. Sereletso opened the door holding Ava's baby.

Oupa sighed. "Hi, I just came to drop him off. I think Kabo deserves some time with him too. I am going back to Orapa."

"Oh... I am sure he would love that. He is not yet back."

Oupa nodded. "He trusts you with Monei so I am

sure he trusts you with Temogo too. He is sleeping. I fed him.”

Sereletso smiled and opened the door. “Come on in and lay him in his coat.”

Sereletso led Oupa to the room and she gently put Temogo inside who was peacefully sleeping. She opened her bag and took out Temogo’s clothes. They walked out then Sereletso smiled.

“I want us to have a health relationship. I know right now I have no much bigger say but if Kabo and I work out, I would love it if you and I had a healthy relationship. Like he said, you will always be part of him because you both share a child. If you and I respect each other and understand our roles, we won’t have any problem.”

Oupa nodded. “Ok.”

“I will tell him what you just told me.”

“Sharp.”

Oupa turned and walked out holding her bag. Her phone rang as she walked out through the gate. She

answered her sister's call.

"Hello?"

"Where are you?"

"Yesterday Flora was coming to Gabs, I asked for a lift."

"Oupa what did we talk about?"

"I just thought-"

"You've got to move on from that guy. Theo is here and he came to see you. Imagine how he is going to feel after realizing that you are back at chasing after your ex. You have a very good thing going on. Don't ruin it."

"I am coming back."

"Eish, you are set back. It's like we take 20 steps forward only for you to take 100 steps back. Didn't we agree you are going to stay away from him?"

"It's not easy. I love him. If I could, I would make it stop. God I want to stop. I want to stop loving him but I can't. I love him so much. Maybe I was bewitched but whatever it is, I love him. I love him so

much.”

Her sister sighed sadly listening to her crying. “Oupa come back home. Please...”

“I am trying to move on but I love him. Tell me what to do. He always choose another woman over me. He never chooses me. What’s wrong with me? Am I ugly?”

“You are beautiful and you deserve better.”

“I want him! Am I crazy to love him? Am I beginning to go crazy?”

“No, come back. We will find you someone who will help you.”

“I just want to die. I can’t do this anymore.”

“Oupa, please come back. Don’t talk like that.”

“I don’t want to live anymore.”

“For a man? There are a lot of men out there. You will find someone who will love you the way you deserve to be loved. Kabo is not the only man in the world.”

Oupa put her hand on her face crying. "I love him. God why do I love him so much? Why me? Why can't he choose me? Why can't he just love me?"

"Come back home. I am here for you. Come back."

"Ok."

"Are you coming?"

"Ng..."

"Ok. I will wait for you at the rank. I am here for you. I am going to get you some help."

"Ok."

"Come."

Oupa hung up and wiped away her tears walking with her bag draped over her shoulder.

At the photo studio, Katlo walked out with Obrien headed back to the car. Obrien ran over and jumped I

then Ryan got in the car as Katlo stood by Ryan's window.

"Thank you for bringing him."

"I am sorry for what happened. I should have communicated with you. It was my mistake. Seneo didn't do anything."

"You will do better next time. But thank you. We will talk."

Seneo sighed smiling. "You look beautiful in that dress."

Katlo looked at her. "Thanks. Ryan, we will talk."

She walked back inside the studio. Seneo shook her head. "Let's go."

"Are you ok?"

"I am fine. She wants attention and I am not going to give it to her. Honestly at this stage, I am tired of being accused of things I didn't do so I am going to step back. I will take care of Obrien just like I have always been doing but from today onward, just talk to Katlo personally. She is always going to find a

reason to blame me for something.”

Ryan leaned over and kissed her. “I love you.”

“She is not going to agree to us taking Obrien along.”

“I will talk to her. She will see him on holidays.”

He started the car and drove off. Seneo connected her phone to the radio and played her song. She took out her phone and started taking a video. She showed the kids at the back, they smiled at the camera, Obrien tickled Junior who laughed. Seneo turned the camera to Ryan singing.

Don't fly me away

Don't need to buy a diamond ring to unlock my heart

You shelter my soul

You're my fire when I'm cold

I want you to know

You had me at hello

Ryan smiled as she continued singing with her fist put up like a mic.

Moitai walked inside the police station with Cliff and looked at Oshadi who was staring back at her.

“She is the one.”

Moitai rolled her eyes staring at Oshadi.

The police officer looked at Moitai. “Are you Moitai?”

“Yes.”

“This lady says you slapped her. Your hand prints are still on her cheek.”

“She provoked me.”

“Did she hit you?”

“No but she-“

“So you slapped her? Do you know we can detain you?”

“I am pressing charges. She has to sleep here. She attacked me.”

The police officer sighed then looked at Oshadi. “She can apologize then we can all go home peacefully though we will warn her.”

“I am not going to just keep quiet after she attacked me. She found me in the shop and just attacked me. I didn’t do anything to her.”

Cliff sighed. “My wife was wrong to raise her hands on you. It was out of line and I apologize on her behalf and I promise you something like that will never happen again. Please forgive her.”

“I am not dropping the charges, she has to pay for what she did to me.”

The police officer shrugged. “We have to open a case like she wants. There is nothing we can do.”

“My wife is pregnant. It was her hormones.”

“I am pretty sure she can control herself. You don’t move around slapping people. I guess it’s bad luck for her she has to learn the hard way. We are

opening a case for assault.”

At the hospital, Ava’s doctor walked in and smiled staring at her.

“Hey... how are you doing?”

“I’m better. Didn’t a man come when they took me away?”

“No. We have to talk about your situation.”

“I am fine. I understand what’s going on.”

“If you don’t get a transplant, I am afraid nothing good is going to happen and it might happen sooner than expected.”

“I know and I am ready for it. I have no one to give me their kidney.”

The doctor sighed. “Ok. I am really sorry.”

“It’s fine. Thank you.”

The doctor walked out the Ava reached for her phone and called Kabo.

“Hello?”

“Hey, can you bring Monei? I want to see her.”

“Ok, I will bring her later on.”

“Thank you so much.”

“It’s ok. How are you feeling?”

“Fine. I am doing great.”

“You are the one who called Oupa?”

“Yeah, she would make a great parent.”

“Ava-“

“You love her. It’s time you settled.”

“It’s not going to be with her unfortunately.”

Ava smiled. “Ok. Don’t forget to bring Monei.”

“I won’t.”

She hung up and closed her eyes breathing slowly.

Later that day, Kabo walked inside his house holding flowers. He handed them to Sereletso.

“How is Monei?”

“They are both sleeping. Oupa dropped off Temogo, she said she is going back to Orapa and thought she would leave you with Temogo for a little while.”

He smiled. “Really? I was going around looking for someone who can help her.”

“She left. I understand her position. She is hurting. She just needs some time.”

“Yeah. Can’t blame her. I am the reason she is even in this situation. I feel so guilty. I hurt her so much and I keep doing it.”

Sereletso held his hand and smiled. “No one is perfect. No one is perfect. You make mistakes, just like everyone else. But the important part is correcting yourself. I don’t know Oupa but I think I know what she’s feeling. She will be fine, it will take

a long while and maybe or maybe not she is going to turn crazy or something but it will be part of her healing.”

Kabo sighed and kissed her cheek. “Let me go and see Temogo.”

He walked to the bedroom when leaned over picking his son. He stared at him for a while as he laid still then walked to the sitting room with him.

“Letso, why isn’t he moving?”

Sereletso walked from the kitchen holding his plate of food and put it down.

“I haven’t touched him ever since Oupa put him down. He was sleeping.”

She opened her arms then Kabo handed her the baby, Oupa took off the blanket over him and looked at the still baby.

“My God! He was like this when she gave him back.”

Kabo picked his car keys shaking. “We are taking him to the hospital.”

Oupa walked inside the police office and stood at the front desk.

“Dumelang, how can we help you?”

Oupa wiped away her tears and broke down crying. “I killed my son...”

“What?”

“I killed my son. I suffocated him with a pillow.”

Bokao walked inside the hospital holding the plastic of food then smiled staring at Lea who was sleeping. He put everything down and kissed her cheek. Lea slowly opened her eyes and blinked.

“I am so sorry.”

“It’s ok. We will get past it. We will try again.”

Lea nodded then hugged him. His phone rang from his pocket, he stepped back and took it out.

“It’s my father, let me take it.”

“Ok.”

He walked out while she took the food. Outside, Bokao answered the call.

“Didn’t I tell you to delete my number?”

“You can’t just use me like that and toss me to the side!”

“You wanted it and I gave it to you.”

“I am going to tell Lea.”

“And I will kill you, for real this time around. I am not even joking.”

“At least compensate me-“

“For being a whore? You were too lose, that was the worst sex I have ever had. Go get yourself checked, something is wrong with you. You couldn’t even feel me no doubt. I am not paying for boring sex. Lose my number. If you try calling me again I am going to

make you regret it, you will be part of the missing people population.”

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#83

The doctor shook his head staring at Kabo.

"I'm sorry but he was already dead."

Kabo stood up shaking his head. Sereletso looked at him, her heart pounding.

"I didn't do anything to him. I swear. I never even held him. She brought him while he was sleeping and she is the one who laid him down. He was like that."

The doctor at Kabo then Sereletso looked at both of them with tears running down her cheeks while she held his daughter.

"Kabo I didn't do anything. I swear."

His phone rang in his pocket. He took it out and answered.

"Hello?"

"Hi, this is the police department. We have Oupa here with us. Do you have your son with you?"

Kabo's knees went weak then he slowly sat down.
"She killed him."

"I am really sorry for your loss but she has handed herself in."

"She killed my son."

"I am sorry for your loss. Could you please come down the police station. We need to ask you a few questions."

Sereletso looked at him shaking. "I didn't do anything."

"She killed him. I knew something was wrong. I shouldn't have given her my son. I made a huge mistake."

"Where is she?"

"She turned herself in. I want to see her."

At the police station, Oupa leaned against the wall in a cell with other women. She couldn't seem to be able to stop crying.

The lady seated beside her sighed.

"Are you ok?"

"I killed my son..."

"Why?"

"I wanted him to feel the hurt I was feeling. He used me."

"By killing your own son?"

"I wanted to make him suffer for the rest of his life. He hurt me so much and he gets to be happy. He broke me."

"He can always make another child. You are going to rot in jail. I am not judging you but you are too young. You just ruined your life and all for what? A man?"

"He hurt me."

"And now you are in jail. I am here today because I

was caught stealing. I was doing it for my kids. My baby daddy left me with three kids, he got married to a woman without a single child while I had three. They got married. His family loves her and I got to watch this. The pain was unbearable, I even wanted to kill myself because I couldn't handle it. But I looked at my kids and realized I had to keep going. It's never easy. It's never easy but you've got to keep pushing. You pick yourself up after every fall and you dust yourself, you keep moving. You look so young, I am sad for you. He is going to cry for his child but a year or two, he will have another while you remain behind bars."

Oupa broke down crying. "You don't understand. You just don't understand."

"I understand perfectly. I understand."

The police officer walked over then opened the cell.

"Oupa. Let's go."

Oupa slowly stood up and followed after her.

"I hope they give you life sentence. Evil people like you deserve to die. How could you kill a child all for a

man? You are the worst parent ever. Do you know that there are women crying to have kids day and night while you kill innocent souls because a man no longer loves you? You deserve the worst coming your way."

Oupa silently followed her till she opened a door to an office where Kabo was. He looked at her.

"So you killed him. Just like you said you would."

"Now you feel what I'm feeling."

Kabo shook his head tearfully. "I hurt you. I treated you badly. But my son didn't do anything to you. He was innocent."

"I aslo didn't do anything to you. I was innocent. I loved you! That's all I did and you took me for a fool."

A tear rolled Kabo's cheek then he wiped it away. "I can't believe this is happening."

"You should. You are going to feel what I'm feeling. I loved you Kabo. I gave my all to you but you chose to bring Ava into it as if I wasn't enough. You could have broken up with me when she came back but

you rather married her when you were right by my side. Why? Why didn't you tell me when she came that you didn't want me anymore? You could have told me! You married her while with me, how could you do that to me? What were you punishing me for? You could have let me go."

Kabo swallowed. "Temogo was innocent."

"He wasn't! He was your son and that's why I pressed the pillow to his face till he stopped fighting. I watched him die just like you watched me hurting! You watched me hurting! You enjoyed it. And now you should continue and enjoy your son's death!"

Kabo looked at her crying while talking. It didn't sound like the Oupa he knew. Matter of fact, it had been time ever since he had heard the Oupa he once knew. Had he broken her that much that she had lost herself in the pain?

"You are going to live with this for the rest of your life, you are going to prison for a very long time. Was it worth it?"

"Was you hurting me worth it? It must have been

worth it because today it gave you a dead son. You deserve it for all the hurt you put me through. I hope you also die! The world would be a much better world with you out of it. Today they are going to label me names but I wasn't like this! I was never like this when you met me! You made me this person! This is all your fault!"

The police officer took her away. He sat down with his hands on his face and the detective looked back at him.

"Don't worry. Your son will get justice."

"That's not Oupa. I damaged her."

"She killed a child. She is going to pay for it."

"I will represent her. I am going to be her lawyer. That's not her. I hurt her so much and she is right. Temogo is dead all because of me. I should have been a better man and today my son is dead. I should have been a better man. I have hurt her and another woman. I have to make it right."

The detective shrugged. "You can do whatever you want but justice has to be served."

Cliff walked out with Moitai then opened the door for her. She got in, he closed the door for her and walked round the car then jumped in. He looked at her.

"You've got to let go of this anger inside you."

"I am not angry."

"You are. You have to let go of all of it. We are about to bring another soil into this world and I don't want us bringing him or her in that kind of environment."

"She just never apologized for what she did to me."

"Some people are like that, you should just ignore her. You made it out of that relationship, you chose yourself and you are still pushing forward.

Sometimes waiting for apologies is a waste of time. Imagine how many people have hurt you? Now how many have you hurt? How many have apologized to you? How many have you apologized to?"

She looked at him and shrugged. "The best way is to move forward. Forget everything and everyone, focus on yourself and your happiness. Forgive them before they can even ask for forgiveness. It sets you free babe. Trust me, it does."

She smiled tearfully. "I will try."

"That's my girl. I love you so much."

"I love you too."

He leaned over and kissed her. "I can't believe I'm going to be a Father."

She smiled. "We are going to be parents."

He started the car and drove her home while they chatted about baby names.

Ava's doctor excitedly walked in her room and looked at her.

"You've got a donor!"

Ava gasped. "Who?"

"He says he wants to remain anonymous but he is a match."

Tears filled Ava's eyes. "Please tell me, who is it?"

"Maybe one day he will come out and say it. But he is giving you a kidney. Be grateful!"

"When is the operation?"

"Tomorrow morning. You are going to live. And you are going to watch your daughter grow!"

Ava nodded happily crying. The doctor smiled and walked out. She reached for her phone and called Kabo.

"Hello?"

"It's you isn't it?"

"Me who did what?"

"The donor?"

"What are you talking about?"

"Kabo I know it's you. I know it's you. Deny it but it's

you. You are donating your kidney?"

"No. It's not but I'm happy for you. I was really worried. Monei still needs you."

Ava put her hand over her mouth crying. "It's you. You are only one who can do such a selfless action. It's you. I love you. I love you so much. I know I do and I know you love me too. And it's you. Is it too late? For us?"

Kabo looked at Sereletso driving with the other hand. She looked at him and smiled.

"Yeah. It's a bit too late. But I'm happy you got a kidney. You are going to make it."

Ava chuckled tearfully. "Thank you."

"Bye."

"Bye..."

He hung up and put his phone down with a sigh

while listening to Sam smith singing softly.

I have loved you for many years

Maybe I am just not enough

You've made me realize my deepest fear

By lying and tearing us up

You say I'm crazy

'Cause you don't think I know what you've done

But when you call me baby

I know I'm not the only one

You say I'm crazy

'Cause you don't think I know what you've done

But when you call me baby

I know I'm not the only one

Katlo uploaded pictures from her photo shoot on

facebook with a smile then messenger dinged alerting her of a new message. She opened the message.

Austin: Hey, I have been thinking of my child a lot lately and I want to be part of her life. I went through your timeline, she is cute. I want to be a present father.

Katlo re-read the message then replied.

Katlo: Stay away from my daughter and I. We don't need you. We agreed you would stay away. Leave us alone!"

She quickly blocked him while her heart pounded. Oabona sat besides her.

"Are you ok?"

She nodded putting her phone down. "Yeah."

He put his arm around her and they watched their favorite series.

Ryan parked the car and stepped out of the car. Seneo laughed moving to the driver's seat then Ryan got back in the car relaxing on the passenger seat. He looked back at the kids sleeping taking out his phone.

Seneo joined the road. "We were almost there."

"I am tired. We agreed you would also help me driving. It's nice being driven. I will give you a massage when we arrive. And if you are really good driver, I will give you a little action."

Seneo adjusted the seat laughing. "Just a little?"

"I will give you an entire show."

She smiled driving then minutes later he sighed.

"Babe, there is a time I dreamt Rea. I never told you but I dreamt her."

Ryan looked at her putting down his phone. "I also dreamt her. A couple of times. But she didn't come to my dreams like people always say. When you think about something or someone so much, you

end up dreaming them and mostly they say what you would want then to say or do what you want them to do. You can think about something so much that you dream it happening the way you want it to happen. You can think so much about being a doctor that you dream graduating from med school. That's how the brain works. What was she doing in your dream?"

"She said you and her were never meant to be and asked me to let her go."

"You wanted her to approve our relationship so you could stop feeling guilty. And you dreamt that. You had been thinking about you letting go of her so you can live your life the way you want, and you dreamt it. Such things can happen, the mind is a tricky thing babe and you know this. I dreamt her one time and she was telling me exactly what I wanted to hear because I badly wanted to hear that from her. I dreamt her the other time. She was not dead. The other time I was having sex with her. You see? Our minds are funny things. Same thing with your aunt. It was all in her head. She felt guilty and she was scared. That's why she said she was seeing Rea. But

it was not happening. It was her conscious haunting her for her actions. She wouldn't admit to the truth and her conscious did the job for her. The mind plays tricks on us sometimes. We see what's not there. It's all in our heads."

Seneo sighed. "You are right. I had been thinking of her so much those days and everyone kept saying I was living her life and maybe I was. Me choosing nursing if I am being honest, I think it was for her. I was holding on so much on her."

"You see? You dream what you obsess about."

"Do you think she approves though?"

"I think she does. She would have wanted you to be happy. That's what I know. You came first to her no matter what. Your happiness was all she cared about and I make you pretty happy so I think she would be pleased."

Ryan looked at her then leaves over stealing a kiss.

"She would be so pleased. She would also be please we are getting married."

Seneo smiled driving.

Somewhere in the world, a lady packed her bag then took a deep breath as her husband walked in and looked at her.

"Alizah, you think it's a wise decision to make? You going? I will support you no matter what you do but are you ready for it?"

Tears filled her eyes. "I'm never going to be ready. How many years has it been? I lost count. I just want to be there. For her. I want to see her. I just want to be there Richard."

Richard took her shaking hands. "Ok."

"Either way, I don't look like I used to. She won't know me."

"I am here for you. Always."

He hugged her tightly. Azilah's body shook while she cried. Her husband held her tightly hoping it wasn't one of those episodes coming back again.

Opposite Poles Attract

#84

In the early morning, Seneo's aunt shook her while she slept.

"Neo, wake up."

Half asleep she turned her head the other way. "Ma?"

"Wake up. You need to bath and start preparing. We don't want to be late at the commissioner's office."

She fell asleep again. Her aunt shook her harder.

"Seneo! Wake up!"

Seneo opened her eyes and looked at her aunt. "I'm awake."

"The hairdresser is here. Wake up. She needs to do your hair."

Her bedroom door opened and the hairdresser walked in. Seneo's phone vibrated from beside her. She reached for it and opened a message from Ryan.

Ryan: I didn't sleep the entire night. All I kept thinking was this day. About you. Finally I am doing this. I am so excited because I'm about to be officially united with the life of my life. I can't wait to see you. I love you.

Her aunt snatched the phone from her. "Get up!"

Seneo got off bed then went to the bathroom and came back. She sat down then the hairdresser started styling her weave.

Mmagwe Junior walked in and smiled staring at Seneo.

"Hey baby..."

"Ma..."

"I am so happy for you."

Seneo smiled staring at herself on the mirror.

"I am happy too."

Tanya walked in and smiled holding the dress. "Just collected this one!"

Seneo smiled staring at Tanya on the mirror. "Thank

God!"

"The camera lady is outside. She is asking if she can come in."

"Yes."

Tanya placed the dress on the bed then walked out. Seconds later the photographer walked in.

"Dumelang..."

Seneo's aunt turned to her. "Please make sure you take nice pictures."

"Eemma I will."

"Thank you."

Tshego sat in front of the mirror carefully doing her makeup. Odirile walked over to her.

"Babe, what am I wearing?"

"I ironed your suit. It's on the bed."

Odirile looked at her applying make-up on her already flawless face.

"We should also get married."

"What about your family?"

"We will just get married at the commissioner's office." He smiled. "That doesn't need anyone's approval. At church last Sunday I felt left out when the pastor asked the married men to stand. There is an amount of respect that comes with wearing a ring."

Tshego chuckled. "Your family will disown you."

"I don't care."

Tshego smiled then continued with her makeup while he started dressing up. A while later she got up and put on her dress. Odirile stood behind her and zipped her zip.

"You look beautiful."

"Thanks..."

He kissed her neck from behind. "You smell good too."

She smiled. "Thanks love..."

"And you took more than two hours doing this. Should we go?"

Tshego rolled her eyes then looked at the time. It was just before 8.

"Yes. The wedding is at 0830. We should be at the commissioner's office by then."

Tshego walked out in her sleeveless body hugging gown while her curled weave rested perfectly on her shoulder. Odirile walked behind her in a matching suit, he opened the door for her. She carefully got in answering her phone.

"Hello?"

"Eish, I won't be able to make it at the commissioner's office. I am not feeling too well."

"What's wrong?"

"Morning sickness got me bad."

"You know how it's going to look like right?"

"I am really not feeling well. I will meet you at the

wedding reception.”

“Ok. I really hope you come. Imagine the disappointment of you not coming.”

“I will be there just that I won’t make it at the commissioner’s office.”

“Ok sharp.”

Tshego hung up as Odirile reversed and drove off.

Ryan fixed his watch staring at himself on the mirror. The door opened then Kabo walked in his tuxedo. He smiled staring at his brother.

“The man!”

Ryan laughed. “You should learn. This is how it’s done. You stick to one woman and you marry her.”

They bumped shoulders. “Lesson learnt. We should get going.”

“I am done.”

Kabo took out a pair sunglasses from his pocket and gave them to Ryan. “Put them on.”

“Where did you get these?”

“We all got them.”

Ryan put them on and sighed. Kabo smiled.

“Nervous?”

“Sort of. I am scared she might not show up.”

“Seneo loves you. She is coming.”

“You are right. Let’s go!”

They walked out, their father looked at them. “Why are you delaying like women?”

His mother walked over in a beautiful elegant gown and fixed Ryan’s tie. “I am done. Shame of you Mfetane!”

Ryan’s father shook his head walking out. Ryan’s mother smiled. “I am proud of you. I have to say, I judged Neo too soon. She is a wonderful woman.”

“She is.”

“I am happy you are marrying for all the right reasons. I am proud of you.”

“Thank you.”

She smiled. “Ok... ready?”

“Yes.”

She took his hand and walked out with him.

The make-up artist did the final touches on Seneo’s face then smiled taking the towel off Seneo’s chest.

“Done! Ready?”

Seneo nodded. Tanya stood by smiling while the photographer shot a video. Seneo slowly turned and paused staring at the woman staring right back at her on the mirror in the off the shoulder long sleeved illusion mermaid dress with crystal details and a vent beginning just below her mid thigh. The

overskirt had more appliqué crystals and trailed behind her. Tears filled her eyes as she looked at the flawless natural make-up. The woman who stared right back at her looked like a bride from a fashion magazine edit. The woman who stared right back at her looked so beautiful. Seneo swallowed looking up trying to blink away her tears.

Tanya tearfully looked at her. "You look beautiful."

Seeo turned and looked at her back on the mirror, the dress was backless and exposed her skin. Tanya hugged her. "You look so beautiful. You make me want to get married again."

Seneo laughed emotionally then stepped back turning to the mirror again. "I do look beautiful. I wish my family was here to see me. I wish they were here."

"Ohh love they watching from above. They are watching trust me..."

Seneo's aunt knocked on the door then walked in. She smiled staring at Seneo.

"It's time. We have to go. We don't want to be late."

Let's go!"

"Ok."

Tanya picked Seneo's trail then Lea walked in. Tanya let go of the trail and walked out together with the make-up artist.

"Hi..."

Seneo smiled staring at her in the bride-maid's dress, the dress which had meant to be hers worn by Tanya.

"Lea."

"You look beautiful."

"Thank you. You too."

Lea nodded and sighed. "I am sorry. I have been feeling so ashamed because you were right."

"It's ok. I am just happy you are alive and well."

"Yeah... but I'm still sorry. I just...-"

"You wanted to protect your family. I understand. I really don't know why Bokao would say my name and if it's a crush like you are saying it is, then I support you. Maybe we need some distance

between us.”

Lea nodded. “Yes. But that doesn’t mean we can’t be friends.”

“No it doesn’t. You and I will always be sisters.”

“Wai... Tanya has already replaced me.”

They both laughed. “She can never replace you. Thank you for coming.”

“I wouldn’t miss it for the world. How does it feel marrying the man you love?”

Seneo smiled. “Feels exciting. I can’t wait.”

‘Then let’s go!’

Lea picked the trail then they walked out.

Later that morning, Katlo scrolled down her facebook, all she could see was the wedding pictures. She zoomed in a picture of Seneo and Ryan

hoding hands at the commissioner's and sighed. She looked at more pictures then called her sister.

"Katlo..."

"Did I tell you that rragwe Obrien is getting married?"

"Yes. To his late girlfriend's sister?"

"Yes. He doesn't love her. He is with her because through her, he can be closer to Rea."

"Then it won't last."

"It won't last. That man never grieved Rea properly and Seneo is the closest he can get to Rea, He loved Rea so much, he is not over her. Honestly I feel sorry for him. Seneo definitely took advantage."

"Leave it. She will regret it when they divorce or maybe they won't and he really loves her."

Katlo laughed. "Love her? That man doesn't love her. He just loves the fact that she is Rea's sister. It's a shame. It's like forcing yourself into a man. It's going to end in tears."

Abby laughed. "Yah waii, she will just cry. I am at work. Let's talk later."

“Sharp.”

Katlo looked at her phone thoughtfully then logged into her fake account and posted in the Youth Of Botswana group knowing a lot of people would see the post. She smiled then looked back in her original account. Her phone started ringing.

“Hello?”

“Hi. Katlo, I have landed in Botswana. I want to see my daughter.”

“You what?”

“I want to see my daughter! I have every right to see her.”

“Stay away from my child Austin.”

“I want to see my daughter. You don’t want me to bring in my lawyers into this.”

“Bring whoever, you are not getting my daughter.”

She hung up. Oabona cleared his throat. Katlo quickly turned and looked at him.

“Hey babe...”

He sighed. "He contacted me too."

"What?"

"He has every right to see his daughter just like you have every right to see Obrien. If he wants to be in his daughter's life you shouldn't stop him. He was doing it for you when he got you pregnant because you begged him to. Of course he might have agreed to it then but now that he is thinking clearly, I think he deserves a chance with his daughter. I spoke to him, he sounds like a reasonable guy so I see no reason to keep him away from his daughter."

Katlo put her phone down. "I am just scared."

"I am right here with you. No need to be scared."

He hugged her kissing her neck. With no child running around, he kissed her even more then took off her dress before making her turn and touch the couch.

Tiny walked out from the doctor's office and called Bokao with her new number.

"Hello?"

"Hi. It's Tiny. Look, I am from the doctor and I am positive."

"Positive?"

"For HIV. Maybe you should get tested."

"What?"

"Yes. Bye!"

She hung up then took out the sim card and threw it away. She got back in her cab. "Take me to bus rank."

"Ok."

Her phone started ringing, she looked at the number and answered.

"Hello?"

"Hi, Tiny. The police are at my house. They arresting me for scamming people. Please help me."

“Hey wena! Didn’t I say you shouldn’t call me?”

“I will tell them you wanted me to kill your friend if you don’t help me. You made me give her those herbs.”

“I will deny it. It’s your word against mine. Who do you think you are? Never call me again! Nxla!”

Tiny hung up while her heart pounded. She put her hand on her chest trying to calm down but then paused and quickly switched off her phone.

“Mister, please drive faster.”

“Ok.”

A while later the can dropped her off. Tiny pulled her bag to the buses and got in. She sat down and sighed, now she didn’t feel so scared. Maybe the transfer was what exactly she needed. Her life would be safe so far away from everyone.

Sereletso smiled driving to the wedding venue with her son at the back. This would be a perfect surprise. She slowed down at the board written Kenny's Gardens. She turned driving in through the gate, she drove through the pavement driveway with a beautiful green lawn on the sides. She passed a banner of the wedding invitation card following the signs leading to the vast parking lot. She parked her car then stepped out. She opened the door for her son and picked him up.

Her eyes fell on a lady walking over in a white body hugging dress with then longest heels she had ever seen. She walked over to her sport's car while someone ran after her.

"Kenny! Wait..."

Sereletso turned and looked at Kenny with a smile, damn it was inspiring seeing an alpha lady. They spoke briefly then the Kenny lady started her car and sped off at high speed. The lady who had been running after her walked past Sereletso, Sereletso smiled.

“Is that the owner of this place?”

The lady turned and smiled. “Kenny? Yeah.”

“Wow!”

“Say that again. We are not the only ones who get intimidated. Going to the wedding or the birthday celebration?”

“The wedding.”

“Right that side.” She pointed.

“Thanks.”

“You are welcome.”

Sereletso walked to the reception area which was set up so beautifully. She sat down at a table and took a selfie then sent it to Kabo with a caption of ‘where are you?’.

He quickly called her back.

“Hey...”

“You are at the wedding?”

Sereletso smiled. “Yeah... couldn’t get rid of me that

easily, could you?"

"I thought you couldn't make it."

She laughed. "Well, surprise. Know what else is exciting?"

"What?"

"I transferred back to Gabs."

"Really?"

"Yes. I really want this to work."

"So do I. I love you."

"I love you too."

"We are almost there. Ryan is officially married. Next it's me."

Sereletso blushed. "Can't wait."

He hung up then she looked as Kagiso walked over and hugged her.

"Letso..."

"Key KG!"

"I am so happy to see you. I still can't believe you

guys are back together.”

“We were never dating. We were just kids fooling around.”

“I should leave you. I am in charge of the kids. Does he cry?”

“No.”

“Bring him.”

“Oh... thank you!”

Kagiso took him then walked away.

Kagiso walked with Sereletso’s son to where the other kids were then put him down. She walked away picking her ringing phone with a blush.

“Hello?”

“Hey... you look beautiful today.”

Kagiso looked around then smiled. “You should stop

calling me like this.”

“Really?”

She turned and looked at him standing behind her looking so handsome. Who knew she would find herself all shy and hot for her mother’s neighbor’s son.

“Ditiro.”

“This is nice.”

“It is. My brother and his wife wanted it to be perfect.”

“And it is. Thank you for inviting me.”

He put his hands around her waist and kissed her. She blushed looking down.

“My family is here.”

“They should know you are dating and fucking.”

She laughed. “Go and sit down.”

“What are you doing?”

“I am in charge of the kids. I have to make sure they

are fine and happy.”

“What a job!

“Tell me about it!”

Ditiro kissed her one last time then walked to sit down while some ladies looked at him.

Moitai stepped out of the car in her long dress then Cliff closed the door and led her towards the reception area. Moitai sighed looking at the beautiful set up.

“They really went all out!”

Cliff pulled out the chair for her then she sat down.

“They did.”

Moitai looked around with a smile. Everything looked elegant. She took out her phone and snapped a picture which she put on her whatsapp status with a caption of ‘when they marry their soulmates, they

really go all the way.. #WEDDING TINGS #LOVE LIVES HERE.

She smiled putting her phone down.

“They are here...”

Everyone turned as they danced to a nigerian hit song. The bridesmaids and groomsmen leading the way while Seneo and Ryan danced in the middle of them all. People took out their phones taking the videos. Moitai smiled staring at how Seneo was just beautiful and flawless. Tears filled her eyes, she blinked smiling.

They danced past her. Ryan’s parents danced behind them with her own father and mmagwe Junior. Moitai laughed taking pictures. Everyone settled then Kabo took the mic.

He was so energetic as he spoke keeping everyone’s eyes on him.

“This is a wedding that should never be forgotten. Ladies and gents! We have Mrs. And Mr. Mfetane here and we are all here to celebrate their union. My name is Kabo and I am going to be your MC! My

partner that I will be working with is sitting there.” He pointed at Lea who laughed. “Are ene o shy gape she was not told. We can’t really blame our bride... Today is the day she gets away with everything but...” He turned and looked at Ryan. “But you will sort her out later akere?”

Everyone laughed shaking their heads. Kabo turned back to the crowd then winked at Sereletso who blushed.

“Ok, so we are going to keep it fun! Batsadi! Batsadi! Batsadi! No long speeches! Not today please. If you have a long speech, please summarize it before you stand here. To be honest, some of us won’t be listening so let’s just keep it short.”

Kabo paused talking as a lady in a royal blue mermaid dress with shiny sequin walked over. He looked at her face and frowned as his heart pounded. Everyone turned to look at her in complete silence as she walked over.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#85

Seneo looked behind Kabo then frowned while her heart skipped. The lady walked over and sat down on a table with her hair held in a clean bun. Seneo grabbed Ryan's hand, she was sure not seeing it alone or was she... was it actually happening? She tried standing but couldn't seem to master the strength to. Her heart started racing as she looked at the lady.

"Ryan..."

She whispered as her heart vibrated. She tried to open her mouth as the lady stared at her with a smile. Unable to breathe, she gasped wheezing. Ryan looked at Seneo saying something but it was as if her ears were blocked, all she could see was his lips moving. She looked at Kabo who was still standing then closed her eyes going unconscious in Ryan's arms. He picked her up and walked away with

her while everyone just watched in total silence.

Kabo opened his mouth staring at the lady then closed his mouth. He looked over at Moitoi who was also staring, eyes wide open. Matter of fact, Rea's family was just staring with no movement. He looked at her yet again then looked back at the crowd. His knees felt so weak it was like he would just fall on his face.

He looked at the lady then sighed trying master the courage to at least say something.

"Bagolo, seems our bride fainted. Let me go and see if everything is ok."

He handed Lea the mic then quickly rushed after his brother. He turned back and almost fell as the lady locked eyes with him. He turned away and walked away.

The lady stood up in her elegant dress then gracefully started walking towards Moitoi's table where Moitoi was seated with her family.

Moi pointed at the lady then looked at Tshego who also was staring in total shock, her mouth wide open.

“Ghost!”

Moitoi stood up and took off screaming. As if her screaming and running was a wake up call to everyone, panicking, people stood up looking around. Tshego fearfully looked at the lady who was just standing staring at everyone then shook her head running. She tripped on a chair falling then quickly got up taking off her shoes and sprinted. Mmagwe Junior backed away, she looked at the lady once again then fell to the ground. Obonolo picked his wife up and hurried away while other relatives ran. Confused, the Mfetane guests looked around while Seneo’s family acted as if they were seeing the unseen. The horror on their faces couldn’t be missed it.

“Sepoko!” Another member of Rea’s family screamed running. People slowly stepped back from the scene, others fear written all over their faces while others just in pure confusion.

The lady sighed then walked away while the remaining guests looked at her wondering what really was taking place.

At Kenny Gardens guest house and Spa, Ryan placed Seneo on the bed just as Kabo walked in the room shaking like a leaf.

“That woman...”

“It’s not her.”

“It... she... she...”

Ryan slowly sat down on the bed, his heart too was racing. It couldn’t be... it just couldn’t be. He shook his head.

“No.”

“She...”

“No! No...”

Kabo slowly sat down on the floor, they both looked at Seneo who slowly opened her eyes. Ryan jumped to her side.

“Babe... wake up!”

“That...”

“Shhh...”

“She...”

Ryan hugged her as she closed her eyes again. He knew what he had seen but it couldn't be... could it?

“Calm down. It's our wedding and we are going to enjoy it.”

Ryan's mother walked in the room and looked at them.

“What is going on here?”

Kabo looked at her. “Rea's dead sister is alive!”

“What are you saying?”

Ryan shook his head. “It's not her.”

“That woman looked like Rea! I know what I saw!”

“Is that why people are acting crazy?”

“Yes. Everyone saw her! They saw her walking.”

“It's not her. I know Rea and that woman was not her! She is dead and everyone should get that through

their heads.”

Ryan’s mother looked at Seneo sadly who had fainted.

A knock erupted at the door then it slowly opened. Kagiso walked in.

“What’s going on?”

“Get everyone seated Kagiso. We are coming back.”

“Was that...?”

“No! Go and get everyone seated.”

“Some people are gone.”

“Get those who are here seated.”

Kabo shook his head. “I know what I saw and-“

“And maybe there is a twin. Kabo, go and get everyone seated. I will handle Neo. We are coming back. Seneo long waited for this day. Don’t let it get ruined. Mama please.”

They all nodded and walked out. Ryan looked at Seneo, his own heart was racing. He put his hand on his chest trying to calm himself down, he couldn’t

afford to fall apart.

The door opened again.

“Kabo! Go and get everyone seated!”

“Hi...”

Ryan turned and almost lost his balance as he moved back. The lady smiled, she also had Rea’s smile. He took a deep breath as she smiled at him then looked at Seneo.

“Is she ok?”

“She is fine. Who are you? You look familiar.”

“Or so I heard.” She stretched her hand. “Azilah. Azilah Willson.”

Ryan looked at her, she did look like her but close... maybe not so much. This one was more beautiful and... he couldn’t put his finger to it but it just wasn’t her. Or maybe it was the accent. Or maybe she was just grown. She sounded like someone from overseas. Either way, she was just too light in complexion.

Azilah retreated her hand and cleared her throat.

“I am sorry. I didn’t mean to ruin your wedding. I just heard from a friend that there is someone I look like. She sent me pictures and I decided to come. I guess I chose the wrong time to.”

“Who are you again?”

“Azilah Willson.”

He looked in her eyes. “You speak like her.”

“The dead girl?”

“Yes. You sound like her. You have an accent but you sound like her. I never imagined her as a grown woman but you... you resemble her.”

“I am-“

“Look, I don’t know what nonsense this is, you are dead or better yet, you are supposed to be dead. If it’s really you, please don’t do this. Can you just remain dead? There is no need for you to cause so much confusion and heart ache for just no reason. We cried for you, we mourned you, you can’t take that back. You can never take that back. It’s been too long, we are trying to move past that and we are

finally accepting it. Please don't do this. You are old news, can you remain old news?"

"I am really sorry. I am not who you think I am but I can understand what you are saying. I was actually going to get my mother to explain but I had to see for myself."

"AM I STUPID?!" Tears filled his eyes. "Do I look stupid to you? Do I?"

The lady put her hand over her mouth shaking her head. "No..."

"Then don't make me stupid. You are dead! You are dead!"

Azilah's limbs trembled then she broke down crying nodding.

"Why are you doing this? Do you find joy in it? Is this making you happy?"

"Please-"

"You are dead! You are not going to come and turn our lives upside down. Can't you see how much you are hurting us? Or you are just heartless."

“I am sorry. I just-“

“We are tired. We are just tired!”

“I am sorry.”

“Whoever you are, please leave.”

“Wait, I just-“

“Leave.”

“Wait. I understand this is shocking to you and your family. But I am not her. I left my mother a few years back, she led me into believing that man who raised me was my father. I grew up knowing he was my father. 16 years I believed he was my father till the first rape incident happened. Then more after that. That’s when I found out he wasn’t. She didn’t do anything, claimed she had no choice till I killed him. I left my mother and ran away. I even changed my name so she wouldn’t follow me. Look, it’s a long story. I am back and I heard about my real father. I thought coming here was the best choice but it’s not. I am sorry I have opened closed wounds that I shouldn’t have. That was not my intention, it really wasn’t. My husband advised me against this. I

should have listened. I am really sorry. Please forgive me.”

“Who is your mother?”

“Kelebogile Ratsatsi..” Azilah took out her phone and showed him a picture of her mother. Ryan looked at the picture then her. Now he could actually explain the complexion. The woman on the picture was just too light and they did have a bit of resemblance.

“What is your real name?”

“Amantle. Amantle Ratsatsi. I am sorry. I really am. I just didn’t think I looked so much like her that people call me a ghost.”

“On a certain level, you do look like her. You resemble her.”

She smiled. “Comforting. But not entirely.”

“Who told you about Rea?”

“A friend. I haven’t seen her in a long time. It’s been ages. As soon as she saw me, she told me about the dead girl and even showed me pictures. She tried contacting me but didn’t know how. That’s when I

decided to come this side. You are?"

"Ryan."

"Ryan please... let me see her."

He looked at her going completely weak then he shook his head trying to wake up from the awful dream.

"Let me see her. I am begging you. Please... just once. I will leave after that. I swear."

He moved. She walked over and looked at Seneo.

"Wow, she is a pretty bride."

"Yeah."

She stepped back. "I should go."

"No. You need to address this. People think you are a ghost. I don't want ghost rumors going around centered around my wedding. But first let me wake her up."

She smiled. "You sound like a doctor."

"I am."

"Really? That's nice." She smiled again making him

smile too.

“Look Azilah kana o Amantle-“

“I like Azilah. Amantle carries a lot baggage.”

“Ok. Azilah. You’ve got to understand that-“

“People are in shock. I am well aware of that, believe me I am. Someone just screamed ghost to my face.”

“Ok. Could you please wait outside. I don’t want her falling unconscious again. This is supposed to be our happiest day.”

“I understand Ryan. I will wait outside. Thank you, for listening.”

He looked at her and nodded taking a deep breath then she walked outside. Azilah stood by the door and closed her eyes, her heart was still pounding.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#86

Obonolo looked at the family all seated then stood up. He sighed staring at Azilah for a while, she looked at him tearfully then looked down fiddling with her fingers.

"I know her mother. She and my brother were in a relationship but it was just a brief relationship because she moved. Her parents passed on then she had to go and live with her aunt. Her relationship with my brother ended there. I never knew there was a child because Kelebogile never came back after." He looked at Azilah yet again who looked at him pressing her lips together. He took a deep breath trying to hold himself.

"She does look like Rea because they are sisters. I am happy you finally came child though I really wish it had been after this event. Everyone is just shocked and we are trying to understand what's going."

Azilah nodded. "I understand. I do. I apologize for the drama I have caused." She looked at Seneo who was just staring at her. "I am sorry to you too Seneo. I chose the wrong timing for this. I should have approached the matter differently."

Obonolo nodded. "It's alright. We are going to back and enjoy this wedding. Today is the day we have united with the Mfetane family and we need to celebrate it."

Obonolo's older uncle looked at him and smiled proud.

"I agree. Let's go and finish the celebration."

Everyone stood up and walked back to their seats while Obonolo walked over to Azilah. She smiled tearfully.

"Thank you."

A tear rolled down his cheek then he opened his mouth to say something but nothing came out. Another year rolled down. Azilah stepped back holding back her own tears. She swallowed.

"I am sorry for almost ruining your niece's wedding."

He nodded swallowed a big lump. "Maybe you should... work on the relationship. Slowly but surely. Seneo will warm up to you. After all... you are her sister."

She nodded. "Yes."

Obonolo sighed and walked away.

From a distance, Seneo's aunt fixed her gown.

"You still look beautiful."

Seneo nodded. "Thank you."

"Today is your day. Enjoy it. Forget about all this."

Seneo sighed. "Ok."

Her aunt walked away then she walked over to Azilah and stared at her close up.

"I am really sorry Seneo."

Seneo looked at her arm but there was nothing. She didn't exactly look like her sister. Not even the face shape now as she looked at her more closely. And she was taller. Taller than Rea. She sighed expecting

to feel something but there was just nothing, just sadness.

"It's ok."

Azilah smiled. "You look beautiful."

"Thank you. Your mother...-"

"She is in hospital. Bed ridden. She has ulcers."

"Oh..."

"It's ok. It was nice meeting you and the entire family. I hope one day we can have a proper relationship as sisters. I know it will take time for that to happen but I hope it does happen. I would like to know you more. Can I please hug you. I have to go now."

Azilah hugged her before could respond holding her tightly in her arms for a little while then she let go smiling emotionally.

"We will talk."

Seneo nodded then walked over to Tanya.

Obonolo looked at his sister.

"Don't start!"

"Who is Kelebogile?"

"You don't know her. A girl our brother was seeing."

"You keep a lot of secrets Obonolo. One day they are going to come out."

"They won't if you just keep quiet."

"Don't you think anyone will question Seneo's identity? Rea looked like her father. Even this girl too. Seneo looks nothing like my brother!"

"What are you trying to say?"

"The truth is going to come out one day. Keep lying."

"Seneo was his daughter. She just happens to have taken after her mother's looks. Even if she is not, he never told me anything. He said Seneo was his and that's all I knew. I have nothing to tell because I know what you know too. Please stop raising such questions when you know no one can answer them. I can't, you can't, no one can't because the people who could are dead. I'm not going to let you cause

unnecessary havoc."

He walked away shaking his head then sat down besides his wife. Everyone was now seated. Kabo took the mic yet again.

"Ladies and gentlemen, we would like to apologize for what happened." He smiled. "It's all good. And it's no ghost. Just a long lost relative. Now that's out of the way, we can continue with our celebration."

Ryan pulled Seneo in his arms kissing her forehead.

Katlo waited for Austin in a restaurant with Oabona. Her phone vibrated then she picked her sister's call.

"Abby..."

"Are the one who posted about Seneo and Ryan ko youth of Botswana?"

"What are you talking about?"

"That post was talking about exactly what you said. I

am beginning to get worried. I understand you disliking Seneo and having an option about Ryan's relationship but to curse them? It's too much. I am beginning to regret entertaining this. You are married for crying out loud and you should be focussing on your family. Why are you so concerned that you go on social media bashing your baby daddy like that? You called him weak then went on insulting Seneo. You even had to put her daughter in it. What's wrong with you?"

"What's wrong with you? Why would I do something like that?"

"Because you are bitter. It's so sad. Really, it's sad. I should have never entertained your nonsense. You are crazy. It's sad. You are going to destroy your marriage all alone. Why can't you just let Ryan be and move on with your life?"

"You know what, I don't have time for this."

Katlo hung up as Oabona looked at her catching the flash of anger on her face.

"What's going on?"

Katlo shook her head. "She is accusing me of nonsense. He is here."

Austin walked in the restaurant and looked at Katlo walking over then he sat down.

"Hello..."

Oabona smiled. "Oabona, Katlo's husband."

Austin smiled. "Nice meeting you. Thank you for agreeing to this meeting."

"It's alright. My wife explained to me what happened."

"Yes. Katlo and I had an agreement but now I'm looking back and regretting. I want to be part of my daughter's life. Of course not stepping over your toes because you have been her father. She knows you as her father. I just want to be her other father."

Oabona looked at Katlo. "He is right. He deserves a chance."

"She is not coming with you to America!"

Austin smiled. "That's ok. I will see her here till we finally reach a stage where she can visit. I'm good

with that."

Katlo looked at his ring. "You are married?"

"Yes. To Sutton. And I'm happy. She is outside. I just thought we would discuss this first."

"It's ok. My wife and I will comply."

"Thank you so much."

Ava waited with her hands on the table. She smiled staring at Oupa walked over. She had lost so much weight and she looked sick too. She slowly sat down.

"Hi."

Ava smiled. "Hi. How are you doing?"

Oupa shrugged. "I killed my son."

"You were not thinking straight."

"I can't sleep. I feel so sad."

"You will heal."

"People hate me."

"Because they have never walked a mile in your shoes."

Tears filled Oupa's eyes. "Temogo didn't do anything."

"I hear he is representing you."

"Yes."

"You will be out in a short while. Don't worry."

"I deserve to be here."

"No you don't."

She rubbed her tears. "I think my sister is dating my ex."

Ava smiled. "Then your ex was never meant to be yours. Sometimes in life we will fall. But our fall doesn't determine who we are. You get up and keep moving. That's what determines who you are. Don't stigmatize yourself. You were not thinking straight. You know I almost drowned Monei to death the other time. The day Kabo came to see you in Orapa, I dropped the baby in her bathing dish then ran over to

answer the phone. I only realized it seconds later. That's what happens when you are stressed. You didn't do it because you wanted to. It was stress and depression. A lot of moms go through it. I am just glad you are alive."

"I wish I wasn't."

"No. Don't say that."

"Is he still with his new girlfriend?"

"Yes. I met her once. She is nice. I am just happy to be alive. My focus is on my daughter right now. Your focus should be on getting out of here and moving on."

Tears ran down Oupa's cheek then she wiped them away.

"Thank you for coming to see me."

"You are welcome."

Ava stood up and walked outside. She got back in her car and drove off.

Later that day, Seneo smiled as she put on on her german print dress. Mmagwe Junior smiled. "It fits you. Ready to be handed over to your new family?"

"Eemma."

"How are you feeling?"

"Confused but above all happy. Maybe if it was really Rea, he was going to leave me."

"No no... Ryan loves you for you. He fell in love with you because you are you. Rea is in the past. I don't know that Azilah woman's story but you are Ryan's wife, he is in love with you. You are his and he will be yours. Forever."

Seneo's phone rang. She reached for it and answered Ryan's call.

"Mrs. Ryan Mfetane..."

She blushed. "Rra..."

"You looked beautiful today."

"Thanks."

"Today marks the happiest day of my life. Today I have married the love of my life babe. I feel this unexplainable happiness in my heart. I am so content. If I could, I would choose you over and over again. You will always come first, you and our children will come before everything and anyone."

Seneo smiled. "They are bringing me to you."

"And I can't wait."

"What if that was-"

"Even it were her, I would have still chosen you because my heart is with you. I am yours and yours only. I can't wait for us to move."

"I'm dreading the fight with Katlo. She is going to put up a fight about Obrien moving with us."

"Kabo is ready to handle it if she tries fighting me."

Mmagwe Junior walked back in the room. "Seneo, come!"

"Emma. Baby, I will see you just now."

"Ok."

She hung up and picked an incoming call.

"Kgotso!"

"What did I miss? I am so sad I couldn't come.

Weather is fucking up things."

She laughed. "It's ok. Enjoy Amsterdam. I'm fine. I had a wonderful day. I am a proud married woman!"

"That's my girl!"

"Let me go and get advised. I will send you pictures."

"Of cause."

Seneo dropped the call and walked behind her joining the married women who were waiting to talk to her.

Moitoi walked in her house kicking her shoes off.

"I swear that was Rea. It's her!"

"Babe, isn't she dead?"

"No. Think about this. They made Seneo and I identify her. We were kids. That could have been anyone and they put the marks on them to make us think like it was her. The girl we saw... Her face was completely ruined. All we could see was her hair but how many women have natural hair? We were too traumatized to even think properly."

"Weren't there tests ran?"

"Those tests could have been made up. Who knew who my mother was working with. And this man she worked with who ran away to Namibia... Where is he? He must have taken Rea with. It was a set up. The police keep saying they can't find him. They even closed the case. The moment everyone believed she was dead, no one ever did a follow up."

"You are grasping at straws babe."

Moitai shook her head. "No. No. There is no way I'm going to buy that story. That woman is Rea. I know my cousin. It's her! People can look the same but not that level. She obviously had a few things done to

her face, bleached or something. I am telling you Cliff, that woman is Rea!"

"Even if she is, do you think she is going to come out and say it? You could already see just how emotional she was too. She wanted to cry."

"But she rather not. Because Seneo was there! That's Rea. She never broke down, not in front of Seneo. She never broke down in front of Seneo no matter what. She always said if she cried that what was Seneo supposed to do." Moitoi's lips trembled. "It was her."

Cliff hugged her. "You so bad want it to be her but if she says she is not, there is nothing you can do than accept it."

"I am never going to accept it. That woman is Rea!"

Tshego smiled staring at the pictures from the wedding. She paused thinking of Azilah then sighed.

Odirile walked in taking off his jacket.

"I'm so tired."

"I think Seneo got a second chance of having a sister through Azilah. I just can't believe our fathers have children out there and just never trace them. Imagine those kids sleeping together?"

Odirile kissed her. "That's why people should use condoms. To avoid such."

"I do feel sorry for Azilah. God knows what she's been through then to deal with being called a ghost. It must be sad."

Odirile took her phone and put it down. "Yeah. It must be. I think we should get married."

He laid her down getting on top of her.

"Really?"

"Yes. We will tell them after, they won't be nothing they can do about it then."

Tshego laughed. "I guess."

He kissed her getting between her legs.

Bokao fearfully looked at Lea. He had been trying to get hold of Tiny but the number wasn't going through. Lea looked at him undressing.

"What's wrong?"

"I have to tell you something. I did something... It was a mistake."

Lea paused. "What?"

"I slept with Tiny. I didn't even enjoy it."

Lea blinked then swallowed. "When?"

"The time of the miscarriage."

She blinked as tears burnt her eyes. "Ok."

"She called me today. She is positive."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "Bokao..."

"I went to test."

"And?"

"I am also positive. I am sorry. I am so sorry."

"I can't believe you would cheat on me with my colleague."

"I am sorry."

"And with no condom! What if she's pregnant?"

"I pulled out."

She shook her head. "I can't believe you would bring diseases to me."

"I haven't slept with you. I am sorry. I messed up and I am paying for my actions. I love you. Can we please work it out?"

"I don't know. You have... I can't believe you cheated with Tiny. Out of all people, Tiny!"

"I am sorry."

Lea put on her jeans and flip flops. "I am going out for some fresh air. You are suffocating me."

She walked out trying to fight her tears. She got in the car and put her hands over her face crying. A while later she took her phone and called him.

"Babe..."

"I can't do this. I don't think you love me. First it was you lusting over my best friend and now you slept with my colleague. On top of it you don't even respect me. You could have used a condom. You are not allergic to a condom. I am done with you. I want a divorce."

"We haven't even been married for-"

"I don't care. I know my worth Bokao. I am not going to stay for left overs. I want a divorce. Good we decided to marry out of community of property."

"You can't be serious."

"I am. I am done with you. Bye!"

She hung up then drove out.

Kagiso handed her brother's children food then snuck out. She quickly got in Ditiro's car.

"Hey..."

Ditiro leaned over and kissed her. "Hey. What a day!"

She laughed. "Tell me about it!"

"I have been thinking."

She smiled. "About?"

"In a couple of months I want my family to tell your family that we are fucking. I'm growing too old. What do you think?"

Kagiso chuckled. "I would love it!"

"Super!"

"I have to go. Seneo's family will be here soon. I want to watch this."

"Ok. I will call you."

She leaned over and kissed him. "Bye!"

She stepped out and hurried back.

.

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#87

Moitai drove in through the school gate then looked at her daughter. She stepped out and opened the door for her daughter. Warona looked back at her mother.

“Can I not go to class. I am not feeling well. My stomach hurts.”

“What stomach Wawa? Can you please stop it.”

“But I am not feeling well. My stomach is painful.”

“You are going to class. I am not going to listen to anything you are saying. Please stop it.”

“Papa would never make me go to class while I’m sick.”

“Ok young lady. You are going to class and you are going to attend your lessons.”

“Teacher is rude to me. I don’t want to go class

because she calls me stupid!”

Moi frowned. “She what?”

“She calls me stupid. I don’t want to go to class.”

“She only calls you stupid?”

“Yes. And she hits me in the head.”

Moitoti looked at Warona’s teacher walking over smiling.

“Wawa...”

Warona looked at her mother then back at her teacher.

“Go to class baby. I will sort it out.”

Warona nodded then walked away holding her bag. Moitoti looked at the teacher.

“I want to see the principal. You are going to explain to me why you call my daughter stupid.”

“What?”

“Come with me. We are going to the principal. I am not letting you out of sight so you can go and

threaten those kids. I know you have been calling my daughter stupid. I want you to explain to me what you mean when you call my daughter stupid then after that you hit her head.”

“Mmagwe Wawa, I think you are overreacting. Yes, there may have been an incident that I may have called her stupid but it was not on purpose. I am a teacher and I am teaching 30 students in one class, I don't just hit them. I also have kids at home.”

“And I know teachers abuse students. I am a teacher too, I know these things. Warona doesn't lie. No matter what, you have no right to call any student stupid, especially a child her age. She is still just learning. She is a slow learner naturally so you can't call her stupid. I am taking you to the principal's office. I am not going to listen to you justifying abusing my daughter.”

Moitai finally walked out of the principal's office

headed to her car. She took out her phone as soon as she got in her car and dialed Cliff.

“Babe...”

“Can you imagine Wawa’s teacher has been calling my daughter stupid?”

“What?”

“No wonder Wawa started disliking schools so much. The principal asked her entire class and apparently she is just abusing the kids.”

“She should get fired.”

“Oh she did! I made sure of it. I just can’t believe that my daughter has been getting abused under my nose. I am so upset. I feel like waiting for her to knock off then punch her hard.”

“Don’t do that. You will go to jail.”

Moi reversed. “I am now on my way to work.”

“Ok, we will talk later.”

“I love you.”

“I love you too.”

She hung up and drove headed to the Senior School.

Tshego walked inside her office then sat down putting her laptop on the table. She opened her laptop then opened her emails. Her work mate knocked softly then walked in with a smile.

“Hey... why didn’t you tell me that you and Mr. L were opening another brunch in Francistown? And you know I have been thinking of moving back home.”

Tshego laughed. “Sorry. You are going to get it though. You deserve it.”

“Yes madam HR!”

The work mate walked out as Tshego took out her ringing phone and picked.

“Hello?”

“How do you feel knowing you separated my son from his family?”

“Mrs. Letsatsi, Odirile’s phone is working just fine. You can call her.”

“I want to talk to you. You are so proud to be wearing that ring even after sleeping with my husband. How does it make you feel? Now you don’t even let my grandkids visit.”

Tshego sighed. “I am going to be straight with you, my kids will not visit you or your husband because you hate their mother. I am not giving you my kids because I don’t know you enough to trust you with my kids.”

“Does he agree too?”

“Yes because those kids are mine. I am sorry but I know you that you hate me so much that you go around spreading rumors about me at your age. I don’t trust you with my kids, if they come there they will be coming with their father and he will be there with them.”

“So you think I will abuse my son’s children because of you? What kind of a person do you think I am? Keng o nyatsa?”

Tshego sighed. "Ok, have a good idea."

She put the phone down then stood up with some files and went to Odirile's office. She knocked softly and walked in. He smiled talking on the phone staring at her.

"Look, lets wrap that up as soon as you arrive. Have a good day."

He hung up. "Hey babe..."

"Your mother called."

"Don't let her ruin your day."

"I won't but I just want you to know because I know she is going to call."

Odirile stood up and walked round his table then put his arms around her breathing on her neck.

"I know what you said to her. But at the same time she deserves a fair chance with her grandkids. I will take them during the weekend."

"I have no problem with that."

He kissed her then let go, "I have a meeting in two

minutes. Has my PA come?”

“She is going to sign the contract today and she starts officially tomorrow.”

“Ok. See you later for lunch.”

“Ok, have a look at this before the end of the day.”
She put the files down and walked out. Back in her office, Odirile’s new PA knocked on the slightly open door.

“Come in.”

She walked in a dress and heels while holding her handbag. She smiled at her.

“Good morning.”

Tshego looked at her face, she looked much more beautiful than she remembered.

“Hi Sethunya, you can sit.”

“Thank you.”

Tshego looked at her again brushing off her insecurities. Her husband had never given her reason to question him.

Katlo walked in her office talking to her friend.

“I just don’t understand. Obrien was supposed to be here already because he is on holiday but because Ryan had said they are all coming back at the same time.”

“I understand you. If I were you I would have never agreed for him to go with them. Imagine if they are turning him against you?”

Katlo sat down. “He threatened me. I couldn’t really do anything about it.”

“Call his wife.”

Katlo’s phone rang. “Hey look, let me call you back after I answer this call.”

She hung up and answered an incoming call.

“Hello?”

“Hello, it’s Zoe’s teacher.”

“Hi, how are you?”

“I am fine, just a bit concerned. Zoe has marks all over her legs like she was beaten.”

“Yes, eish, kana her complexion makes it look like she was almost killed but I disciplined her yesterday.”

“Those marks look serious.”

“Zoe is white, her skin is quick to turn red. If she were black you wouldn’t see that.”

“This is not the first time such happens.”

“It’s not and won’t be the last. Are you trying to tell me I shouldn’t discipline my kids? Is that what you are paid to do? To teach me how to raise my kids?”

“I am just a concerned teacher.”

“Zoe is white, I didn’t beat her that much. Her skin is like that. I really don’t appreciate you calling and questioning my parenting skills. Please focus on your job. Thank you.”

She hung up rolling her eyes then called Seneo.

“Katlo, I am busy right now, please call Ryan.”

“When is my son coming?”

“Call Ryan.”

She hung up, Katlo looked at her phone with disbelief then dialed Ryan.

“Your balance is not sufficient to-“

She hung up and sent him a message

Katlo: I am hurt and disappointed that you said Obrien will come yet he still not here. Can you please let my son visit. I rarely see him and his school holidays are all we have.

In Los Angelis, Ryan looked at the time then at all the arrangements he had made. It was just after 2230. She was supposed to be at home a while back so they could celebrate their anniversary. He took his

phone and tried calling her again. Her phone was not going through anymore. He sat down staring at the time hoping she would walk in any second.

Meanwhile at the hospital, Seneo let go of the patient while the doctor she was shadowing stared.

He sighed. "He's been down for 24 minutes. Call it."

Seneo looked at him. "His daughter..."

"I know." The doctor looked at other residents. "Any suggestions?"

Everyone kept quiet. "Ok, time of death 2245."

Everyone stood still then the nurse switched off the monitor.

"Good job everyone. Dr. Mfetane, come with me."

She walked out of the ward following after her attending. "You are doing an amazing job Seneo."

"What about his daughter? What's going to happen to her now?"

"We have called her aunt. She's on her way. You are good at what you do." He turned to her and smiled.

"Our job is to save lives but not all lives can be saved. Today you did an amazing job. You don't even need anyone by your side."

She smiled. "Thank you."

Dr. Hudson smiled staring in her eyes. "We can go and tell her together."

"Ok."

She walked beside him to the daughter.

Minutes later, Seneo looked at the time and quickly changed then walked out of the locker room bumping into Dr. Hudson.

"Leaving?"

"Yes."

"Did you get the offer?"

"Yes. I would love the job but... My husband and I are moving back.."

"Do you want to move back?"

She smiled then looked in his clear blue eyes. "The job is an amazing offer. But my husband and I own a clinic together and there is nothing better than working for yourself."

He smiled. "Ok Dr. Mfetane. So this is it?"

She shrugged. "I guess."

"The last three years have been amazing."

Seneo laughed. "Not all of them."

"Maybe. Want to go out for drinks?"

"My husband would be mad."

"He hates me."

"No."

"He does. If he could, he would have long sent me

straight to hell. Come here..."

He pulled her for a hug, Seneo counted three seconds then stepped back with a polite smile.

"Ok Dr. Mfetane. Till next time. By the way, the chief Surgeon was impressed with you yesterday."

"Oh.."

"Yeah. It's really sad that you are leaving."

She looked at her ring then back at him "No. Sad for you. But not me. Thank you. Bye."

She quickly scurried off switching on her phone. She started the car and drove off. Her phone immediately rang.

"Hello?"

"Hey, how is the anniversary going?"

"Tanya I'm so late, I'm driving home right now."

"What time is it?"

Seneo looked at time. "Uhh 10pm."

"You were a work?"

"Yes. My residency program is over."

"No more Dr. Hudson."

"Yes. No more Dr. Hudson."

Tanya laughed. "Ok. I will call you later. It would be morning then."

"Yeah. Thanks for the call."

Seneo parked her car a while later then quickly changed into the dress she had bought earlier on. She took off her sneakers and put on the heels before walking in the house. It was so quiet, she looked at the beautiful set up with the candles. Ryan walked in from the bedroom then stopped staring at her.

"Hey..."

"I am sorry I'm late. I got held up at the hospital."

"Its ok. I figured. You are here. That's all that matters."

You look beautiful."

Seneo twirled with a smile. "Thank you Mr. Mfetane."

He walked over and hugged her kissing her neck. "Dr. S. Mfetane."

Seneo giggled wrapping her arms around him. "Feels great!"

He kissed her then pulled out the chair for her then she sat down. Mirrors by Justin Timberlake started playing. Seneo smiled.

"You really went all out. By the way, Katlo called. You didn't tell her?"

"I did. She knows but she is looking for an argument. I'm not giving it to her. Today we are not discussing her." He looked in her eyes with a smile, her beauty kept multiplying each year. He smiled recalling the 15 year old he once saw as just a little sister going to the 21 year old he fell in love with though his concious always held him back, the 22 year old who gave him a daughter, the 24 year old who married him and today the 31 year old who sat before him as his wife. She smiled at him, age made her look even

better.

"Where are the kids?"

"Rose is babysitting them for the night."

She nodded. "Ok."

"I love you. I love you than words can explain. In you I found a second chance in love. I was done with love but you restored back my faith and today I can freely say I'm nothing without you. I am so happy you are done with that hospital, I swear if you stayed another day longer there I was going to punch that fool."

Seneo laughed. "Thank you for not punching Dr. Hudson."

"I'm happy we are going back home. I'm happy we are going to start this new journey together. I'm happy you are right by my side where you belong."

Seneo stood up and sat on his lap, her head on his chest.

"I'm happy you are my husband. I think we were destined to be together because I can never imagine myself with someone not you."

His phone rang, Seneo reached for it and looked at Katlo calling. She dropped the call then switched off the phone and relaxed in her husband's arms.

In Gaborone, later that day during lunch hour Ditiro opened Kagiso's door seated inside the car then she got in and leaned over kissing him.

"Hey..."

Ditiro smiled. "Pregnancy looks good on you."

She laughed as he drove off. Her phone rang as Ditiro put his hand on her thigh.

"Hello?"

"Hi, it's Atlang's wife. Can we talk?"

"Eemma. How can I help you?"

"My husband and I would like to have our son starting visits here."

Kagiso smiled. "Seven years later and you finally remember that your husband has a child?"

"Remember what? That you were sleeping with my husband? That you wanted to destroy my marriage? If you don't want to cooperate, I will meet you in court. We want him to stay with us."

"Well, take me to court. We will meet there. After all these years you want to take my son? You must be smoking."

.
.br/.

Don't forget to leave a like and comment

Opposite Poles Attract

#88

A WEEK LATER

Kagiso walked inside the restaurant with Ditiro by her side. She took a deep breath then Ditiro held her hand as they both sat down opposite Atlang and his wife.

Atlang looked at Kagiso's husband and took a deep breath. "Kagiso, this is my wife, Lorraine. Lorraine, this is Kagiso and her husband."

Kagiso leaned back on her chair watching Atlang all uncomfortable. "Can we please talk about what we are here for?"

Atlang nodded. "Yes. I want us to talk about our son. I know I abandoned him but I want the correct myself."

"You want to take me to court?"

He shook his head. "I am sorry about what Lorraine said. I am the wrong one. I denied my son and abandoned you. No amount of apologies can make that right. I want to correct myself though. Starting with helping with his maintainance. I also want to appreciate your husband for taking care of him and playing the father role in his life. I have seen your facebook and I have seen that he has been a father to my son."

Kagiso looked at Ditiro who squeezed her hand then sighed. "I have no problem with you seeing your son. I have a few ground rules. He is not going to come to your house till I am satisfied by the progress you have with him."

Lorraine clapped her hands. "O rata attention monyana ke wena! What do you mean till you are satisfied? Do you know if we take you to court the judge will give you and my husband 50-50 custody? Keng o rata go rapelwa yana?"

Atlang glared at her. "Lorraine!"

Lorraine kept quiet folding her arms and looked away. Kagiso sighed.

"You won't get him till I am also sure your vile wife won't abuse him. She looks like the type to hate on step children. I am not going to waste my time talking about that. My son has expenses and my husband and I have agreed you contribute P2500 monthly to help us cover his costs too."

Lorraine raised her eyebrows in shock. "Ware two 2500? You are-"

"Lorraine, one more word from you and you are going to wait in the car. You are annoying me." Atlang turned to Kagiso. "P2500 is reasonable."

"I thought so too. He goes to an english medium, he attends swimming classes which calls for extra money, he has to have food which he packs to school, the nanny has to be paid, there are a lot of expenses."

"I understand."

"You will meet him tomorrow for the first time and I will be there to make sure it goes smoothly."

Atlang smiled. "Thank you so much. Thank you."

"You are welcome."

Ditiro's phone rang, he took out his phone.

"It's work babe, let me take it."

"We are done here. Let's go."

Kagiso stood up as Ditiro answered the phone already walking away. Atlang went after Kagiso.

"Hey... I just wanted to say thank you. I know you hate me and I don't blame you. What I did was terrible and I made a great mistake."

"I forgive you. I long did when I realized that I wasn't going to let you pull me down. I have done a great job without you, when you feel like you have had enough then run, I will be there for him just like I was there for him when you abandoned him the first time."

"I will never abandon him ever again."

"We will never know. Your wife looks like she is about to explode. Bye."

Kagiso turned and walked out going to the car.

Atlang walked back to the table and angrily looked at his wife.

"What was that?"

"So you are going to give her that much power?"

"Kagiso raised my son alone! She deserves that much respect! I am not going to let you ruin that."

Tears filled Lorraine's eyes. "How do you expect me to feel? You were cheating on me with that woman."

"Get over it! It happened centuries ago. I am not going to abandon my child to make you happy. If you can't handle it then leave. The door is open."

Katlo walked inside the house from work, the maid immediately picked her handbag.

"Hi..."

Katlo smiled. "Hi. I'm sorry I'm late."

"It's ok. Oh by the way, Zoe broke your vase."

Katlo closed her eyes and chuckled. "Again?"

"Yes. She was running around the house wet."

"I am even tired of shouting Evelyn. This child God!"

Evelyn laughed. "She is naughty but very smart."

"I am not going to hit her, everytime I beat her, she becomes so reddish with marks. To think I don't even beat her that much. My mom always complains that I spoil my kids but now I'm scared of disciplining my own daughter because apparently it's abuse."

"What?"

"Zoe's teacher called me a week back and said she is concerned about Zoe because she always have marks. No one understands me when I tell them if I hit Tsotso the same way, he doesn't get marks because he is black."

"The kids of today are blessed. Long back during our days, there was nothing like abuse."

Katlo laughed. "Tell me about it. I called Austin and told him and he laughed. I am going to lie down for a bit. I have a headache."

"Is Obrien still coming?"

"Yes. I spoke to Seneo yesterday and she said they were coming today. She finally explained to me that they were still sorting out a few things. Honestly people make me feel as if I'm too much but all I ask from Seneo and Ryan is more communication. If you say you are going to come with Obrien when school closes then school closes and you don't communicate with me, I am going to call asking and next thing they want to say I am too much."

Evelyn laughed. "They make you feel like you are too much because you used to be too much though there is nothing wrong with asking for more clarity. I think for you to be happy and for Obrien to be happy, you need to build a nice relationship with Seneo. That's what I did. Honestly, I had a problem with the new woman my ex had so I would always fight her till I realized for my kids to be happy, I needed to establish a peaceful relationship with my ex's new

wife. I know you are low key jealous of Seneo and trust me, that is fine but at the same time don't let that cloud your judgement. You know she loves your son, you know she cares about him like her own son."

Katlo smiled. "You are right. Hopefully when she is here full time, we can be peaceful with each other."

"Yes. And you need to get rid of that friend of yours. I am telling you this from a good place. She comes here uninvited, matter of fact, she is always here and her advises are just pure nonsense coming from a woman who hates other women. You should distance yourself from that or else you will learn the hard way."

"I heard you Evelyn. Bye! Your boyfriend's car is outside."

Evelyn laughed walking out then Katlo walked to Zoe's room where she was seated tearing papers while her little brother colored his coloring book. She turned and looked at her mother then quickly hid the scissors behind her smiling innocently.

"If you keep misbehaving I am not going to get you the bicycle."

"But I said I was sorry."

"That's not enough Zo. You keep breaking mamas things, you are tearing papers, you run around the house breaking TVs, if you keep like that then forgot the bicycle. I will use that money to replace everything you keep breaking."

"I won't break anything anymore."

"I will see. Please put away those papers and start with your books."

"But I did my homework already."

Katlo closed her eyes drained. "Read that book I bought you Zo."

"Ok."

Katlo walked out and went to her bedroom where she kicked off her shoes and looked at the wall for a while. Her phone rang, she took it out from her bag and answered lying on the bed.

"Babe... Please bring something to eat. I'm too tired

to start cooking."

Oabona laughed. "Ok. By the way, I bought the puppies Zo wanted."

"So she can kill them like she killed Smurf?"

Oabona laughed. "Babe come on."

"Kana Zoe is just a story an a half but you can bring them home. Obrien will be here tomorrow so she will behave. She always behaves when he's around."

"Ok. I'm on my way. Is Pizza fine?"

"Yes."

"Ok, I love you."

"I love you too."

He hung up then she sat upright and took off her top then bra. She breathed out relieved then laid down closing her eyes.

Moitai finished preparing dinner then went to the sitting room where Cliff was helping Warona with her school work.

"Guys, I'm done cooking."

Cliff looked at her. "One second then we are done."

"Ok."

She walked to her youngest daughter's room then walked in and found her dressing.

"Wame, fast, I'm done cooking."

"Ok."

"How is school?"

Five year old Wame looked at her mother and smiled.

"Fine."

"Ok, is teacher nice?"

"Yes. She makes us sleep and sing."

Moi smiled. "Ok. Finish up and come."

She walked back to the kitchen and started dishing then put everything on the table. She took out her

phone then called a number.

"Hello?"

"Hi Azilah..."

"Hey, how are you?"

"I am fine. Yourself?"

"I'm good. I just wanted to remind you about the family get together."

"I remember. But unfortunately my husband and I won't make it."

"Why? Seneo was happy thinking you would be there."

Azilah laughed. "Oh I know but I already spoke to her. I'm due so I can't come. I might pop anytime. Twins."

"Wow!"

"I know. Hopefully the next get together I will come."

Moitai sighed sadly. "Me too."

"I was really looking forward to seeing you all. Just that I don't want to pop in a crowd."

"I understand."

"Ok. Well thanks for calling."

"Bye."

Azilah hung up the Moi smiled as her family walked in. They all sat down around the dining table then held hands. Zoe started praying.

"Father we thank you for the food that mommy prepared. We thank you that we all sitting here happy and healthy. Amen!"

"Amen!" Everyone responded then they started eating chatting.

Later that night, Obonolo laid in bed beside mmagwe Junior. He sighed staring at her.

"There is something I have to tell you."

"What?"

"Something that happened long back. It was a mistake. The biggest mistake of my life and the reason why my brother and I were not close."

"What is it?"

He sighed. "You can't tell this to anyone. I am telling you this because I trust you as my wife."

"You don't have to question my loyalty Obonolo. And it happened before I was in the picture. The only thing I can do is accept it."

"I had promised my brother that I would take the secret to the grave but I can't anymore. Seneo is my daughter."

Mmagwe Junior gasped looking at him. "What?"

"Yes. She is my daughter."

.

.

.

Don't forget to leave a like and a comment

Opposite Poles Attract

#89

The following morning, Ava finished her make-up then grabbed the cap on the bed and put it on holding her long hair in place and walked out in her heels. Monei walked out of her room with lipstick on her lips.

“No mam! Take that off.”

“But-“

“No buts! Let’s take it off. And hurry up. Your father is waiting for you.”

Monei walked back to her room and came out minutes later with the lipstick gone while sulking. Ava smiled.

“Awesome, let’s go!”

They both walked outside to her convertible. They got in then Ava drove off joining the mild traffic. A

while later she drove inside Kabo's yard and parked beside another car. She stepped out and walked with Monei to the door then knocked. Sereletso opened and smiled, her hand over her belly. Ava smiled surprised.

"Oh my! I didn't notice that, congratulations! The sixth edition? Viva to you!"

Sereletso smiled staring at Ava's short white jumpsuit then her eyes went down her long legs. "Thanks. He wasn't planned. The last three were, not this one. You look beautiful!"

Ava laughed. "Thanks. I brought your daughter."

"Hey Nei..."

Monei smiled hugging her then walked inside the house. Ava smiled. "I made her wipe away the lipstick."

Letso laughed. "Ok, and you brought me an upset daughter. Great!"

"You will deal."

Kabo walked out holding his phone then looked at

Ava.

“Hey!”

“Hi to you too. Ok, bye Letso, we will talk.”

“Yeah.”

Ava walked back to her car and jumped in as Kabo kissed his wife rubbing her belly. She shook her head still a bit surprised then reversed with a smile and drove off taking her phone. She dialed a number.

“Hey...”

She blushed at the deep voice. “Hi. I am on my way.”

“I am on standby ready to fly you away.”

“I can’t wait.”

She hung up and stepped on the accelerator speeding away listening to electronic love by Bones. A while later she was getting in the helicopter. Her hunk looked at her then kissed her.

“Ready?”

“Fly me away!”

He laughed. Minutes later the chopper took off.

Oupa smiled staring at her mother.

“Mama...”

“I can’t believe you will be out in less than two months.”

Oupa smiled even more. “Me too. I am so happy. I can’t wait to get my life together and... I have a lot of plans. CEDA approved.”

“They did?”

Oupa nodded happily. “They did mama! I just have to go and collect the funding and I am ready to get my business off the ground. I can already see myself.”

Her mother smiled emotionally. “God is faithful!”

“I know.”

“Your sister wanted to come but she is scared.”

“Because she married my ex? I am no longer mad. I am over that. I have moved on but I don’t think our relationship can ever be the same. Besides me not loving Theo that much and ruining things on my own, she was supposed to be my sister. What she did showed me that I can never trust her and I don’t think I would want to keep such a person in my life.”

“She is still your sister.”

“And she will forever be my sister but that is all she can ever be. Honestly mama I don’t think we can ever be close again. And I am good with that. I am focusing on the positivity.”

Her mother smiled. “Ok. I just can’t wait till you are out of here.”

“Me too. I just want to move on. Eish mama, my business idea make me all excited. More reason I can’t wait to get out of here. Ava has been an inspiration.”

“She is a good woman. She constantly sends me money.”

“I know. Out of that relationship with Kabo, I got a

best friend. A friend who influences positively.”

“She is a good woman.”

Oupa nodded then smiled. “How are you?”

“Just happy you are coming back home. I can finally sleep at night knowing you are fine.”

Oupa smiled emotionally staring at her mother. She sighed smiling with excitement. She could smell her riches already.

Kabo got in his car while Sereletso stood by the car door.

“Everything is done.”

Kabo smiled. “Thanks, you are life saver. I don’t know if I would have ever pulled off the surprise part alone.”

Sereletso smiled. “No, you wouldn’t have. Your mother is almost here. I will go with her. Go and get

the drinks. What time are they landing?”

“They are waiting to board a plane in South Africa. They will be here in less than two hours.”

“Ok. Go and get the drinks then go to the venue. Kagiso says people have already started arriving.”

“Ok.”

He started the car and reversed out, he drove back in as she opened the door to get in the house then she turned back.

“I love you.”

Letso smiled. “I love you too.”

He drove out then she walked inside the house wondering which dress she was going to wear. She checked the kids and made sure they were all dressed up then walked to her bedroom where she put on a red dress. She looked at herself on the mirror then her door opened and her mother in-law walked in holding her youngest child. She frowned staring at her bump.

“Sereletso, are you pregnant?”

Sereletso looked down as her mother in-law stared at her with disbelief.

“Ma?”

“Eemma.”

“So you are telling me in a period of seven years, that’s your fourth?”

“We didn’t plan him.”

“So you don’t know how to use contraception pills or something. What’s your prevention method?”

“I usually get my shot but I forgot when-“

“You can’t have kids every year! You have your son, you have Monei, you have Botshelo, then Lerato, this one and now another one? How many kids do you want?”

Sereletso looked down quietly.

“I can’t believe this. Every year you are breast feeding. When will you enjoy your life with so much kids? Tell me... do you ever enjoy a moment of quietness with all these children. It’s like a crèche here! Kids left, right and center. You are soon going

to look older than me. How do you push out a child every year?"

Letso fiddled with her fingers.

"No man! No! How do you... I can't believe you are pregnant again. You have an entire Volleyball team. Jesus! You need to tie those tubes. You can't be having kids every year. You and your husband will never enjoy each other because there are always kids and you are always pregnant. When he starts to cheat you start crying wondering but then you will have 6 kids! 6! Sikisi!"

"I am going to tie them."

"I can't believe this. It's like you are testing yourself, how many kids can I pop in 7 years... Haii no! That's the last one. I can't babysit 6 kids. You need to tie those tubes because you can't prevent. You have shocked me today. That dress is beautiful."

Letso smiled. "Thank you. I am almost done. I just need to do my makeup."

Her mother in law looked at her bump then shook her head and walked out. Sereletso turned to the

mirror staring at her bump. She wondered what people were going to say at the party, she was pregnant, yet again. She sighed, her mother in-law was right. She really couldn't be having kids every year. Her baby kicked, she smiled putting her hand over her belly then sat down and started applying make-up to her face. ((Copyright @2021 by Fez Matsikiti. +267 75447725

All rights reserved: No part of this book shall be reproduced, distributed, or used in any form or by any means, electronic, photocopying, mechanically or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the author. Any person who does unauthorized works in relation to this publication will be liable to criminal prosecution.))

Kabo answered his mother's call driving to a mall where he was getting the drinks.

"Mama..."

“What’s wrong with you? Why do you keep giving this woman kids every year? Don’t you think she needs a break?”

“This one is our last one.”

“Kabo that girl needs to enjoy her life too, you both need to enjoy your lives. How are you taking her out with 6 kids? What’s wrong with you?”

“Mama, my wife and I are fine. We can take care of our kids and I love her. I love her because she gave me so much kids, I love her even more and trust me, we do enjoy our lives because we hired a nanny. It allows us to spend time together.”

“Your father has to talk to you. This is not normal. What time is your brother arriving?”

“Soon.”

“Ok. We will talk then.”

He hung up then parked the car and stepped out. A woman smiled walking past him then turned and looked at him. “Kabo...”

Kabo looked at her confused. “Hi...”

“Remember me?”

He frowned. “Who are you?”

She laughed. “From your brother’s bachelor party. You two were wild.”

.

.

Opposite Poles Attract

#90

He chuckled. “Yeah. He got married and he is happy. Me too.”

The woman smiled then nodded. “Congratulations, want my number? I am always free for both of you just like the last time.”

“No, we are good. Nice seeing you.”

He walked inside the mall shaking his head and laughed seconds later with disbelief.

Odirile opened the car door for the kids then they jumped in while Tshago walked out in a dress and heels.

“I will see you later.”

Odirile kissed her. “Can my mother have them for tonight? Tonight only. Tomorrow we collect them. I want you to myself tonight.”

Tshago smiled. “If you trust her enough not to hurt my kids because she hates me, then it’s fine.”

He smiled. “She won’t. Trust me.”

“Ok. Let me go and attend the party.”

He kissed her one last time then she got in her car and drove off. Odirile got in his car then drove off too calling a restaurant.

“Hello?”

“Hi. I want to book the entire restaurant for the night.

For my wife and I.”

Katlo walked out of Obrien’s clean room with a smile. She took out her phone and looked at the time excitedly. She stared at her husband and kids playing with puppies at the back yard lawn then smiled. She took out her phone and took pictures. With a smile, she posted them on her whatsapp status, a minute later she picked her ringing phone.

“Hello?”

“Hey. Kana Tshepo is getting married.”

“What? Weren’t you fixing things?”

“I guess not. He sent me a message inviting me to his wedding.”

“What?”

Abby laughed. “I can’t believe all along I was the side.”

“I am sorry.”

“I am just stuck in disbelief. The nerve to invite me to his wedding.”

“Maybe you just need to accept that you and Tshepo will never be a family. A painful pill to swallow.”

“I had so much high hopes but at least I got promoted to manager.”

Katlo smiled. “Congratulations!”

“Yeah. I am finally buying myself a car. I am coming to Gabs tonight. I am going back in a car.”

“I am happy for you.”

“Yeah, anyways we will talk. Just wanted to vent.”

“It’s ok. Take care of yourself.”

Katlo hung then smiled at her family again, only one person left for them to be complete. Lord! Was that what happiness felt like? She couldn’t stop smiling, not to mention she hadn’t slept last night because of excitement.

At Ryan and Seneo's house, Moitoi walked inside the kitchen where the food was being prepared. She looked at her aunt holding a glass of wine then walked over.

"I want a glass too."

Her aunt took out the alcohol from her handbag then Moi grabbed a glass and poured herself. Her aunt looked at her as she took a sip.

"You look beautiful."

Moi smiled. "Thanks, you too."

"You need to let go."

"Ma?"

"You heard me. Let go. It's time my baby."

Moi looked at her aunt. "I moved on."

"Not entirely. You need to let go. Neo is coming today. This a fresh start. For everyone. Your sister is coming home. She doesn't need you holding on to a

dead person.”

“Rea is not dead.”

“She is. I know you so badly want it to be her. That girl is not Rea. She is your cousin. She looks like Rea but she is not Rea. My baby I know it’s painful. The pain never really goes away but you can’t bottle it up, it will never get better that way.”

Tears filled Moi’s eyes.

Her aunt hugged her. “Let go. You have to let go. It’s time.”

Moitoi pressed her lips together as a tear rolled down. “I am trying.”

“Try harder. Try harder my baby.”

She nodded crying on her aunt’s chest. Tshego walked in and hugged them both. They held each other for a while then finally let go. Tshego poured herself a glass as more people arrived.

“I can’t wait to see my white peeps!”

Moi laughed. “Seneo said Eira is the 100% version of white. Gatwe moghel is as white as come.”

Their aunt shook her head. “Ke gone go nyobelana ko mafatseng.”

Moi and Tshego burst out laughing.

Outside, Tanya walked inside the gate with Trevor. She looked around at the décor with a smile.

“If they told me my event’s company would be doing such great things years back, I would have laughed.”

Trevor laughed. “You are going places.”

She smiled. “I am here because of your support.”

He kissed her cheek. “I love you. I have loved you for the longest time and I still do. Even more now that you are rich.”

They both laughed and walked in. Trevor’s phone rang then he picked.

“Kabo...”

“They are here. They got an earlier flight. Get everyone in order. They are driving there.”

“Ok.”

He hung up and looked at his wife already mingling around.

“Ok! Everyone attention! They are here. Let’s get in order.”

Lea’s husband stopped the car at his mother in-law’s gate then Lea stepped out with their daughter and hurried with her inside the house. Moments later she got back in the car.

“Babe, let’s go. Tanya said they are already here.”

“Ok.”

He took off then looked at her while she tried to finish off her make-up. He smiled staring at her face.

“You still look beautiful. I actually think you look even

more beautiful without make-up.”

Lea paused then looked at him. “Thank you.”

He smiled staring at her again then looked back at the TV. “I still can’t believe I got to marry you. I still think of what you said to me the first time we met.”

Lea laughed. “You need to forget that.”

“You said I was boring.”

She smiled. “How can you blame me? All you talked about was church and some boring things, I get it, we met at church but you were too holy babe. And you were quiet. Still are, I don’t mind that. You are calm and I love that.”

“I was trying to go to heaven by being too holy.”

Lea put her makeup away then wiped her face with make-up wipers and fixed her natural hair. She looked at her husband.

“What did you think of me the first time we met?”

“Confident, sexy, strong willed, beautiful, kind and easy to love. I fell in love at first sight.”

She smiled. "Drive a bit faster. I don't want us to be late."

He nodded then increased the speed.

Mmagwe Junior looked as Obonolo parked the car on the side of the road where other cars were parked.

"Will you ever tell her?"

"No. I can't. But I can be a better father, a better grandfather."

"Do you think it's fair? For her? She lives with the pain of losing her parents but her father is there right next to her."

"My brother was her father. I can only be a father inside the heart, but outside I have to be an uncle. That's what I vowed to my brother after I betrayed him. And sometimes... sometimes the truth causes more harm than good. Let's go."

They both stepped out and walked towards the house.

At the airport, Seneo held Eira's hand as they walked out of Sir Seretse Khama International Airport while Obrien walked in front with Junior, Jade holding her father's hand on the other side. They approached the car then the airport staff helped Ryan put the bags in the boot while Seneo helped the kids inside the car. She jumped in as Ryan tipped the man who had helped him and got in the car.

She smiled breathing in. "Home sweet home!"

Ryan smiled then kissed her. "Feels great."

"Tell me about it! I want to go and check on my school buses and the clinic, but I think we should go home. I am exhausted. We will see those tomorrow."

"I agree."

Seneo looked back at the kids who were all smiling.

He eyes fell on Eira who was also smiling. Seneo turned back to Ryan.

“Take us home husband!”

He started the car and drove off. Seneo smiled staring at the streets of Gabs then turned to Ryan. He locked eyes with her then held her hand giving her a squeeze. She smiled emotionally.

“I love you. I love you so much.”

“I love you more babe. I love you more than anything, the kids are just a bonus to trap you.”

Seneo laughed. “I knew it! Do you think the kids will adjust fast enough?”

“They will be fine. I mean, look at Jade and Junior. They are more than good at sign language. Eira is even better. Kids adjust and learn quickly. They will be fine.”

Seneo looked at Obrien who was staring out through the window with a big smile. She turned back ahead then smiled, her hand entwined with Ryan’s. On the radio station, a song started playing. Seneo started

singing along with Alicia Keys.

Some people live for the fortune
Some people live for the fame
Some people live for the power, yeah
Some people live just to play the game

Some people think
That the physical things
Define what's within
And I've been there before
That's life's a bore
So full of superficial

Some people want it all
But I don't want nothing at all
If it ain't you baby

If it ain't you , baby

Some people want diamond rings

Some just want everything

But everything means nothing

If it ain't got you, yeah

Ryan looked at her as she sang then continued driving his family home.

THE END

.

.

.